This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NEMO · ME · IMPUNE · LACESSIT

PRESENTED IN MEMORY OF
ANNIE NELSON BAILEY, *1866-1919*
BY HER SON THOMAS A. BAILEY, *'24*, AND
HIS WIFE SYLVIA DEAN BAILEY, TO THE
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

PRESENTED IN MEMORY OF
ANNIE NELSON BAILEY, 1866-1949
BY HER SON THOMAS A. BAILEY, '24, AND
HIS WIFE SYLVIA DEAN BAILEY, TO THE
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

MAY-1933.

SBS | RE
AE | 10000

THE BURIAL PLACE OF PATRICK CHALMERS, OF ALDBAR, ESQR.

# Memorials of Angus and the Mearns:

BEING AN ACCOUNT,

HISTORICAL, ANTIQUARIAN, AND TRADITIONARY,

OF THE

## CASTLES AND TOWNS VISITED BY EDWARD I.,

AND OF THE

## BARONS, CLERGY, AND OTHERS,

WHO SWORE FEALTY TO ENGLAND IN 1291-6;

ALSO, OF

## The Abbey of Cupar, and the Priory of Rostinoth.

TO WHICH IS ADDED

AN APPENDIX OF ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS.

BY ANDREW JERVISE,

CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND,
AUTHOR OF THE "LAND OF THE LINDSAYS," ETC.

EDINBURGH: ADAM & CHARLES BLACK.

MDCCCLXI.

ABERDEEN:
PRINTED BY JOHN AVERY,
ST. CATHERINE'S WYND.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE

FOX, EARL OF DALHOUSIE,

BARON RAMSAY OF MELROSE, AND BARON RAMSAY OF KERINGTON;

BARON PANMURE OF BRECHIN AND NAVAR;

K.T., G.C.B., A PRIVY COUNCILLOR, LORD PRIVY SEAL FOR SCOTLAND,

LORD-LIEUTENANT OF FORFARSHIRE, ETC.,

THIS VOLUME,

ON THE

History and Antiquities of Angus and the Mearns,

IS,

BY PERMISSION,

MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

NOT SO MUCH FROM THE HIGH POSITION WHICH HIS LORDSHIP SO DESERVEDLY HOLDS IN HER MAJESTY'S COUNCILS, AND IN THE GOVERNMENT OF HIS NATIVE COUNTY,

AS, FROM

A SINCERE SENSE OF GRATITUDE BY,

HIS LORDSHIP'S MOST OBEDIENT HUMBLE SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

# CONTENTS.


PREFACE, . . . . . vii

## PART FIRST.

INTRODUCTION—OUTLINE OF THE EARLY HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF ANGUS AND THE MEARNS, . . . . . *3–*32

## PART SECOND.

CASTLES AND TOWNS VISITED BY EDWARD I., A.D. 1296.

CHAPTER I.—The Castles and Town of Forfar, . . . . . 3–34
,, II.—Farnell Castle, and Kinnaird, . . . . . 35–45
,, III.—Castle, Convent, and Town of Montrose, . . . . 46–81
,, †IV.—Castles of Kincardine, Glenbervie, and Durris, . . 82–105
,, †V.—The Round Tower, Cathedral, Castle, and Town of Brechin, 106–145
,, VI.—The Abbey, and Town of Aberbrothoc, . . . . 146–176
,, VII.—The Church, Convents, Castle, and Town of Dundee, . . 177–230

## PART THIRD.

THE BARONS WHO SWORE FEALTY TO EDWARD I., A.D. 1291-2, . . . . . 233–281

## PART FOURTH.

THE BARONS OF ANGUS WHO SWORE FEALTY TO EDWARD I., A.D. 1296, . . . . . 285–352

## PART FIFTH.

THE BARONS OF THE MEARNS WHO SWORE FEALTY TO EDWARD I., A.D. 1296, . . . . . 355–389

## PART SIXTH.

THE ABBEY OF CUPAR, AND THE PRIORY OF ROSTINOTH.

CHAPTER I.—The Abbey of Cupar, . . . . . 393–411
,, II.—The Priory of Rostinoth, . . . . . 412–421


† Misprinted V. and VI. respectively.

## PART SEVENTH.

### THE CLERGY OF ANGUS AND THE MEARNS WHO SWORE FEALTY TO EDWARD I., A.D. 1296; ALSO, THE TEMPLARS, HOSPITALLERS, LADIES OF DECEASED BARONS, AND OTHERS.

CHAPTER I.—The Churches of Dunlappy, Idvies, Kinettles, and Logie, in Angus, . . . . . 425–435
" II.—The Churches of Garvock, Kinneff, and Dunottar, in the Mearns, . . . . . 436–447
" III.—Knights Templars, and Hospitallers of St John, the Holy Trinity, and St Germans, . . . . . 448–451
" IV.—The Ladies of Deceased Barons, A.D. 1296-1306, . . 452–457
" V.—Homages of Barons, A.D. 1306, . . . . . 458

APPENDIX, . . . . . 461–483
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS, . . . . . 484–486
GENERAL INDEX, . . . . . 489

---

*The following to be added to page 475 :—*

19. O. View of a bridge and town from the water, a boat on the right with a sail. "Mare Ditat." Ex. "1797."

R. A woman spinning. "Sure are the rewards of industry." Ex. "Montrose."

E. "London, Liverpool, or Montrose."

# PREFACE.

In compiling this volume, the Author may state that the chief objects he had in view were—first, to give an account, historical and traditionary, of the different Towns and Castles in Angus and the Mearns at which King Edward I. resided when on his subjugating tour through Scotland in 1296; and, secondly, notices of the families and possessions of such of the Barons, Churchmen, and others, as recognised the supremacy of England as well during that year, as in 1291, and subsequently in 1303.[a]

During the period of the disputed monarchy, when Scotland was prostrated under the sway of King Edward, and when every person of note had sworn allegiance to England—Sir William Wallace alone excepted—nearly a hundred of the chief men of Angus and the Mearns are recorded among the rest; the history, and even the names of the greater part of whom have been hitherto unknown to ordinary readers. Still, as they had all a greater or a lesser share in the achievement of our National

[a] Among the many authorities regarding these times, the following are the chief:—

(1.) "A Diary of Edward the First [his] Journey into Scotland, in the time of John Kinge of Scottis. A° Regni 24, 1296." This is printed in Norman-French and English, with Introduction and Notes, by P. F. Tytler, Esq., in the *Bannatyne Club Miscellany*, vol. i. In the *Archæologia*, vol. xxi., an English version is printed, with Introduction and Notes, by Sir N. Harris Nicolas.

(2.) "The History of King John, King Henry III., and the most Illustrious King Edward the I." by William Prynne, Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, 1308 pp. fol., 1670.

(3.) Rymer's "Fœdera." The 3rd edition (Hague, 1745) of this celebrated work has been used in the compilation of this vol.

(4.) "Instrumenta Publica sive processus super Fidelitatibus et Homagiis Scotorum Domino Regi Angliæ factis, A.D. MCCXCI—MCCXCVI.," or "Ragman Rolls." Printed by the Bannatyne Club, 4to, 1834.

5.) "Documents and Records illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England, preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer," with Introduction by Sir Francis Palgrave, K.H., Keeper of the Records. Printed by Royal Command, royal 8vo, 1837.

Independence, the Author trusts that the notices of them and their estates, which occupy so much of the present volume, may not only be read with interest, but be looked upon as an humble attempt to supply a deficiency in our local annals during one of the most important periods of the national history.

The volume was at first intended merely to embrace comparatively short accounts of persons and places, and a history of the period of the Interregnum; but, on second thoughts, the Author, considering that so much had already been written regarding the Wars of the Independence, believed that the work would be of much more value and interest were it exclusively devoted to a collection of particulars regarding personal and territorial history, rather than that any part of it should be a repetition of facts which could neither be improved upon, nor added to with safety. This change of plan, it need scarcely be said, incurred a vast amount of labour and research beyond what was at first contemplated—so much so, that with other unavoidable causes of delay, it has not only been the means of retarding the publication of the volume, but has nearly doubled its size.

To shew how far these remarks are applicable, it need only b stated, that instead of a few pages being allotted to the history each of the towns and castles, as was at first proposed, this p tion of the work alone extends to about 230 pages, embra an account of all that is most interesting, trust worthy, and regarding each place (in most cases to the exclusion of generally known), extending from the most remote dow latest times.

From the length of time which has unavoidably ela tween the printing and the publication of certain porti volume, as well as from a desire to take advantage tion which sometimes came under the Author's noti MS. was prepared for press, a sameness in style and will not infrequently be noticed. For these, and comings (of many of which the Author is but too craves the indulgence of the reader, trusting the

outweighed, to some extent at least, by the mass of facts which has been collected together, and which he has done his best, by the occasional introduction of traditions, to make as *readable* and as attractive as possible.

The Author must not forget to mention that during the progress of the work, he has been indebted to literary friends and others for some important communications, which will be found acknowledged in their proper places. In an especial manner, he begs to acknowledge the deep obligations under which he lies to Joseph Robertson, Esq., Superintendent of Searches in the Literary and Antiquarian Department of the General Register-House, Edinburgh, not only for the trouble which Mr Robertson has so kindly taken in revising the sheets before going to press, but for many valuable suggestions and additions, for which his extensive acquaintance with the literary and antiquarian history of Scotland renders him so well qualified.

The Author has also to express his gratitude to the Right Honorable the Earl of Dalhousie, for the kind and courteous manner in which his Lordship granted the use of many valuable family and other MSS., in which, as is well-known, the Panmure library is peculiarly rich. To John Inglis Chalmers, Esq. of Aldbar, the Author is likewise greatly indebted for the use of his large and excellent library, as well as of many of the valuable MSS. of his late lamented brother, by whose death the science of Scottish Archaeology lost one of its best patrons, and its students one of the warmest friends.

To the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, the Author is obliged for the use of some valuable wood-cuts, among which are those of the beautiful seal of the Chapter of the Cathedral of Brechin.

In conclusion, the Author conceives that some apology may be necessary for the numerous attempts which have been made throughout the volume to interpret the Gaelic names of places. Probably no branch of Archaelogical study is more interesting

# PART FIRST.

## INTRODUCTION—OUTLINE OF THE EARLY HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF ANGUS AND THE MEARNS.

---

### SECTION I.

Principal Rivers—Lakes—Ancient and Modern Towns—Origin of Towns—Chiefs, or Maormors—Origin of Sheriffdoms and Sheriffs—Hereditary Sheriffs—Lists of Sheriffs Principal—Royal Hunting Forests—Origin of Thanedoms and Thanes—Local Thanedoms.

ANGUS and the MEARNS, or the shires of Forfar and Kincardine, are situated in the north-east of Scotland, between the rivers Tay and Dee.

The principal rivers are the North Esk and the South Esk—the *Tina* and *Esica* of Roman geography. Both rivers rise in Angus. The first forms the boundary between that county and the Mearns for a distance of several miles, commencing near Dooly in Glenesk, and terminating at Kinaber, near Montrose; while the latter traverses the whole length of Angus, passing the city and castle of Brechin, and joining the sea at Montrose. The chief tributaries of the North Esk are the Mark and the Tarf, the Dye, or the West Water, the Cruick, and the Luther, the last of which rises in the Mearns; while those of the South Esk are the Prosen, the Carity, the Lemno, the Noran, and the Pow. There are good waterfalls on the Noran, in Glen Ogil; and the North Esk is remarkable for its picturesque scenery, and richness in geological and botanical peculiarities, particularly between the burn of Murran on the west, and Arnhall on the east.

Next in importance to the Esks is the river Isla, which rises in the pastoral district of Glenisla, and joins the Tay near Kinclaven in Perthshire. The waterfalls of Reeky Linn, and Slugs of Auchranny are upon the Isla, and it receives in its course the waters of the Melgam and the Dean. The first of these rises in

Lintrathen parish; the latter flows from the loch of Forfar, and is joined in its course by the Kerbet.

The lesser rivers are the Dichty, the Lunan, and the Elliot. The first issues from the lochs of Lundie, the second from those of Rescobie and Balgavies, and the third from Dilty Moss, in Carnyllie. The Elliot joins the sea to the west of Arbroath, the Lunan at Redcastle, and the Dichty falls into the Tay near Monifieth village.

Besides the Luther, which has its source among the hills in Fordoun, and traverses the Mearns for a distance of 12 or 15 miles, the waters of Bervy, Carron, and Cowy are all considerable streams, which rise in more northern parts of the shire, and join the sea—the first at Inverbervy, the others at Stonehaven. The Cowy passes in its course the mansion houses of Rickarton and Cry, and the Carron the old church of Fetteresso—one of the most romantic spots in the district. This church was dedicated to St Caran, bishop, whose feast-day is variously stated as the 21st December, and the 10th of the kalends of January.[a]

Through Strachan run the Dye, the Aaen, and the Feugh. The first are tributaries to the latter, which falls into the Dee at Banchory-Ternan, where the channel, wild and rocky, shaded by mountain pine, birch, and copsewood, presents a singularly romantic appearance.

Although the more important of the Angus rivers have their origin in lakes or lochs, many of the smaller and some of the larger of the lochs have been almost completely drained within the last sixty or eighty years, among which have been those of Hyndcastle, Baikie, and Rostinoth in Angus, and Leys in the Mearns. Leys seems to have been the most considerable of the lakes in the Mearns; and, from the fact that it contained one of those singular works called *crannoges*, or artificial islands, of which there are still some interesting specimens in Ireland, it had doubtless been a place of note in old times. The greater portion of the island still remains, and some curious bronze pots, in good preservation, and other relics of antiquity, have been found in its neighbourhood.

[a] Collect. on Aberd. and Banff, 550; Reg. Ep. Aberd., i. pref. 86; Proceed. of So. of Antiq. of Scot., ii. 272.

The principal lochs in Angus are those of Forfar (of which some account will be found in the next chapter), Lintrathen, Lundie, Rescobie, and Balgavies. Tradition says that the celebrated Alan Durward had castles near the lochs of Lintrathen and Lundie; and those of Rescobie and Balgavies are supposed to have been within the boundary of the old hunting forest of Drimmie.

The loch of Feithie, near Forfar, and that of Kinordy, near Kirriemuir, present some interesting points. The geological features of the first, according to Sir Charles Lyell, are unique, for although it contains neither springs nor shell-marl, it is surrounded by calcareous deposits, and is otherwise favorably situated for the presence of the one, and the production of the other. The latter lake abounds in peat and shell-marl, and about forty years ago an ancient canoe was found embedded among the peat-moss.

But whether for its extent, grandeur of natural scenery, or historical interest, the lake or loch of Lee, in Angus—the chief source of the North Esk—is probably the most remarkable. It is nearly two miles long by about half a mile broad, and is surrounded by almost perpendicular rocks. At the north or upper end it receives the waters of the Unich and the Lee, also those of the interesting little lake of Carlochy, which lies in the bosom of the rugged rock of Craigmaskeldy, somewhat resembling that of Lochnagar. At the east or lower end are the old parish church and churchyard, and the picturesque tower of Invermark, in which were enacted some interesting feats by "the lichtsome Lindsays," ancient lords of the district; while, in pleasing contrast to this hoary ruin, perched upon the side of a grassy mountain on the north, surrounded by natural birch and pine, stands the modern shooting lodge of Lord Panmure, commanding a varied and extensive view of the valley of the Esk. It was by the side of this romantic loch, when Christianity was in its infancy in Scotland, that St Drostan planted a church. Near the same spot, in modern times, the author of "The Fortunate Shepherdess," taught the youth of the parish, and preserved, by his writings, much of the old Doric language of his native country which otherwise would have been lost.

Little is recorded of the ancient towns of the district. Brechin appears to have been a considerable place towards the close of the reign of Kenneth III.; and a few years later, when the country was invaded by the Danes, we are told that they burned the towns of Brechin and Montrose. It is much more certain, however, that Montrose, Forfar, and Dundee were places of some trade in the time of Malcolm the Maiden, since that prince made grants from the revenues of these towns towards the support of the Priory of Restinoth.

It was around the seats of kings, bishops, and abbots that towns and villages were originally planted. The first were accounted royal burghs, the others burghs of bishops and abbots respectively. Of the first class were Forfar and Montrose—probably also Kincardine, of the next Brechin, and of the third Cupar and Arbroath. Brechin, from having been the seat of a cathedral and bishop, has the style of a *city*.

Besides numerous populous villages in Angus, the chief seats of commerce now-a-days are much the same as they were in ancient times. From earliest record Dundee appears to have been the largest town; then Montrose, Brechin, Forfar, and Arbroath. But the position of the four last-named burghs is now altered: Arbroath, according to the number of its inhabitants, ranks next to Dundee; then Montrose, Forfar, and Brechin, to which ought to be added the comparatively modern but thriving town of Kirriemuir, of which the old Earls of Angus were superiors. Kirriemuir (anciently *Kil-marie*), is a burgh of barony, as are Edzell, Glamis, and some other villages.

Forfar is the chief seat of the sheriff courts of Angus, and Stonehaven of those of the Mearns. Inverbervy is the only royal burgh in the latter shire; and the towns of Stonehaven, Laurencekirk, Fetteresairn, and Auchinblae, are the larger places which, with some lesser hamlets, were erected into burghs of barony at different times, and are held of different proprietors.

Like other districts in Scotland, Angus and the Mearns are said to have been governed in old times by hereditary Maormors or Earls. Dubican, the son of Indrechtaig, together with son, Maolbride, and Cunecht, the father of Lady Finella, are to have been Maormors of Angus during the greater pa

the tenth century. Finella, who is believed to have been the cause of the death of Kenneth III., is described as the wife of the Maormor of the Mearns; and Malpender, or Maolpeder, the Maormor of the period, is said to have assassinated King Duncan in 1094.

It is supposed that sheriffs were first appointed by David I.; but it was not until the time of David II., that the office became hereditary in Scotland. The heritable sheriffship of Angus appears to have been conferred first upon Ramsay of Auchterhouse, from whom, through a female, it was carried to the Ogilvys. On the resignation of the office by a female descendant of that family, it was acquired by David, Earl of Crawford, afterwards Duke of Montrose; but from the part which he took in favor of James III. against the rising of his son at Blackness, he was deprived of the office on the succession of James IV. It was then given to the family of Gray, with whom it continued down to the early part of the reign of Charles I., when it appears to have been abolished as a hereditary right. The Keith-Marischals were probably hereditary sheriffs of the Mearns—at least they appear to have held the office from much about the same time as the Ramsays.

Though very incomplete, it is believed that the following lists of the Sheriffs Principal of Angus and the Mearns—which extend over a period of more than five hundred years—may be perused with interest by the representatives of the older families of those shires, if not by the general reader.

## Sheriffs of Angus.

William Cumyn, justiciary of Scotland, was sheriff of Forfar, in 1209.—*Doug. Peer.*, i. 161.

Hugh Cambrun, 1214-25.—*Reg. Ep. Brechin.*, ii. 3; *infra*, 293.

Thomas of Malherbe (of Rossy), 1227.—*Reg. Vet. de Aberb.*, 163; *Acta Parl.*, i. 81.

William of Hwuctyruus (Auchterhouse), 1245.—*Reg. Vet. de Aberb.*, 200.

E. and W. Montealt (of Ferne), 1264.—*Chamb. Rolls*, i. 11,* 41.*

R. of Montealt, quondam sheriff, 1266.—*Ibid.*, 54.*

John of Fenton (of Baikie), sheriff, 1266.—*Chamb. Rolls*, i. 34.*

Sir William Maule of Panmure was sheriff in 1286, and at the death of Alex. III.—*Dung. Peer.*, ii. 350.

David of Lyon (of Ethiebeaton), knight, 1290.—*Chamb. Rolls*, 79.*

William of Heath (Airth), appointed by King Edward I., 1305.—*Acta Parl.*, i. 15.

Adam of Tranent was sheriff, 9th June 1328.—*Chamb. Rolls*, i. 12.

Hugh of Ross, and William, Earl of Ross, sheriffs and bailies of Forfar, 1347.—*Miscell. Aldbar.*, MS., 208.

Robert of Ramsay (of Auchterhouse), sheriff, 9th April 1359.—*Chamb. Rolls*, i. 342.

Adam of Ramsay, collector of one of the Quarters of Angus, 1359.—*Ibid.*, 353.

Robert of Ramsay, sheriff, 1359-62.—*Ibid.*, 352-98.

Nicholas of Ramsay, 1365.—*Reg. Mag Sigill.*, 42, 116. He was alive in 1417.—*Reg. Ep. Brechin.*, xxi.

Sir Walter of Ogilvy, temporary sheriff, 31st Oct. 1380.—*Antiq. of the Shires of Aberdeen and Banff*, ii. 43.

Alexander of Ogilvy, 1383-90.—*Reg. Ep. Brechin.*, xxi.

Walter of Ogilvy, lord of Achterhouse, 1390.—*Reg. Mag. Sigill.*, 193, 2

Elizabeth of Glenbervie, 1392.—*Wyntoun's Cron.*, ii. 369.

Alexander of Ogilvy, 1405-7.—*Chamb. Rolls*, ii. 634; *Reg. Ma Sigill.*, 242-2.

Alexander of Ogilvy, 1420.—*Chamb. Rolls*, iii. 103.

Sir Patrick of Ogilvy, knight, 2nd May 1425.—*Panmure Coll.*, N

Margaret Ogilvy of Auchterhouse, afterwards Countess of Br resigned the sheriffship of Angus, about 1464.—*Spaldin Miscell.*, v. 228.

David, Earl of Crawford, afterwards Duke of Montrose, app hereditary sheriff of Angus, by James III., 19th Oct Compelled to resign the office by James IV., 29th Oct. *Lord Lindsay's Report on the Montrose Claim*, 519, 52 baldy Lord Innermeath, and Alexander Guthrie of that deputies to the Earl of Crawford. The first appears in latter in 1491. *Acta Aud.*, 64, 95.

Andrew Lord Gray, appointed hereditary sheriff, on the res the Duke of Montrose, 6th Nov. 1488.—*Montrose Clain* office was held by the Lords Gray until Charles the I whom the 8th Lord Gray resigned, on the promise 50,000 merks.—*Dung. Peer.*, i. 672.

While the hereditary sheriffship was in the hand

their deputes probably were, in 1494, William Monorgond of that Ilk, and Alexander Boyis (*Acta Aud.*, 206); in 1514, Henry Lovell of Ballumby, knight, and William Ouchterlowny of Kelly (*Miscell. Aldbar.*, MS., 47); in 1516, Gilbert Middleton of that Ilk (*Doug. Peer.*, ii. 230); in 1541, John Stewart, Lord Innermeath (*Account of Senators of the College of Justice*, 82); in 1560 and 1578, Ninian Guthrye of Kingenny (*Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 422; *Crawford Case*, 178.)

Sir Patrick Maule, afterwards Earl of Panmure, was created "sheriff principal of the shire of Forfar," by charter under the Great Seal, dated at Holyrood, 5th Sept. 1632.—*Reg. de Panmure*, MS., ii. 53. He died in Dec. 1661.

Archibald Piersone of Chapelton, sheriff depute, 7th January 1642.—*Crawford Case*, 131.

James, 2nd Earl of Southesk, d. sheriff, 1669.—*Doug. Peer.*, ii. 515.[b]

John Lindsay of Edzell, sheriff, d. 1671.—*Lives of the Lindsays.*

Patrick, 3rd Earl of Kinghorn, who died 15th May 1695, was appointed sheriff, 1694.—*Family papers at Glamis.*

David, 4th Earl of Northesk, sheriff, 1702.—*Doug. Peer.*, ii. 323.

## Sheriffs of the Mearns.

John of Hastinkes (lord of Dun in Angus), was sheriff and forester of the Mearns, 1163-78.—*Spald. Club Miscell.*, v. 210; *infra*, 457.

Robert Senescald, sheriff of the Mearns, 1214-25.—*Reg. Ep. Brechin.*, ii. 3.

Philip of Maleville (of Mondynes), 1222-40.—*Reg. Vet. de Aberb.*, 88-9.[c]

Robert le Chein, 1263-6.—*Chamb. Rolls*, i. 20.*

Reginald le Chein, 1266.—*Ibid.*, 32;* *infra*, 453.

Richard of Dummor, appointed by King Edward I., 1305.—*Acta Parl.*, i. 15.

Alexander of Stratoun (of Lauriston), sheriff, 9th June 1328.—*Chamb. Rolls*, i. 12.

Robert of Keith, marischal of Scotland, 11th August 1348-58.[d]—*Ibid.*, 289-300.

[b] The first Earl of Southesk, who died in Feb. 1658, is also said to have been high sheriff of Forfar.—*Doug. Peer.*, ii 515.

[c] Although the story of a Melville having been sheriff of the Mearns, and boiled in a cauldron at Garvock, is common, and given below (p. 94), the above is the only authentic notice I have seen of the Melvilles as sheriffs of the district.

[d] Douglas (*Peerage* ii. 187), says that Robert Keith, marischal of Scotland, fell at Durham, 17th Oct. 1346; but this is probably a mistake, since there was no other *Robert* in the family until long subsequent to 1358.

William of Keith, 1359, and on 15th March 1391.—*Chamb. Rolls*, i. 338; ii. 175.

Robert Keith, knight, lord of Troup, 12th March 1406-7.—*Reg. Mag. Sigill.*, 223.

Sir William Keith, sheriff, 20th May 1442 (d. 1476.)—*Doug. Peer.*, ii. 189.

Patrick Barclay, sheriff depute, 1st April 1448.—*Reg. Ep. Brechin.*, i. 113.

William (?2nd) Earl Marischal, about 1483.—*Nisbet's Heraldry*, ii. Appx. 238.

William, 3rd Earl Marischal, 7th July 1492.—*Acta Dom. Concil.*, 243.

William, 4th Earl Marischal, 22nd April 1525, (d. 1581.)—*Doug. Peer.*, ii. 191.

William, Lord Keith, 1621, (d. 1635.)—*Acta Parl.*, iv. 630.

It would appear from the list of sheriffs of the Mearns, that the offices of sheriff and forester were sometimes united. The royal forester had jurisdiction in offences against the forest laws, and had certain payments or privileges allowed for keeping or superintending these sporting fields, of which Cowy, Durris, and the Month, were the more important in the Mearns; and those of Montreathmont, Kingenny, Drimmie, Plater, and Kilgary, in Angus.

Apart from sheriffdoms, there were districts called thanedoms, and their possessors assumed the title of Thane. Thanes, originally stewards over king's lands, ultimately became hereditary tenants of the king, and the title and lands descended accordingly. The fine paid by a thane was a hundred cows, being the same number as that payable by an Earl's son.

Probably these divisions were more numerous in this district than in most other parts of Scotland, there being at least nine of them in Angus, and seven in the Mearns:—

### Thanedoms in Angus.

A charter of bounding infeftment of the thanedom of ABBERLENOCHE, or ABERLEMNO, was granted by Robert the Bruce to William Blunt, a cadet of an old Dumfriesshire family.[e]

Sir Alexander Lindsay, knight, had the thanage of DOUNEY, or DOWNIE, from Robert II. in 1331.[f]

[e] Robertson's Index, 18. [f] Ibid., 96.

John de Logy (probably the father of Margaret Logy, Queen of David II.), had the reversion of the thanedom of GLAMIS and TANNADICE from King David in 1363. The reddendo of the first was a red falcon, to be delivered yearly at the feast of Pentecost, and that of the second a sparrow-hawk. Both thanedoms were afterwards given to Sir John Lyon, ancestor of the Earls of Strathmore, in dowry with his wife, Jane, daughter of Robert II.[g]

Robert II., with consent of his eldest son, John, Earl of Carrick, gave Walter Ogilvy an annual rent out of the "thanedom of KINGALTVY." This probably refers to Kinalty in the parish of Tannadice, near the castle of Cortachy, since the lands of Kinalty, in the parish of Airlie, are described, in a nearly contemporary charter, as being in the barony of Rethy, or Reidie.[h]

In the year 1220, Malcolm, Earl of Angus, grandson of Gilchrist, gave Nicholas, the priest of Kirriemuir, and his heirs, the ABTHEIN LANDS OF MONIFIETH. "Patricius capitalus medico," had a charter of the lands of Ballegillachie, or Balgillo, in the thanedom of MONIFIETH, from Robert I.[i]

Gyles, thane of EDEVYN, EDEVY, or IDVIES, flourished about the year 1219.[k]

In 1360, Andrew Dempster of Auchterless and Careston, and William and John Collace of Balnamoon, granted confirmation of an annual payment to the Priory of Rostinoth, out of the thanedom of MENMUIR.[l]

In 1365, David II. gave Sir Alexander Lindsay of Crawford, father of the first Lindsay of Glenesk, "all the king's lands in the thanedom of NEWDOSK."[m] These lands lie in the Mearns portion of the parish of Edzell.

## Thanedoms in the Mearns.

The thanedom of ABERBOTHNET, or ARBUTHNOTT was granted by Robert I. to John Fraser, a cadet of the Saltoun family.[n]

Charters of the reversion of the thanedoms of ABERLUTHNOT [Marykirk,] KINCARDINE, and FETTERCAIRN, were granted from William, Earl of Sutherland, by David II. to Walter Lesley.[o]

[g] Willis' Current Notes for July 1854; Reg. Mag. Sigill., pp. 32, 90.
[h] Robertson's Index, 132, 137.
[i] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 330; Robertson's Index, 18. [k] *Infra*, 428.
[l] *Ibid.*, 415. [m] Robertson's Index, 79. [n] Robertson's Index, 18.
[o] Ibid., 65, 89; *infra*, 85.

William Fraser, and his spouse, Margaret Murray, had the thanedoms of Colly, or Cowie, and Durris, from David II., the first of which had previously belonged to Fraser's father. Robert, son of William Keith, Marischal, had a charter from Robert II. of the forests of Cowy and the Month, the lands of Ferachy, Glastolach, Cragy, and Clochnahill, "which of old was in the thanedome of Cowie." Long before this, however, in 1281, Thomas, son of the Thane of Kolly, is witness to a deed regarding the division of the lands of Nigg.[p]

David II. granted John Gray five chalders of victual, and David Fleming, an annual, out of the thanage of Meikle Morphie.[q]

---

## SECTION II.

Castles: Redcastle, and its siege by Gray of Duninald—Black Jack—Origin of the present Castle of Glamis, and of the Paintings in the Chapel—Guthrie Castle—Affleck—Inverquharity, and a Royal License to Fortify the Castle—Broughty—Dunottar—Forter—Braikie—Newtyle—Balfour—Colliston—Ballantyne—Crathes—Balbegno—Careston—Inglismaldie—Muchals, &c.

With perhaps the exception of the ruins of the ancient castle at Kincardine, in the Mearns, there is no certain trace of any stronghold which existed in either county before the fifteenth century, during which period, it is supposed, the square tower of three or four vaulted storeys was introduced into Scotland.

Although a few of the castles present interesting architectural peculiarities, and have been the scene of historical events, our limits will not allow us to enlarge upon these particulars here. This, however, is the less to be regretted, since notices will be found of the more important of them in different parts of the volume, with the exception of those of Redcastle and Glamis. As little has been hitherto written regarding Redcastle, while on the other hand, much fable has been circulated as to the age and origin of Glamis, a few facts respecting them may add somewhat to the interest of the one, and place the history of the other in its true, and not less agreeable light.

[p] Robertson's Index, 60, 65, 117; *infra*, 103; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 164.
[q] Robertson's Index, 32.

The ruins of Redcastle, which are among the oldest in Angus, occupy a rising ground on the west side of Lunan Bay, about a mile east of the parish kirk of Inverkeillor. They consist of little more than a roofless square tower, much dilapidated. The lands of Inverkeillor and the manor of Redcastle were given by King William the Lion to his chamberlain, Walter of Berkeley, from whom, by a female, they were carried by marriage to Ingleram of Baliol, ancestor of King John. A descendant of Baliol married an Englishman of the name of Fishburn, whose son possessed Redcastle in 1306. Subsequently it was given by Robert the Bruce to Donald Campbell, on the forfeiture of Henry Percy and Ingleram of Umphraville.[r] On the resignation of Sir Andrew Campbell, in 1366-7, the barony was acquired by Sir Robert Stewart of Innermeath, father of the first Lord Lorn. The tower of the castle was probably built by one of the Lords Innermeath—at least the family were in possession of the lands from the last-named date, and occupied the house down to about the close of the sixteenth century.

It was in the spring of 1579, during the widowhood and old age of Lady Innermeath, that Andrew Gray, son of Patrick, Lord Gray, proprietor of the adjoining estate of Duninald, along with a number of his followers, attacked the house of Redcastle, for the purpose of plundering and burning it, and killing the inmates. It was then occupied by Lady Innermeath, along with a son and daughter, the latter of whom, wife of Lindsay of Vayne, is recorded to have been pregnant at the time;[s] and

[r] Crawford's Off. of State, 253; Robertson's Index, 18.

[s] I have to thank P. Arkley, Esq. of Duninald, for the following interesting notices of the occupiers of Redcastle at the time of Gray's attack:—"The Lady of Innermeath was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Betoun of Creich, and widow of John Stewart, Lord Innermeath, to whom she was married about 1530. Before then she had born a daughter to James V. This daughter was the well-known Jean, Countess of Argyle, who was sitting with Queen Mary when the murderers of Rizzio rushed in upon their victim; and, in Dec. 1567, the General Assembly subjected her to stringent discipline because she had acted as proxy for Queen Elizabeth at the baptism of James VI., which was performed according to the Roman Catholic manner.—(*Book of the Universal Kirk*, p. 90.) It is stated by many writers, that the mother of the Countess of Argyle was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Carmichael (afterwards wife of Sir John Somerville of Cambusnethan), who was mother, by James V., of John Stewart, Prior of Coldingham. But this is an error, as it is expressly stated in the Countess's legitimation, under the Great Seal, 18th October 1580, which I have examined in the Register House, that she was the daughter of Elizabeth Betoun. Douglas (*Peerage*, i. 92, 139), with his usual inaccuracy, in one place calls the Countess the daughter of Elizabeth

Gray, having succeeded in getting possession of the whole buildings, except the tower of the castle, in which the inmates took refuge, he burned down the rest, and, so it is stated, caused Lady Vayne, almost suffocated with smoke, to miscarry.

Notwithstanding that royal mandates were specially addressed to Gray, ordering him to desist from his heartless, and, so far as now known, unprovoked attack, he paid no heed to them, but continued his "cruel invasion of said castle and persons" from the 27th February till the 2nd March following, when matters had assumed so serious an aspect that the provost and bailies of Dundee were ordered by the King to join Erskine of Dun, in an attempt to relieve the inmates. This appears to have had, for a time at least, the desired effect, for on seeing the approach of Erskine and his followers, it is stated that Gray and his accomplices abandoned the siege, and betook themselves to Gray's "locum de Dunenald, *alias* Blak Jack," carrying great spoil along with them.

This secession of hostilities, however, appears to have been only temporary, and Gray, watching an opportunity for further revenge, made a second attack on 3rd February 1581, during the absence of the family. He was then accompanied by seventy followers, and the house being in charge only of two men and one woman (all of whom he confined in the stocks or prison for twenty days), he had no difficulty in making himself master of the place, including the tower. At this time he burned and destroyed a great part of the building, both within and without the fortifications, and after having kept possession for some weeks, returned home with the plunder.

A messenger was forthwith sent to serve an indictment upon Gray at his house of Duninald; but the messenger quaintly declares that although Gray spoke to him "our the wall of Dunenald and out of the windois thairof, he causit hade the zett and durris fast and wald not latt me in, [so] I deliuerit ane coppie of this sūmondis to the said Androis spous, and that eftir I hade

Carmichael, and in another of Elizabeth Betoun. John Stewart, who was in Redcastle along with his mother, was the 2nd son of Lord Innermeath. A charter of the lands of Latheris, in Aberdeenshire, was given to his father and himself in 1561. Marjory Stewart, the daughter of Lady Innermeath, must have been the wife of one of the Lindsays of Vayne."

knokit nyne knokis at the zett of the said place."[t] Gray having failed to answer to the charge preferred against him, his lands and goods were confiscated to the Crown, and he himself outlawed.[u] Still, he seems to have got quit by some means of the sentence of outlawry, for in 1586, he was one of the assize on the trial of Archibald Douglas, parson of Glasgow, who was accused of being concerned in the murder of Darnley.[v]

Nothing else of interest is recorded of Redcastle. The house is said to have been roofed, and in pretty good repair down to about 1770; and the barony became the property of Ruthven of Gardyne before the middle of the seventeenth century. It was subsequently in the hands of the Earls of Northesk; and has formed a portion of the Panmure estates since the time of the last Earl.

The castle of *Black Jack* was in old times the residence of the lairds of Duninald. It occupied the top of a perpendicular rock which rises 200 or 300 feet above the level of the sea, near a place called Boddin Point. The foundations are still visible upon the rock, which is reached by a narrow neck of land, where there are also traces of a foss or ditch. The Grays were in possession of Duninald down to at least the year 1608. It was afterwards in the hands of the Erskines of Dun, from whom it passed to James Allardyce, in part payment of his wife's portion.[w] More lately it belonged to the descendants of an old burgess family of Montrose, of the name of Scott; and is now the property of Patrick Arkley, Esq., one of the sheriffs of Edinburgh, whose father built the present mansion house, which is in the English baronial style, and was designed by the late Mr Gillespie Graham.

Although there was a royal residence at Glamis from a remote date, and record shews that the noble family of Lyon were settled there about the middle of the fourteenth century, it would not appear that the present castle was begun to be built until the time of the first Earl of Kinghorn, who succeeded his father in 1578. This Earl, who also built Castle Lyon, now Castle Huntly,

[t] In Spalding Club Miscell., iv. 60-68-9, Gray's name is given as *James*, not Andrew.

[u] Acta Parl., iii. 206-10. [v] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, i. 148.

[w] Inq. Spec. Forfar., No. 60; Spalding Club Miscell., iv. pref. lxxix.

in the Carse of Gowry, unfortunately, did not live to finish the work; and the justly-admired ceiling of the great hall was not completed until 1620—at least such is the date it bears; and the initials, in monogram, of John, second Earl of Kinghorn, and his Countess, Margaret Erskine, third daughter of the Earl of Marr, correspond with that period. The fine iron railing was put round the top of the centre tower in 1682, and the paintings on the walls and ceiling of the chapel were executed in 1688, by Jacob De Witt, the Dutchman who, in 1684-6, painted the Kings in the Picture Gallery of Holyrood Palace. It was agreed between the Earl of Kinghorn and the artist, that each of the fifteen large panels in the roof of the chapel should contain "a full and distinct storie of Our Blessed Saviour, conforme to the cutts in a bible here in the house, or the service book." The lesser panels were to be filled "with the angels as in the skie, and such other things as he (De Witt) shall invent, and be esteemed proper for the work." The crucifixion was to form the altar piece, and "the doore piece the ascenscione." In the panels around the chapel our Saviour was to be painted, and his twelve apostles, "in als full stature as the panels will permitt," also "King Charles the Martyr," and St Paul and St Stephen, all conform to the cuts in the books referred to. Each picture was to have the same name painted above, and "at the foot a scroll containing the same words as are exprest in the cutt."

The agreement between De Witt and the Earl came to be disputed; and instead of the claim of 200 merks which the artist made, the Earl writes, "I would give now, after full deliberation, for the roofe of the chapel, £15 sterling: For Our Saviour, the 12 Apostles, the King's father, the 2 Martyrs, St Paul, and Stephen, the altar and door pieces, £20 sterling."[x] Such are some of the interesting facts relating to the building and decoration of this fine chateau, which the Chevalier de St George, who spent a night there in January 1715, is said to have declared to be the finest he had anywhere seen.

It need only be added that, since 1620, many alterations and

[x] *Family Papers at Glamis.*—The scrolls and letters were executed by William Rennie, a painter in Dundee.

additions have from time to time been made upon the castle, the latest being the work of the present Earl of Strathmore. Apart from the paintings in the chapel, other objects of interest adorn the interior, such as historical portraits, and pieces of fine tapestry; and among the curiosities is an excellent specimen of the dress of the domestic fool or jester, to the cap and other parts of which the bells are yet attached.

To much the same age as Redcastle, probably belongs the tower or older portion of Guthrie. Sir David Guthrie, who was son to the laird of Kincaldrum, and Treasurer to James III., bought the barony of Guthrie from the Earl of Crawford, about the year 1465, and became founder of the family of that Ilk.[y]

The castles of Affleck, or Auchenleck, in the parish of Monikie,[z] and of Inverquharity, on the banks of the Prosen, near Kirriemuir, are among the best and most entire in Angus. They are fine ashler buildings, and at both the old iron gates or *yetts* are preserved, which were so needful for the protection of life and property in feudal times, and for the erection of which special licenses were granted by the king. One of these documents is preserved in the archives of the family of Ogilvy of Inverquharity, and being somewhat rare, is here given from the original, kindly communicated, on a previous occasion, by Sir John Ogilvy.[a] The date of the deed, which was granted by James II., corresponds to the year 1444:—

REX—A Licence be the King to Al. Ogilvy of Inercarity to fortifie his house and put ane Iron yet therein.

JAMES be the grace of God Kinge of Scottis. To all and sindry oure liegies and subdits to qwhais knawlage thir oure letterz sall cum gretinge. Wit yhe vs to haue gevin ande grauntit full fredome facultez and spe[cia]le licence to oure loued familiare sqwier Alex. of Ogilby of Inuerquharady for to fortifie his house and to strenth it with ane Irne yhet. Quharfor we straitly bid and comaunds that na man take on hande to make him impediment stoppinge na distroublance in the makinge raisinge hynginge and vpsetting of the saide yhet in his said house vndir all payne and charge at eftir may folow. Gevin vndir oure signet at Streviline the xxv$^{e}$ day of September ande of oure Regne the sevint yhere. [Signet.]

[y] Land of the Lindsays, 295. [z] *Infra*, 331. [a] Land of the Lindsays, 275.

The older portions of the castles of Airly and Brechin, and some others, possibly also belong to much the same period as those previously noticed, as well as the interesting keep of Broughty (which is now being restored), the tower of Dunottar, in the Mearns, probably erected by Sir William Keith, and that of Lauriston, by the Straitons, together with the ruins of Mathers, in the parish of St Cyrus, and the tower of Benholm, with its thick walls and broad massive battlements and turrets.

Of a subsequent date to the castles just named, varying probably from about the middle of the sixteenth to the beginning of the seventeenth century, are the Lindsay castles of Edzell and Finhaven, and Farnell, which was a residence of the Bishops of Brechin, and Aldbar, which was built by Sir Thomas Lyon. Powrie castle, near Dundee, was built by the Fothringhams, and Forter, in Glenisla, by the Ogilvys. Forter and Airly were both burned by the Earl of Argyle in 1640, and it was from the former that Lady Ogilvy, in the absence of her lord, was expelled by Argyle, an incident which gave rise to the fine old ballad regarding the burning of "the Bonny House o' Airly." Melgund castle is believed to have been erected by Cardinal Beaton, and Mains by the Grahams of Fintry. Hatton of Newtyle was erected by the Oliphants, and Pitcur by the Hallyburtons. Braikie, built by Fraser, a cadet of Lovat, bears the date of 1581, and Claypotts, built by a descendant of Strachan of Carmyllie, has two dates, the one 1569, the other 1588. The older portion of the castle of Gardyne was built by the family of that name; and the castle of Kelly, near Arbroath—one of the best specimens of its kind in Angus—was probably erected by an Ochterlony. Balgavies, destroyed by order of James VI. in 1593, so that some arches and foundations only remain, together with Vayne and Invermark, were built by Lindsays. Possibly the old gateway of Dun—the only remaining portion of the castle where Knox, Melville, and others, so often met with Erskine to consult respecting the best means of promoting the Reformation—belongs to the early part of the sixteenth century. Balfour castle, in Kingoldrum, now in ruins, is said to have been built by Cardinal Beaton. This, however, appears to be a popular error: Balfour, which was held of the Abbots of Arbroath, was possessed by

Ogilvys from at least 1478, and the castle may have been the work of Beaton's contemporary, Walter Ogilvy, third son of Lord Airly, and brother of Marion Ogilvy, mother of Cardinal Beaton's children. The castle of Colliston, near Arbroath (apparently one of the latest examples of the age referred to), is also said to have been erected by the Cardinal. This notion seems to have originated in much the same way as that regarding Balfour castle, for the lands of Colliston were also held under the superiority of the Abbey of Arbroath; and, during the Abbotship of the future Cardinal, they belonged to his relative, Beaton of Creich.

Probably the castle of Ballantyne at Newtyle, was erected, or at least enlarged, by Lord Ballantyne, or Bannatyne, there being a contract extant "for building a house at Newtyle, betwixt Lord Ballantyne and John Myle, and George Thomson," dated 1589.[b] Lord Ballantyne was the elder brother of George Bannatyne, the famous collector of the early poetry of Scotland, whose name has been adopted by a well-known Scottish literary club. Local story says that it was in the turret on the north-east corner of the house that Bannatyne compiled his MSS., and that he came here to escape the plague which raged in Edinburgh in the autumn of 1568. But had the contract in question been executed (a supposition which the style of the building rather tends to favor), the most interesting part of this story is necessarily groundless. Lord Ballantyne's father was a writer in Edinburgh, and proprietor of the lands of Kirkton of Newtyle, in which he was succeeded by his eldest son. This interesting little castle is still inhabited.

But the finest examples of this period are the chateau of Glamis, already noticed, and Crathes castle in the Mearns, the latter of which was erected by one of the Burnetts, the first of whom had charters of Crathes from Robert I. In the same county, the older portions of Thornton bear date in the earlier part of the sixteenth century; and those of Hallgreen, Arbuthnott, Tilwhilly, and Balbegno, of the latter part. Tilwhilly was built by a Douglas; and Balbegno, with arched hall, and medallion portraits round the bartisan, was erected by a cadet of the

[b] *Note from the late D. Hill, Esq., per R. Thomas, Esq.*

knightly house of Bonington, in Angus—the date, "ANO 1569," and the names of the erector, "I. WOD," and his wife, "E. IRVEIN," being carved near one of the upper windows. This latter property, situated in the regality of Kirriemuir, belonged of old to the Earls of Angus.

Of the castles of the seventeenth century so many exist, either in whole or in part, both in Angus and the Mearns, that it would be superfluous to enumerate the whole of them—a few of the more important need only be named. Careston, built by one of the Lindsays; Ethie, by an ancestor of the Earls of Northesk; Craig, by a cadet of the noble house of Southesk; and Dudhope, perhaps by Scrymgeour, Earl of Dundee. In the Mearns are Inglismaldie, built by Carnegie of Northesk; Fiddes, by one of the Arbuthnotts; Monboddo, by an Irvine; Allardice, by a member of that family; and Muchals, by one of the Burnetts of Leys. The first and last named of these are probably the most interesting: Careston contains some pieces of curious ornamental carvings in armorial bearings, and other insignia; and the hall at Muchals has a fine stucco ceiling, containing portraits of heroes famous in Old Testament and Roman history, with the royal arms of Scotland over the chimney.

—o—

## SECTION III.

Battles of Dunnichen, A.D. 685—Pitalpin, A.D. 730—Aberlemno, A.D. 697, and A.D. 1012—Barry, A.D. 1012—Rostinoth, A.D. 833-6—Murder of Malcolm I.—Kenneth III.—Duncan II.—Death of Donald Bane, and King Edgar—Alexander I. surprised at Invergowrie—Battle of Stracathro, A.D. 1130—Sepulchral Remains found in these Districts—Notes regarding the Wars of the Independence, and those of subsequent periods.

APART from the invasion of the Romans, which occurred about the year 84, when, as conjectured by some writers, the celebrated battle of the Grampians was fought in Angus, and by others in the Mearns (for neither of which notions, however, is there any conclusive evidence), it is recorded that on 20th May, 685, Egfrid, King of Northumbria, and Bridei, King of the Picts, fought in the neighbourhood of Dunnichen, when the former was

slain. This conflict is called *Cath-Duin-Nechtan*, or the battle of Nechtan's fort, because, it is said, Nechtan, who reigned King of the Picts from 710 to 725, occupied a fort on the adjoining hill.[c] A swamp, or lake, in the neighbourhood, called Nechtan's Mere, was only finally drained by the late Mr George Dempster. Traces of ancient sepulture have been got in the neighbourhood, and in a field called the *Cashel*, or Castle Park, a well-known sculptured stone monument was found, below which was a stone cist containing bones.

It was in the year 730, that Aengus defeated Elpin, King of Scots, in the parish of Liff, near Dundee. According to Boyce, the latter was beheaded upon the stone on which he raised his standard. The stone is still called the "King's cross;" and "Pit Alpin," the name of the mound upon which it stands, may imply that the King was buried there. Some years ago, a human skeleton was found about 18 inches below the surface. Towards the close of last century, eight or ten graves, constructed of rude flag-stones, were got in the same locality; and a fine "snake-bracelet," now in the National Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, was found there in 1732.[d]

According to the Annals of Ulster, a battle was fought at Aberlemno, in the year 697, in which "Conquar MacEcha M'Maldwin, and Aod, the tall king of Daleriaid," were slain;[e] and subsequently Malcolm II. defeated the Danes in the same neighbourhood. On that occasion one portion of the Northmen is said to have landed in the South Esk, at Montrose, another at Lunan Bay, and a third at Barry. Apart from the slaughter at Aberlemno, another is said to have taken place near Barry, in

[c] Johnstone's Extracts from Annals of Ulster, 59; Caledonia, i. 210.

[d] Caled., i. 211; Proceedings of So. of Antiquaries, vol. ii.

[e] Johnstone's Extracts, 59. Probably, it may be found that the district was the scene of the battles of Moncarno and Drumderg-Blathmig, both of which are said to have been fought in the year 728 or 729. In the former fell Ferach M'Monet, and his son Fingan M'Drostan, and in the latter, Drust, or Drostan, King of the Picts. The first happened at a place described as "Mon-na-curna, near Loch Loga," or "Month-curno, near the lake of Leogdae (Leogdye)," and the latter at "Drom-dearg-blathug," or "Druim-derg Blathmig."——A place called Moncur, or Monquhirr, is in the parish of Carmyllie, and near it Lochlair, and a farm called Dustydrum, (? Drustydrum). Near Arbroath is the ridge, or rising ground, of Kinblethmont, the soil of which is of a peculiarly red nature. In *Caledonia* (vol. i. p. 211), it is conjectured that the battle of Moncur was fought near Inchture, and that of Drumderg-Blathmig on the west side of the Isla: Others have suggested that Cairn-o'-Mount, and Glendye, in the Mearns, may be meant by the Irish Annalist.

which Camus, the reputed leader of the Northmen, was killed. Tradition avers that the slaughter was so great here that a neighbouring burn ran three days with human blood, as is commemorated in an old local rhyme:—

"Lochty, Lochty, is red, red, red,
For it has run three days wi' bluid."

Be the cause what it may, it is certain that in no part of Angus have there been found so many traces of ancient sepulture, and tumuli, as in the districts of Carnoustie and Aberlemno; and below the cruciform sculptured stone at Camuston, where the leader of the Danes is said to have been buried, Commissary Maule is reported to have found a large skeleton, with a part of the skull cut away; also a rude clay urn, and a thin bracelet of gold. The two latter relics are preserved at Brechin Castle, and are here represented.

It ought to be noticed (although there is no ground for such a belief) that local tradition uniformly avers that the sculptured stone monuments had their origin in the defeat of the Danes by King Malcolm.[f] The peasantry also believe that the curious symbols engraved upon the stones are a species of hieroglyphics, and that those at Aberlemno were once read by a Danish soldier! This tale has long been common, and the interpretation of the figures is preserved in these rude couplets:—

"Here lies the King o' Denmark's son,
Wi' twenty thousand o' his horse and men;"

[f] For farther accounts of the sculptured stones of Angus, see Mr Chalmers' work on the subject, and Mr Stuart's. In the latter will be found notices of sepulchral remains which have been discovered at some of them, as well as at single unembellished boulders, and circles of stones. Notices of similar discoveries in Angus and the Mearns will also be found in the "Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland."

And—

"Here lies the King o' Denmark sleepin';
Naebody can pass by this without weepin'."

About a mile south-east of the church of Aberlemno, in a hillock upon the estate of Pitkennedy, was lately found a rudely constructed stone coffin, containing a clay urn. Near the urn were scattered a number of beads, composed of jet or cannel coal, of which upwards of a hundred were recovered. With the exception of four pieces of a square shape, and two of a triangular form, the rest were oblong, and pierced laterally, the square pieces being each pierced with four holes, and in the same way; but the triangular bits were pierced obliquely. The square and triangular pieces are variegated on one side by a dotted ornament resembling a lace pattern, very much the same as those found in a barrow near Assynt, in Ross-shire, only that the spots of those, unlike the ones found at Pitkennedy, are said to have been studded with gold. The Pitkennedy necklace is probably the most complete hitherto found in Scotland, and is in the possession of John Inglis Chalmers, Esquire of Aldbar, proprietor of the lands upon which it was discovered.

But it is not with the transactions of the years 697 and 1012, that the district of Aberlemno had alone to do, for Hector Boyce tells us that, between 833 and 836, the Picts and Scots had a great battle near Rostinoth, three or four miles to the westward. In this encounter, in which both armies are said to have "fought right fiercely so long as any day light was on the skie," Feridcth, King of the Picts, is said to have been slain and his army defeated.[g] With this affair the two large unembellished obelisks at the Blackgate of Pitscandly, are locally associated; and on one of them being blown over some years ago, a clay urn was found containing burned ashes.

It is related by old writers that Malcolm I. fell at Fettercsso, in the Mearns, in the year 953, in a contest with a band of Morayshire men whom he met on their way south to revenge the death of their Maormor, or chief, whom King Malcolm is said to have killed.[h] Traces of ancient burial are also common in the district of Fetteresso; and Professor Stuart says that in

[g] *Infra*, 420. [h] Caledonia, i. 390.

a gravel hillock near the new manse, fragments of a human skeleton were found imbedded in a vegetable substance. Over the skeleton was a covering of beautifully executed net-work, and around it a number of small black balls, of the form of acorns. Remains of hair, of an auburn colour, were also got, and pieces of an oval shaped, and elegantly carved box lay upon the breast.[i]

Most historians relate, that it was near Fettercairn that Kenneth III. came by his death; others, that it was near Stracathro; but all agree in attributing the cause of it to Finella, wife of the chief, or Maormor, of the Mearns.[k]

Duncan II. is said to have been slain at Mondynes, in that shire, by Maolpeder, the Maormor of the Mearns. A rude unembellished boulder, near Mondynes, called the *Coort Stane*, about 7½ feet high, is supposed by Professor Stuart to have been the place of his burial.[l] It is much more certain, however, that the name implies that the stone had been used as the site of the barony courts of Mondynes, the lands of which were gifted by William the Lion to one of his Anglo-Norman followers.

Donald Bane—from whom King Duncan had wrested the government—being a second time overthrown, was finally imprisoned by King Edgar in the castle of Rescobie, in Angus, where he died, having previously, according to the barbarous custom of the times, had his eyes put out by red hot irons.[m] Towards the south-west end of the Loch of Rescobie, there is a long ridge or hillock, which, it is affirmed, was surrounded by water in old times and joined to the land by a causeway. Here, without, however, any apparent foundation, some have fixed the site of the castle of Rescobie. On the summit of the adjoining hill of Turin, there are traces of a building called "the castle," but neither history nor tradition preserve any record of the house or its occupiers.

Some say that King Edgar, the nephew and torturer of Donald Bane, died at Dundee; and it is recorded that his successor, Alexander I., was surprised in his castle of Invergowrie in 1107, by a band of rebels from Morayshire and the Mearns.[n] This castle is said to have occupied a tongue of land, formed by

[i] Essays, 103. [k] *Infra*, 84. [l] Caledonia, i. 423; Essays, 115.
[m] Caledonia, i. 424. [n] Wyntown's Cron., i. 282; 284.

the junction of two burns, near the church of Liff, at a place called Hurley Hawkin. The foundations of an old circular building were lately discovered here, among which were pieces of human and animal bones, and rings of iron and bronze.

In the year 1130, King David I. defeated Angus, Earl of Moray, in a battle at Stracathro, in which, it is said, the Earl and nearly all his followers were killed.[o] Quantities of stone cists have been found in this neighbourhood; and when the *Re* or *Rye* Hillock, near the church of Stracathro, was being reduced some years ago, a carefully constructed grave was found about two feet below the surface, in which were human remains. According to local story, the grave contained the figure of a fish made of gold, from 4 to 5 inches in length.

Notices of the occasional residence in Angus and the Mearns of the four immediate successors of David I., and their favor for these districts, will be found in various parts of this volume, as well as of the important transactions which occurred there during the Wars of the Independence, such as the progress of King Edward I.—the preparations at the castle of Kincardine for King John Baliol's resignation of the crown—his imploring mercy of King Edward in the churchyard of Stracathro, and his final resignation of the kingdom at Brechin—also of the capture and recapture of the various garrisons and strongholds by the Scots and their enemies, during the same period.

The only warlike transactions of note which occurred in the district during subsequent centuries, were the defeat of Lord Montfort, near Panmure, by the Earls of Fife and March, in 1336-7; and the battles of Arbroath and Brechin about a hundred years later.[p] The siege of the castle of Glenbervy by Adam Gordon of Auchendown in 1571, and the "bourd of Brechin," where it is said Regent Lennox had "32 suddarts hangit," were perhaps the most serious local affrays of the time of Queen Mary;[q] while the burning and besieging of the town of Dundee—the first by the Marquis of Montrose, and the latter by General Monk—were the more remarkable incidents which occurred in the district during the Civil Wars.[r]

[o] Hailes' Annals, i. 76.
[p] Abercromby's Wars, ii. 70; Guthrie's Scot., ii. 395; *infra*, 127, 171.
[q] Lamonts' Diary, 227. [r] *Infra*, 208-12.

## SECTION IV.

Introduction of Christianity—SS. Palladius, Drostan, and Boniface—The Culdees—Religious Houses Founded—Origin of Parishes—Ancient and Modern Ecclesiastical Divisions—Examples of Ancient Church Architecture at Brechin, Rostinoth, Arbroath, Dundee, Cowy, and Arbuthnott—Tomb of Hew le Blund—Arbuthnott Family Mausoleum—Sepulchral Slabs at Dundee, Finhaven, &c.

ALTHOUGH it is said that Christianity was introduced into the Mearns by St Palladius, who settled at Fordoun during the fifth century, and that St Drostan and St Boniface planted churches in different parts of Angus during the two succeeding centuries,[s] little can be relied upon relating to the true ecclesiastical history of the country till a much later date—not until, at least, the ninth century.

It was then that the Culdees were introduced into Scotland, and among their houses appear to have been Abernethy in Perthshire, and Brechin in Angus. They were a sort of canons, and the principal officer of the convent bore the title of *Abbot*, which appears to have been afterwards assumed by their descendants as a surname.[t] At least, such was the case with the Abbots of Brechin, who became lay lords or proprietors of the abbacy, which they had before held in trust for the church.

Brechin had doubtless been a place of ecclesiastical note in the year 990, when King Kenneth is said to have given the town to the Lord; but apart from this, and the facts before adverted to, little is known, as previously remarked, of the true state of the church here, or in any part of Scotland until the time of David I. His liberality in building and in endowing religious houses is well authenticated, and among these were the Cathedral of Brechin—probably also the Priory of Rostinoth. His successor, Malcolm the Maiden, founded the Abbey of Cupar, and King William the Lion that of Arbroath.

It seems also to have been in King David's time that Scotland was divided into parochial districts; and, from about that period down to the Reformation, there were eighty-one churches and chapels in Angus and the Mearns. Of these, fifty-two belonged

[s] Butler's Lives of the Saints. [t] Registers of Arbroath and Brechin.

to the diocese of St Andrews, twenty-three to that of Brechin, four to that of Dunkeld, and two to that of Aberdeen.[u] The bishops of the different dioceses still adhere to this arrangement; while, under presbyterial rule, there are, besides *quoad sacra*, and other recent ecclesiastical divisions, fifty-five separate parishes, and four presbyteries in Angus—or, more properly, five presbyteries, since only three of the fourteen parishes which constitute the presbytery of Meigle belong to the county of Perth. In the Mearns there are nineteen parishes and one presbytery, and the six parishes situated on Deeside, belong to the presbyteries of Aberdeen and Kincardine O'Neil.

It was while the religious houses of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries were being reared that the Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Norman families came to Scotland; of the lineage and possession of the most of such as were in Angus and the Mearns, some account will be found in this volume, and whose liberality, combined with that of the different sovereigns, tended so much to increase the wealth and influence of the church.

It was also during the same period that the First Pointed, or Early English style of architecture prevailed, of which some good specimens are to be seen about the Cathedral and the Hospital, or *Maisondieu* of Brechin, the Priory of Rostinoth, and the Abbey of Arbroath. With the exception of a portion of the west front of that Abbey, which shews traces of the Romanesque or the Norman, or that style which is supposed to have preceded the First Pointed, no other example of the kind is known in the district; but the Round Tower of Brechin, which belongs to a period anterior to the Norman style of building—probably to the eleventh century—is yet in fine preservation, and a good example of the high state of art in early times.

No such remains of ancient architecture as those in Angus are to be met with in the Mearns; indeed, with the exception of the mere mention of a Priory, which is recorded to have stood at Ecclesgreig, or St Cyrus, and to have been ancient in the days of King William the Lion,[v] there is no trace, even in history, of any convent in the Mearns, if we except that of the

[u] Registers of Arbroath and Brechin; Archæologia, xvii.
[v] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 27.

Carmelite Friars at Inverbervy, regarding the time of the foundation of which, and the style of its architecture, nothing is known.[w]

In specimens of the architecture of a later period, both Angus and the Mearns are comparatively meagre. Still, the bell-towers of Dundee and Brechin contain some interesting examples, more particularly the first-named tower, of the Decorated, or Second Pointed style. The old churches of Auchterhouse in Angus, and of Arbuthnott in the Mearns, both of which have been unfortunately long since demolished, had, so far as can be gleaned from stray window mullions and other pieces of hewn work, possessed more than ordinary interest for the student of ancient church architecture. To these ought to be added the picturesquely situated ruins of the chapel of St Mary of Cowy, in the Mearns.

The belfry of the church of Arbuthnott (from an ill executed drawing of which a late eminent English antiquary was so far misled as to suggest a resemblance betwixt it and the old round towers)[x] is still a curious, if not unique object, while the adjoining burial aisle of the family is the only structure in the district entitled to the name of a *mausoleum*. It is in the Gothic style of architecture, about 50 feet in height, and was built by Alexander Arbuthnott, son of the laird of Pitcarles, afterwards Principal of King's College, Aberdeen. The upper storey was set apart as a library, which the Principal bequeathed at his death to the clergy of the Mearns; but the books have long since disappeared, and the ancient *bier* of the parish occupies their place. In the lower part is the family burial place, and a recumbent effigy, shewn as that of Sir Hugh le Blund, the reputed founder of the Arbuthnotts. Fable says that he received large additions to his estates in consequence of having killed some wild animal that frequented the Den of Pitcarles, greatly to the danger of the neighbourhood; and a *cannon ball*, preserved in a niche of the wall of the aisle, is shown as the *stone* with which Sir Hugh killed the animal!

Sir Hugh's tomb is ornamented with certain armorial bearings, which some heraldic writers have strangely interpreted, for it

[w] *Infra*, 441. [x] Pinkerton's Literary Correspondence, ii. 420.

is certain that, if the shield ever existed, which is said to have been charged with *three chevrons* (upon which has been founded the idea that Sir Hugh's wife was of the old family of De Moreville, constable of Scotland), it is not now to be seen, there being only the Arbuthnott, the Durham, and the Lindsay coats. The effigy, of which there are others of the same type at Maryculter and Cupar-Angus, seems to be of an age with the mausoleum; and it is much more probable that the coffin-slab, which lies beside that effigy, embellished with a cross, two shields, and a sword, had been the tombstone of le Blund. Its style, at least, corresponds more with that of the funereal monuments of the thirteenth century, during which he flourished.

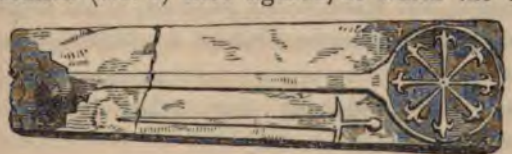
Of this class of monuments, though by no means common, there are several good examples in Scotland, and probably the best are at Dundee. Their chief feature is that of a cross, sometimes of exquisite design, and generally carved the whole length of the stone. Along with the cross are the more ordinary representations of swords and hunting horns, compasses and squares—doubtless indicating the favourite pursuits and occupations of the persons over whom they were reared. One of the slabs at Dundee bears the figure of a ship, a ship-carpenter's hatchet, and other interesting objects. Two of them are inscribed—one contains a shield, charged with the Hay arms, and these words are carved perpendicularly on the stone:—

+ Hic . iacet . Joannes . filius . Philippi . cissoris.

The other, adorned with a pair of scissors and a bodkin, contains this pious legend—

+ Orate : pro : anim : Matild : filia[e] : Thoma[e] :

The specimen (No. 1) here figured, of which the original is



(No. 1.)

only about three feet long, is from a stone in the old kirkyard of Finhaven. This church, of which no trace remains, is situated

near the junction of the rivers Lemno and South Esk. It appears to have been an early foundation, probably dedicated to the Nine Maidens. It was rebuilt in 1380, and granted by Sir Alexander Lindsay of Glenesk, to the cathedral of Brechin, of which it was a prebend.

(No. 2)

Of the sepulchral monuments of a succeeding age, or those of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, that here represented (No. 2), is also from the kirkyard of Finhaven. This slab, which so clearly indicates the status and character of the person it commemorates, is rudely incised, and carved in much the same style as one at Cupar-Angus, in memory of a monk of that place, dated 1400. On the margin, left blank in the woodcut, in old English characters, commencing above the head of the figure, is the following inscription :—

+ Hic . iacet . honorabilis . dir . dns . rectord' . dr . . . . dicaribs . de finhebyn . qdi . obiit . $2^{o}$ . die .

The stone has been much broken, and unfortunately that part containing the last letters of the surname is defaced and partly wanting, and what may be deemed singular, neither the month

or year appears to have been chiselled to record his decease. The arms on the shield at the feet of the effigy appear to be a rude representation of those of the Bruce family, a conjecture based on an old monument belonging to William Bruce of Earlshall, at Leuchars, in Fifeshire, which has the same arms, with a fleur-de-lis in chief for a difference. Bruce was possibly the name of the vicar to whom this tomb was erected.

Before closing these brief introductory remarks, it may be added that, differing in style both from the ancient sculptured stones of the Aberlemno and Meigle type, and from those just noticed, a peculiarly interesting example of an early Christian monument is preserved at the Manse of Arbirlot, in Angus.[y] This stone, which is here represented, was discovered in the foundations of the old parish kirk of Arbirlot, some twenty-five years ago. It is about 5½ feet high, by about 2¾ feet broad, bears the representation of a cross (probably of the patteé sort) near the top and bottom of the stone, of two open books, and a small circle. One of the volumes has a clasp, and probably the line which connects the upper book with the cross below, is intended to represent a rope or chain, thereby shewing that the custom of thus preserving the sacred writings and works of the Fathers had been in use at the time this stone was erected, but that period is, of course, unknown.

Probably this is the monument of some old ecclesiastic of

[y] Proceed. of So. of Antiquaries of Scot., ii. 449.

Arbrilot, or Abereloth, as the name was anciently written, the first recorded of whom is William of Eglisham, who flourished in the time of Robert the Bruce. The church was in the diocese of St Andrews, and dedicated to St Ninian.

During the thirteenth century, a person called "Maurice Abbe de Abireloth," witnessed grants to the monastery of Arbroath, both by King William the Lion, and the Earl of Angus; and in consequence of the surname *Abbé* being assumed by ancient owners of properties in this and other parts of the country, some antiquarians are of opinion, as before shewn, that those who bore this name were either hereditary lay Abbots, or descended from the principal ruler of some Culdee establishment, such as were the Abbes of Edale, or Edzell, and of Brechin.

—o—

# MEMORIALS OF ANGUS AND MEARNS.

## PART SECOND.

THE HISTORY AND TRADITIONS OF THE

**Towns and Castles**

VISITED BY KING EDWARD THE FIRST,

A.D. 1296.

# PART SECOND.

CASTLES AND TOWNS VISITED BY EDWARD I., A.D. 1296.

## CHAPTER I.

## The Castles and Town of Forfar.

### SECTION I.

Record of Two Castles—Queen Margaret's Inch—Parliaments—William I.—Alexander II. and III.—Gardeners of Forfar and Menmuir—Expenses of the Royal Household—Castle Surrendered to Edward I.—Edward's Visit—Castle Captured and Destroyed by Bruce—Ancient Armour, Bronze Celts, &c.—The Constable's House—Tenures of Old Farms—King's Falconer, &c.

THE history both of the Castle and of the Town of Forfar is lost in the mists of antiquity. Hector Boyce says that Forfar had a castle at the time of the Roman invasion under Agricola—an assertion, it need not be remarked, which is altogether apocryphal; while, on the other hand, Tradition, together with the names of certain adjacent places, have hitherto been considered as the only ground for the idea of a castle having existed there during the reign of Malcolm Canmore.[a] But this latter point may now be considered pretty well established, since, within a hundred and fifty years after the death of that King, record shews that Robert de Quincy made over to Roger de Argenten what he terms "my place of the *old castle* of Forfar, which our lord King William gave to me in lieu of a toft, to be held of me and my heirs by him and his heirs, well and peacefully, freely and quietly."[b]

This, the only charter evidence of *an old* castle at Forfar in the time of William the Lion, is of much value, not only because it proves that *two* castles were there at one and the same time;

[a] i.e. King's Muir, Palace Dykes, Queen's Well, Queen's Manor, Court Road, King's Burn, King's Seat, Wolf Law, &c. [b] Reg. Prioratus S. Andree, 354.

but because it shews that, although the authority of Boyce is often questionable, he is sometimes more accurate than is supposed; for, in regard to this point, he says, Forfar was "strengthened with *two* roiall castles, as (he continues), the ruins doo yet declare."[c]

Probably the *old castle* given over by De Quincy was that of King Malcolm. Perhaps it stood upon an island on the north side of the Loch, called *Queen Margaret's Inch*, for foundations of an extensive building are still visible there, among which, till of late, was "an oven almost quite entire."[d] This was an artificial island, composed, as is yet apparent, of large piles of oak and loose stones, with layers of earth above. Although now accessible from the land, it is said to have been reached of old by a draw-bridge; and it may be inferred, with much plausibility—particularly since it is believed that fortifications of this sort were introduced into Scotland soon after the Norman Conquest—that the reputed castle of King Malcolm, who flourished subsequently to that time, and whose Queen was born and educated in England, had stood upon the Inch, while the more recent fort occupied the Castlehill. That hill is a conical mound on the north-east of the town, upon which also were the remains of a castle. The mound is about fifty feet in height, had at one time been moated, and upon it was placed, some years ago, a picturesque tower of modern masonry.

Assuming, therefore, that the old castle of Forfar stood upon *Queen Margaret's Inch*, it had been there, according to Boyce and others, that King Malcolm held his first Parliament, instituted titles of distinction, restored the children of those that Macbeth had forfeited, and abolished the *marcheta mulierum* law of the fabulous Evenus III., which apparently was nothing else than a mere money payment on the marriage of a vassal. There too, with still more probability, were enacted by Queen Margaret many of those holy deeds for which her life was so remarkable, and whose history tradition has linked so closely with the town and neighbourhood of Forfar.[e]

It is not, however, until late in the reign of William the Lion,

[c] Hollinshed's Chron., i. 11. [d] Brown's Royal Palaces of Scot., 266.
[e] Hailes' Annals, Appendix, No. I., and A.D. 1093. Butler's Saints, June 10.

that there is any record of a Court having been held at Forfar —indeed, not until between 1202–7, about which time King William was present and held an Assembly there. It is also well authenticated that Forfar was a favourite residence of the two last Alexanders, and that, in 1225, the first of these monarchs held a parliament there in person. Another Assembly took place on the 14th of January 1227, but from that the King was absent.[f] Several charters of the same prince are dated from Forfar towards the close of his reign.[g]

But it was during the time of the last Alexander, while the commerce of the kingdom, its agriculture, and even its horticulture, were in a state of considerable advancement, that Forfar was most patronised by royalty; and, but for a passing notice relative to the King's gardeners at Forfar and Menmuir, the interesting fact of the art of horticulture having been known and cultivated in Scotland in those days, would have been little else than matter of conjecture. The gardeners of Forfar and Menmuir are the only gardeners mentioned at the period; and it is probable that both places were resorted to by Royalty in summer, while fruits and flowers were in season. The yearly wage of the gardener of Forfar was five marks, while the gardener of Menmuir had only one mark[h]—a fact which perhaps indicates the smallness of the labours of the gardener at Menmuir compared with those of him of Forfar.

It is in 1263–4 that those interesting notices occur, when Alexander III. was but fourteen years of age,[i] and the accounts of the two Montealts, ancient lords of Ferne, and sheriffs of the county, furnish some interesting particulars regarding the items of rent received from the royal manors or demesnes of Forfar and Glamis. During the year 1264, the return is 24 cows from Forfar, and 13½ from Glamis, exclusive of an arrear of 21, making a total of 58½ cows. 48 of these were expended in the King's service, and Montealt acknowledged himself debtor for 10½ cows. Out of 75 hogs received from the two manors, 25 were spent in the King's service.

These interesting accounts also abound with items of cheese,

[f] Acta Parl., i. 58, 59.
[g] Illust. of Aberd. and Banff, ii. 109.
[h] Chamb. Rolls, i. *13.
[i] Ibid., *12, *13.

butter, hens, and malt, which were in the same year received from the demesnes of Forfar and Glamis. It appears that 4 chalders and 10 bolls of barley meal were used in feeding seven whelps and their dam for purposes of the chase. William of Hamyll, hunting at Forfar with the King's hawks, had, for the space of 29 weeks and two days, in the year 1263, 8½ chalders, with three parts of a boll of grain, together with £8 12s. 6d. in money. During the same time, the King's horses hunting at Forfar had 14 chalders and 6 bolls of grain, and the grooms, besides being found in forage, had £4 7s. in wages. Still further, the carriage of 16 pipes of wine from Dundee to the Castle of Forfar, a distance of twelve miles, cost £4 8s., and at Easter, 30 sheep were brought from Barry, valued at 25s., and 40 from the Grange of Strathylif, now Glenisla, computed at 33s. 4d.[k]

Such are a few of the glimpses which the industry and intelligence of learned antiquaries have given of the old value of certain commodities, and the economy and mode of living adopted by our ancient sovereigns. Unfortunately, however, from the above date until the year 1291, when King Edward demanded and was refused seisin of the castle of Forfar, nothing is recorded of its history. We have already seen it was then held for the Estates of the kingdom by Umphraville, Earl of Angus, and that, together with the castle of Dundee, it was surrendered by him into the hands of the English only on receiving a formal letter of indemnity, guaranteeing him from all blame.

Soon after this, on Tuesday, the 3d of July 1296, King Edward and his suite visited Forfar, and took up their abode in the castle, where they resided until Friday the 6th. At that time Forfar was, as now, the chief or county town, and, as already noticed, the King of England, accompanied by Anthony Beck, the celebrated Bishop of Durham, and others, came thither from the secluded stronghold of Inverqueich, in Perthshire, a distance of about twelve miles. During King Edward's stay at Forfar, two churchmen and four barons, from different and distant parts of the kingdom, went there and owned his superiority over Scotland.[l]

[k] Chamberlain Rolls, i. 11-15.
[l] Ragman Rolls, 77-80; Prynne, 650; Palgrave, 162-5.

The castle had probably been then entire; but in the following year, while it was held by Brian Fitzadam, a retainer of Edward, it is said (upon what authority is not apparent), that it was captured by Sir William Wallace. If so, it had soon again fallen into the hands of the English, who long afterwards kept possession of it, for towards the close of the year 1308, King Edward granted a mandate to John of Weston, "constable of *our* castle of Forfare," to supply it with the necessary provisions and fortifications;[m] but soon after this notice it yielded to the conquering arms of Bruce.

The merit of its capture on that occasion, is said to rest with Philip, forester of the forest of Platane or Plater, near Finhaven, and the manner in which he accomplished the deed is thus quaintly described by Barbour:—

"The castell of Forfar was then
Stuffit all with Inglismen,
But Philip the forestar of Platane
Has of his frendis with him tane,
And with ledderis all prevely
Till the castell he can him hy,
And clam out our the wall of stane,
And sagat has the castell tane
Throu falt of wach with litill pane,
And syn all that he fand has slane:
Syn yhald the castell to the King
That mad him richt gude rewarding,
And syn gert brek doun the wall,
And fordid the castell all."[n]

The castle thus destroyed,—

"And all the towris tumlit war
Down till the erd"—

was never rebuilt, and when the court visited the neighbourhood afterwards, it resided either at Glamis castle, or at the Priory of Rostinoth, from both of which places charters were granted in presence of royalty.[o] But during the visit of king James in 1617, while enjoying the sports of the chace in Montreuthmont muir, he lived at Kinnaird castle with Lord Carnegie.

Tradition affirms that the murderers of Malcolm II. while flying from Glamis, the reputed scene of the regicide, were

[m] Rotul. Scot., i. 61.
[n] Barbour's Brus, 203.
[o] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 116; Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 29.

drowned in the Loch of Forfar, and pieces of chain and plate armour, less or more entire, together with several other warlike remains, including swords, battle-axes, and bronze celts, as also a bronze cabinet ornament, have at various times been found while excavating in and about the drained parts of the Loch, and near the Castlehill. The celts and cabinet ornament are preserved in the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland;[p] and the armour, some of which is at Glamis castle, is said to have been that of the regicides, but the story of their fate being altogether apocryphal, and given only by Boyce, it may be assumed with greater probability that the armour had rather belonged to soldiers who fell at the capture of the castle of Forfar in 1308.

Of the size or appearance either of the older castle mentioned in De Quincy's charter, or of the more modern one which Bruce destroyed, it were idle to conjecture. It is true that the armorial bearings of the town, and also the ornament which formed the top of the cross of the burgh, erected in 1684 (here engraved), are said to be representations of one or other of these strongholds. Probably the ruins of the two castles to which Boyce alludes had not long survived his time; for within half a century after the publication of his History, an anonymous writer is altogether silent on the matter of the Castle, and only condescends upon the Constable's house:—"In Foirfar," he says, "I saw tua durs chekis, with ane myd trie betuene the durris maid verray clenely and verray substantious, quhairin the constabill of Foirfair Castell duelt in the tyme of King Malcolme Kanmore: thay ar of blak aik, and appeirandlie as thai war not maid v. zeir of eild."[q]

Perhaps there is reason to conclude, by the time the last-quoted writer visited Forfar, both castles were heaps of ruins, otherwise he would have noticed them. It is certain that in 1674, which is the next mention I have seen of *the castle*, it is declared to have been "now long time ruinous." About ten

[p] Proceed. of So. of Antiq., ii. 64.

[q] (1569) Extracta e Cron. Scocie, 250.

years later, Mr Ochterlony says, the ruins of Canmore's castle "are yet to be seen;" while another writer, who visited the town about five years afterwards, observes that "Forfar had once the King's Palace, though now we scarce see the ruins of it."[r]

But it ought to have been before mentioned, that whether the island in the Loch of Forfar was wholly, or only partly artificial, or whether it was the scene of some of Queen Margaret's good deeds, or the site of King Malcolm's castle, it is certain that a religious house was established upon it by Alexander II. in 1234, and that, besides money and other privileges, he gave the two officiating monks pasture for six cows and a horse on his lands of Tyrbeg.[s]

With the exception of the traces of the building on the Island before referred to, nothing remains there or on the Castlehill to shew that either had been occupied by strongholds, while the constable's residence is now unknown. The hereditary constableship of the king's house itself, which ultimately merged into that of the burgh—long held by the noble family of Gray, and more recently by that of Strathmore—was abrogated in 1748, on the abolition of heritable jurisdictions.[t]

Still, it is interesting to find that record has preserved some of the curious tenures by which certain of the royal farms were held in old times, the same, doubtless, as were in use when the palace was occupied by King William the Lion and the two Alexanders. In the year 1372 it appears that the middle lands of Kerringtonfields, now Ferridanfields, were held "pro seruiciis debitis et consuetis manerio nostro de Forfar;"[u] while Tyrbeg, or Torbeg (the place of "little hillocks"), and Balnashannar ("the high hill of the town"), were held upon the *reddendo* of furnishing the royal household with three hundred cartloads of peats from the muirs of these lands, when the Court should have residence at Forfar—a holding which was subsequently

[r] *Paper in Archives of Burgh;* Spottiswoode Miscell., i. 321; Morer's Acct. of Scot., 104. Monipennie (1612) gives this random description—"The towne of Forfarre, with an old castle, with a loch and an isle therein, with a tower."—*Miscell. Scot.*, i. 163.

[s] *Brev. Antiq. Reg. de Cupro in Anegus.*

[t] It may be noticed that Walter, Lord Aston, was created Baron Forfar, by Charles I. in 1627; and Archibald Douglas, second Earl of Ormond, was created Earl of Forfar, by Charles II. in 1661. The first of these titles became extinct in 1845; the latter in 1715.

[u] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 89.

changed (whether owing to a scarcity of peats, or other cause, is not stated), to the furnishing of a sufficient quantity of fuel in general.[v] Tradition also avers that the neighbouring lands of Heatherstacks (a name of which I have found no earlier trace than towards the close of the fifteenth century),[w] were held under a similar tenure in regard to the furnishing and winnowing of *heather* for the use of the royal kitchen, an idea, in the absence of charter evidence, which the name may be held to corroborate.

As an instance of the manner in which fact and fiction are sometimes comingled, it may be mentioned that among the officers which belonged to the household of King Malcolm at Forfar, tradition speaks of a *falconer* who was buried at Kirriemuir, upon whose tombstone, it is said, were the figure of a *plover*, and an inscription to the effect that the stone marked the grave of a fowler to that king, who dwelt at Pluckerston. It is further stated, that Pluckerston, which is in the neighbourhood, had its name because the feathers were there *plucked* off the birds which were killed by the royal sportsmen. So much for tradition: It appears that in old writings the name is written Locarstoun, or Lockartstoun;[x] and, although the gravestone referred to is said to have disappeared, probably the curiously carved figures upon the old sculptured stones in the churchyard (which, but lately, were brought under notice), had given rise to the idea of the plover, as one of them bears allegorical or other representations of figures with birds heads.[y]

It is quite certain that falconers were attached to the households of the Kings who resided at Forfar, apart from the menials that kept the hawks. In the year 1327, King Robert I. granted and confirmed to Geoffrey of Foullertoune and Agnes his wife, the lands of Foullertoune in Forfarshire, with the office of King's falconer within the shire of Forfar, and entertainment in the King's house at Forfar (when the King sojourned there) for the Falconer himself, a servant, a boy, and two horses.[z]

[v] Chamberlain Rolls, i. 343; Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 116. [w] Acta Dom. Con., 332.
[x] Acts Parl., ii. 379-82. [y] Sculp. Stones of Scot., plate xliii.
[z] *Hadington's Collection of Charters, MS. Adv. Lib. Edinb.*

—o—

## SECTION II.

Ecclesiastical notices of Rostinoth-Forfar—Change of Glebe lands—Inscriptions on the Church bells—Funereal monuments—Episcopacy—Declaration against the Solemn League and Covenant—Dr John Jamieson.

NOTWITHSTANDING that Forfar had a royal palace, and was of considerable antiquity as a town, it was of late erection as a separate parochial district, being at first a portion of the old parish of Rostinoth, and as such called *Rostinoth-Forfar*.[a] In the ancient *taxatio* the church of Rostinoth and the chapel of Forfar are rated together at the small sum of 24 merks, and both were granted by David, bishop of St Andrews, during the reign of Alexander II., to the Abbot and Canons of Jedburgh, Rostinoth being the mother church, and the chapel of Forfar, which was dedicated to St James the Great, dependent thereon.[b] Both were in the diocese of St Andrews; and, so far as ascertained, the names of John and Dyonisius, who were deacons, and Simon, who was clerk, are the only traces that remain of the old ecclesiastics.[c]

In 1567, the churches of Forfar, Rostinoth, and Aberlemno, were served by one and the same minister, who had a salary of £200 Scots, and in 1570, the reader of Forfar had the sum of £20. But, from that time, down to 1643, when an alteration took place in the situation of the glebe, there is no record of the clergy of the town, with the single exception of Mr James Elliot, who entered upon the office of the ministry in 1593, and as minister of Forfar sat in the general assembly at Glasgow in 1610.[d]

Until the year 1643, the glebe of Rostinoth-Forfar was situated within the parish of Rostinoth; and being fully a mile distant from the kirk of Forfar—the original parish church of Rostinoth having been previously suppressed—Mr Thomas Pierson, the clergyman at the period, succeeded in getting it removed nearer to the town, and, in lieu of the "gleib allottit to him furth of the lands of Restennett, belonging to James Fletcher," he had "All and

[a] The etymology of the name is doubtful—*Feur-fuar*, means "cold pasture," —*barr-fuar*, "a cold point, a height." [? *Tor-fuar*, "the cold hillocks."]

[b] See notice of ROSTINCTH, below, part vi.

[c] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 31, 115, 93, 263; Reg. Prioratus S. Andree, 346; Reg. Ep. Brechin., 7.

[d] Booke of the Kirk, 804, 1086.

heall that croft of arrabill land callit the Bread croft lyand within the territorie of the said burgh of Forfar, betuix the lands of William Scott at ye wast, The lands of Jhon Morgoun on the east, The Ferritoun fields on the south, and the Kings gait ledand to Dundie at the north pairts, Extending to four ackers of arrabill land or thairby, To be holden in frie burgage and heretage for ye yeirlie payment of the Kings meall and wthers common anuells and debbit furth yrof of befoir, by the said Mr. Thomas Pierson, and his successors, ministers [of Forfar], serueing the kirk and cuire yrof, as a constant gleib to him and them in all time coming."[e]

The kirk of Rostinoth had been suppressed sometime between 1576 and the date of the above deed, and the lands within the burgh of Forfar, "great and small," belonged to the town from time immemorial. They were confirmed to it by the charter of Charles II., together with those of the greater part of the parish of Forfar-Rostinoth, and also the patronage of the kirk of Forfar, which had been previously disponed to the town by Sir George Fletcher, to whom, and his brother James, the patronage of the same belonged.[f]

It ought to be observed that Forfar is only a single ecclesiastical charge, but in 1836, the western portion was created into a *quoad sacra* parish, called St James'. Both churches are plain buildings, and the old kirk, erected in 1791, is conspicuously situated upon a rising ground on the south side of the town. The interior is fitted up with galleries on all sides excepting the south, and prior to the building of the present handsome steeple in 1814, a short old tower with battlements and spire occupied its place, which had added little to the beauty either of the kirk or the town.[g]

The date of the erection of that crazy tower is unknown; but in 1657, through the liberality of Robert and William Strang, merchants in Stockholm, and natives of the burgh of Forfar, of which their father was long provost, it received the addition of three bells, all of which are still in use. The largest of these is singularly handsome and profusely ornamented, bearing upon the

[e] *Paper* (1648), *in Archives of Burgh.* [f] Acta Parl., vii. 615.
[g] Sinclair's Stat. Acct. of Scot., vi. 523.

west side the armorial bearings of the family of Strang, and these words,—

"THIS BELL IS PERFECTED AND AUGMENTED BY
WILLIAM STRANG AND HIS WYFE MARGRET PATTILLO IN STOCKHOLM.
ANNO 1656."

Upon the east side is inscribed,—

"FOR THE GLORY OF GOD
AND LOWE HE DID BEARE TO HIS NATIWE TOUNE
HATHE VMQ' ROBERT STRANG FRIELY GIFFTED THIS BELL
TO THE CHURCHE OF THE BURGHE OF FORFAR,
WHO DECEASED IN THE LORD IN STOCKHOLM THE 21 DAY OF APRILL.
ANNO 1651."

Surrounding the rim of the bell, at top and bottom respectively, are these quotations from the Evangelist and the Psalmist,[h]—

"GLORIA IN EXCELSIS DEO
ET IN TERRA PAX HOMINIBUS BONA VOLUNTAS. ANNO 1656."

"LAETATUS SUM IN HIS QUÆ DICTA SUNT MIHI IN DOMUM DOMINI
IBIMUS STANTES ERANT PEDES NOSTRI IN ATRIIS TUIS JERUSALEM.
ME FECIT GEROT MEYER. 1656."

Until the establishment of a cemetery some years ago, which is elegantly laid out, and ornamented by a handsome monument to the memory of Sir Robert Peel, the first, it is believed, that was erected in Scotland to that eminent and patriotic statesman, the limited space of ground which surrounds the old kirk was the only public place of burial in the parish. Although the tombstones there are numerous, the inscriptions possess little general interest, and the oldest is in memory of a "cordiner and burgess" called Wood, with a carving of the arms of that old family, and date 1607. There are, however, some neat marble tablets within the church—three of these relate to the Carnegys of Lour, cadets of the noble family of Northesk—one to the late Provost Kerr, and another to quarter-master John Allan of the 46th regiment, who died in his native town while on a visit to it in quest of health. This monument is one of those fine specimens of "a soldier's gratitude"—so characteristic of the benevolence of the British warrior—being "erected by Colonel Garret and

[h] Luke, ii. 14; Psalms, cxxii. 1-2. See also APPENDIX, No. I.

the officers of the regiment in testimony of their esteem and regard for their deceased brother officer, and in commemoration of his services in the army for nearly thirty-five years, twenty-three of which he served abroad with his regiment in the East and West Indies, Gibraltar, and North America."

Besides the Established church, the Free, Episcopal, and other dissenting bodies are highly respectable and influential, and some of the recently erected churches are in tasteful styles of architecture. The new Episcopal church contains a fine stained glass window, put up at the expense of, and thus inscribed by the present laird of Guthrie:—"†In Honorem Dei, et Memoriam Joannis Gvthrie, de Gvthrie, Arm: Qui Obiit, 12. Nov. 1845. Ætatis svæ 82. Atqve in Memoriam Annæ Dovglas, Conjvgis ejvs, Qvæ Obiit, 2 Decr. 1845, Ætatis svæ 75." Forfar has been long a stronghold of Episcopacy, and during the time of Charles II. the magistrates and council were staunch adherents of that church, for at that time they declared openly against the legality both of the National and of the Solemn League and Covenant, and in the following firm and remarkable terms treated the oaths and obligations which had been taken to maintain these leagues as frivolous and unimportant:—

"WEE Prowest, Baillies, and counsellers of the burghe of Forfar under subscryvand, and evry ane of ws Doe sincerly affirme and declaire That we judge it wnlawfull To subjects vpon pretence of reformatione or other pretence whatsoever, To enter into Leagues and Covenants, or to take vp armes aganest the King or theise commissionated by him: And that all theise gatherings, conwocationes, petitiones, protestationes, and erecting and keiping of counsell tables, that were used in the beginning, and for careing on of the late troubles, Wer wnlawfull and seditious, And particularlie that these oathes wherof the one wes comonlie called *The Nationall Covenant* (as it wes sworne and explained in the year j$^{m}$vj$^{c}$ and thirtie eight, and therefter), and the vther entituled *A solemne League and Covenant*, Wer and are in themselfes unlawfull oathes, and wer taken by, and imposed vpone, the svbjects of this Kingdome aganest the fundamentale Lawes and Li-

berties of the same: And that ther lyeth no obligations vpone ws or any of the subjects from the saids oathes, or aither of them, to endeavoure any change or alteratione of the government, aither in churche or state, as it is now established by the Lawes of this Kingdom: In witnes wheroff wee put owr handis heirto att Forfar this Tuentie one day of December j$^{m}$vj$^{c}$ thriescore thrie yeares.

| | |
|---|---|
| CHARLES DICKESON, prouest | |
| T. GUTHRIE, bailie | JAMES BENNY, counsellor |
| CHARLES THORNTOUNE, balzie | JHONE MORGAN |
| A. SCOTT, counseller | TH. BENNY, Consvler |
| DA. DICKSON, counseller | MR WILLIAM SUTTIE, cownceller |
| JAMES BENNEY, counseller | H. CUTHBERT, coonceller |
| RO. HOOD, Counsellar | JOHNE AIRTH Js. BROUNE, jr |
| | JOHN COOK JHON BRANDORE."[1] |

Dr John Jamieson, the well-known antiquary, and compiler of the "Scottish Dictionary," was pastor of the Anti-burgher congregation of this place from 1780 to 1797, when he left for Edinburgh. He laboured at Forfar for the small sum of £50 a-year, and before leaving for the metropolis had made himself popular by the publication of "Sermons on the Heart," "Reply to Dr Priestly," and other works.

While at Forfar he had the good fortune to become acquainted with George Dempster of Dunnichen, at whose table he was a frequent guest, and it was there that the happy idea of the Scottish Dictionary was first suggested to him. This originated with Grim Thorkelin, the learned professor of antiquities at Copenhagen, before meeting with whom, Jamieson had looked upon the Scottish language merely as a species of jargon, or at most a corrupt dialect of the English and Anglo-Saxon.

The Professor having spent a few months in Scotland before meeting with Mr Jamieson, had noted some hundreds of purely Gothic words then in common use in the shires of Forfar and Sutherland. These, he believed, were unknown to the Anglo-Saxon, though familiar to the Icelandic tongue; and it was this hint which induced Jamieson to collect the more singular words

[1] *Original Document in Archives of Burgh.*

and expressions of the inhabitants of Angus, and gave rise to his Scottish Dictionary—one of the most remarkable monuments of industry and learning, as well as of utility, of which any country or age can boast.[j]

—o—

## SECTION III.

Forfar, a Royal Burgh—Early Burgesses—Its place among Royal Burghs—Roger Cementarius de Forfar—*Brogue*, or Shoemakers—Johnstone's Panegyric—Drummond's Satire—Provost Strang's Defence of Charles I.—Refusal of Nobles to Subscribe the Convent and Stent the Lieges.

THAT the town of Forfar had a subsequent origin to the castle, and arose under its protection, can hardly be doubted, but the time of its erection into a burgh of royalty is unknown. Like most Scotch burghs in the same position, it is believed to have been so created by David I. It was certainly a recognised burgh in 1261,[k] and as one of the "steddis of warranty in Scotlande," it dates as far back as the days of William the Lion.[l] Before 1244 it was a place of considerable size, and in that year was almost totally destroyed by accidental fire;[m] but by the time of the visit of Edward I., it had so far recovered from the accident as to receive the appellation of "bone ville" in the Diary of the journey of that King, which was far from flattering in its expressions either towards the towns or the people of Scotland.

Among the earliest notices of the burgesses and magistrates of Forfar, which occurs in 1372, are the names of Patrick of Rynd (perhaps one of the Carse family), who was alderman, and he, along with five other burgesses, named respectively William Adamson; John Williamson; William Rede; Simon Armurer, and Hugh Flesher, are parties to an indenture or agreement with the inhabitants of Montrose regarding the freedom of both burghs.[n] Subsequently, betwixt 1395 and 1434, the bailies were Philip Freck,

[j] Dr Jamieson's son, Robert, an eminent lawyer, to whose memory the Faculty of Advocates erected a fine monument in St Cuthbert's churchyard, Edinburgh, was born at Forfar. [David Don, sometime Professor of Botany, King's College, London, was also a native of that town, being born there on the 21st Dec., 1799. His father was a "watchmaker and botanist."—*Forfar Parish Register.*]

[k] Chamb. Rolls, i. *14.

[l] Acta Parl., i. 51.

[m] Fordun, b. ix. 61.

[n] *Miscell. Aldbar.*, MS., 90.

William Young; John Wricht, and Alexander of Guthrie—the three last of which are common surnames in the town and neighbourhood at this day.[o]

The King had the disposal of the burgh duties and mails, and from these, it is said, "be vertew of ane antient gift, dated the 20th of February 1299," the minister of Finhaven had a small annuity,[p] and in 1376, Robert II. granted 10 merks out of the same to Alexander of Lindsay. Among the missing charters of Robert III. there is one to the town of Forfar for £8, 13s. 4d. Scots of feu;[q] while, at a much earlier period William the Lion and Alexander II. gifted both lands and money therefrom towards the support of the Abbey of Arbroath.[r]

The population of the burgh is unknown at the early period under review, but by contrasting the payments made to the King's chamberlain by the bailies of Forfar and those of the other burghs of the county, it appears that the payments of Forfar were least of all. Nor does the town appear to have advanced much during the half century which followed; for, by the modified burgh tax of 1483, it is charged little more than a fourth part of the amount allotted to Montrose and Brechin.[s]

The only glimpse which we get of the trades carried on at Forfar in early times is perhaps in the names of the burgesses already noticed. In Simon Armurer, for example, the name may be traced to the occupation of a manufacturer of defensive weapons, and Hugh Flesher, to that of a dealer in animal food; but, long prior to the date at which these parties flourished—contemporary even with William the Lion—are found in connection with the town the still more interesting personages Roger Cementarius de Forfar, and his son William, in whom, perhaps, may be recognised the chief builders or superintendents of King William's palace at Forfar, and of Ingelram de Baliol's stronghold of Redcastle in Lunan Bay, for both occur as witnesses to charters by that baron, confirming the grant of the kirk of Inverkeillor to the monastery of Arbroath.[t] Whether these were the builders of the castles of Forfar and Redcastle, which is not improbable,

[o] Chamb. Rolls, ii. and iii. *v.y.*
[p] *Paper in Archives of Burgh.*
[q] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 110; Robertson's Index, p 144.
[r] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 7, 53, 201; Nig., 85.
[s] Spalding Miscellany, v. 27.
[t] Reg. Vet. de Aberb, 39.

it is more certain that in Roger and his son, we have in a Latinised form, the now common surname of *Mason*, which had originated in that important business.

But from the fourteenth to the seventeenth century no trace is found of the occupation of the inhabitants of the old county town. Doubtless the trades carried on were as varied in character as the necessities of the community required, and the exports must have been limited. The first incorporation of trades took place in 1653, and these were four in number—shoemakers, tailors, glovers, and wabsters—the first being the most ancient and wealthy. The deacons of all the crafts were *ex-officio* councillors of the burgh.[a]

Forfar is chiefly famous in the old annals of commerce for the manufacture of shoes, and these were of a peculiar kind called "brogues," from the Gaelic word *brog*, literally "a shoe." Light and coarse, made of horse leather instead of nolt, they were admirably adapted for travelling among the hills, and were a type of the shoes worn by the old inhabitants of Scotland, which, in more modern times, were denominated *rough rullions*, and differed from these only that the hair was taken off the brogues.

At what time the manufacture of brogues was introduced into Forfar is quite uncertain; and, it will be seen by the following translation of a fanciful epigram (in which a fabulous antiquity is assigned to the trade), by the learned Arthur Johnstone, that we are not made any the wiser upon the point; but the town being proverbially associated with it in Johnstone's time, it could not have been introduced later than the sixteenth century:—

"The ruines of a Palace thee decore,
A fruitfull Lake, and fruitfull Land much more,
Thy Precincts (it's confest) much straitened be,
Yet Ancient Scotland did give Power to thee:
Angus and other places of the Land,
Yeeld to thy Jurisdiction and Command.
Nobles unto the People Laws do give,
By Handy-Crafts the Vulgar-sort do live.
They pull off Bullocks-hydes and make them meet
When tann'd, to cover handsome Virgins feet:
From thee are Sandals to light Umbrians sent,
And solls with latchets to Rope-Climbers lent:

[a] By the old Sett of the burgh of Forfar, the town was governed by a provost, two bailies, a treasurer, and 15 councillors. There are now a provost, three bailies, a treasuer, and 10 councillors.

And Rullions wherewith the Bowrs do go
To keep their feet unhurt with Yce and Snow.
The ancient Greeks their Boots from this Town brought
As also hence their Ladies slippers sought.
This the Tragedians did with Buskings fit,
And the Commedian-shooes invented it.
Let not Rome henceforth of its Puissance boast
Nor Spartans vaunt much of their warlick-host:
They laid their Yoak on necks of other Lands
Farfar doth tye their feet and leggs with bands."*

There is a tradition that, during the summer of 1645, while Drummond of Hawthornden, the celebrated historian and poet, was journeying through Scotland he visited Forfar, and was refused shelter for the night, a mark of inhospitality to be accounted for, probably from a fear on the part of the inhabitants that he might communicate the plague, which was then raging in many parts of Scotland. Be the reason what it may, Drummond found a hearty welcome in the adjoining town of Kirriemuir, and learning that a feud pended betwixt the inhabitants of those two places regarding the commonty of Muir Moss, he determined to play off a joke upon the magistrates of Forfar, by addressing a letter to the Provost on the day following. The Estates of Parliament were then sitting at St Andrews, and believing the communication to be from that body, the chief magistrate had the council and clergyman of the burgh convened, to hear and deliberate upon the contents of the letter which, much to their astonishment and chagrin, they found to consist in the following reproachful rhyme upon themselves, in which it will be seen there is a pointed allusion to the brogue makers:—

"The Kirriemarians an' the Forfarians met at Muir Moss,
The Kirriemarians beat the Forfarians back to the Cross;
Sutors ye are, an' Sutors ye'll be—
Fye upo' Forfar, Kirriemuir bears the gree!"

The town of Forfar, famous in old times for the number of *souters* or shoemakers, had among these craftsmen persons of the highest integrity and independence of character—one in particular, who, in the face of the assembled parliament of the kingdom, stood almost alone and single-handed, and boldly denounced the sale of Charles I. to his English enemies—a fact thus quaintly

* See APPENDIX, No. II. (A.)

noticed by Sir Henry Spottiswoode in his poem of The Rebell States:—

> "Neither did all that Parliament agree
> To this abhorred act of treacherie.
> Witness that still to be renowned *sutor*,
> Forfar's commissioner, and the State's tutor
> In loyaltie; who being asked his vote,
> Did with a tongue most resolutely denote
> In loyal heart, in pithie words, tho' few—
> 'I disagree, as honest men should doo.'"

—This noble minded "sutor" was Alexander Strang, provost and commissioner of the burgh of Forfar to the parliament of 1647, "in respect of whose faithfull testimony and dissent against the passing of the Act concerning his Majestie's persone, and for diverse other good causes and considerations," Charles II. ratified the ancient, and granted some new privileges, to the burgh.[w]

Before this, however, in the memorable year 1639, the inhabitants of Forfar had a good example of loyalty set them by a number of the nobles who there convened in Committee for the purpose of having the Covenant subscribed which it was intended should abjure Episcopacy, for stenting the lieges, and numbering and arming the men—projects which completely failed owing chiefly to the great firmness displayed by the Earl of Southesk,[x] who boldly confronted his own son-in-law, the future Marquis of Montrose, then on the side of the Covenant.

Subsequently, in 1644, Committees of the loyalists were held daily at Forfar; and in the following year, while General Baillie was in pursuit of the Marquis of Montrose (now an Anti-Covenanter), he encamped there with his army,[y] the night before his ineffectual pursuit after Montrose, who, upon that occasion, accomplished his celebrated retreat, and took refuge among the Grampians.[z]

[w] Acta Parl., vii. 615. In *Spottiswoode Miscel.*, i. Pref. p. iv., and 184, the name of the Commissioner is erroneously given as *Hunter*. The only other burgh Commissioners that voted against the sale of King Charles were those of Brechin, Tain, and Ross. There were also six peers and four commoners, making in all fourteen.—*Bishop Guthry's Memoirs*, 237.

[x] Spalding's Trubles, i. 135. [y] *Ibid.*, ii. 347. [z] Land of the Lindsays, 237.

## SECTION IV.

Imprisonment of an English Spy—his Release—Destruction of the Burgh Records—Glamis Castle garrisoned—Conduct of Mackay's troops—Introduction of Linen Trade—General Improvement of the Town—County Hall and its Paintings—Markets—Disputes concerning the Customs of St James' Fair—Notices of the Town during the 17th century—Date of Ochterlony's "Account of the Shyre of Forfar" ascertained.

It was during the wars of the Commonwealth that the town suffered most at the hands of the soldiery, and this arose from a wish on the part of the inhabitants to support the deposed monarch. Ever ready in the cause of their unfortunate King, and in the punishment of his enemies, the magistrates in 1651 discovered Captain Buchan "an intelligencer, and [one who] did keep correspondence with the English his Majestie's enemies," and had him secured in their tolbooth. But before they had time to come to a decision respecting his conduct, the English had captured the neighbouring town of Dundee, and Colonel Ocky, hearing of Buchan's imprisonment, marched from thence to Forfar, "with a considerable body of horse and dragoons," and not only liberated Buchan, but pillaged and harrassed the town; and breaking open the charter room, "took forth all their rights and records, and cancelled and destroyed the same."[a] Hence the want of early records relative to the burgh of Forfar—the oldest extant bearing the late date of 1660.

Within four years from the time the burgh was pillaged by Ocky, and its old records destroyed, a part of the army of the Commonwealth were quartered at Glamis castle, during which the bakers of Forfar were bound to supply them with "fower dussen of wheate breade for each day in the weeke," and the fleshers "beefe, mutton or lambe, each Munday and Wedensday," under pain of the same being forcibly exacted.[b]

The stay of the garrison at Glamis was short however, and so far as can be gleaned from the few remaining documents of the period, little occurred for many years worthy of record, beyond what has been already noticed—not until after the battle of Killiecrankie when a detachment of the forces of William and Mary were sta-

[a] *Paper in Archives of Burgh*—1674. [b] (1654)—Appendix, No. III.

tioned at Forfar to watch the movements of the rebels that were constantly passing along the front of the Grampians between Brechin and Dunkeld, plundering as they went. But so far as regarded honesty and decorum, the conduct of the royalists was much on a par with that of the rebels, for during the short time the former were stationed at Forfar they had "eattin and destroyed" all kinds of victual to the value of £8000—forced horses and carts, and free lodgings from the inhabitants to the extent of an additional £2000—left the tolbooth and schoolhouse in a state of ruin, and were guilty of other oppressive conduct, so that many of the people altogether deserted the town.[c]

Forfar does not appear to have borne a more conspicuous part in either of the rebellions of 1715 or '45 than some other burghs in the county. It is true that the accidental murder of the Earl of Strathmore during day and on the open street (an interesting local incident which I have elsewhere noticed),[d] had its rise in the first of these transactions. It is also certain that the number of rebels in Forfar at the latter rising was great, and, as in the curious case of Councillor Binny, they sometimes resorted to strange plans for enforcing their purpose;[e] still, oddly enough, the town was selected as the place for confining the rebel lairds of Pitrichie and Echt.[f] This was in January 1746, and within a month thereafter, when the Duke of Cumberland's army rested at Glamis, the Forfarians displayed their favor for the exiled family by cutting the girths of the horses under night, so that the Duke's progress northward might be retarded as much as possible.

The town may be said to have been then without rulers, it being only after the return of peace that the council and magistrates found themselves safe to take the oaths of allegiance, being prevented from doing so at the time of their election by "the influence of a military force, and also by the numbers of rebels." Soon afterwards, however, Forfar began to flourish; and it is curious to observe that previously to that date, even so late as the beginning of last century, the number of business men was so few that it was feared "a penury of fitt persons for representing the magistracy may happen," and in consequence the council re-

[c] *Burgh Records*, 1689-90.
[d] Land of the Lindsays, 162.
[e] Appendix, No. IV.
[f] Spalding Miscel., i. 369.

solved to continue the same persons as magistrates for two or three consecutive years instead of one year as the law provided.[g] After the last rebellion, however, the population of the town and parish rapidly increased, and within the past hundred years it has received an addition of more than 7000 souls.

This increase has arisen chiefly from the introduction of linen manufactures, which followed the rebellion of 1745. The linen made here is of a coarse peculiar sort called *osnaburgh*, for the superiority of which Forfar has acquired considerable celebrity, a state of matters amply exhibited in the opulence of many masters, and the comfortable condition of their servants. It is also apparent in the recently much improved state of the town, both in regard to its public and private buildings. Many of the shops are spacious and elegant, and some of the modern churches are built in tasteful and varied styles of architecture.

The town and county buildings, situated near the middle of the High Street, are substantial and commodious, and the interior of the county-hall is embellished with excellent portraits of the noble hero of Camperdown; Dempster of Dunnichen; Scott of Dunninald; and the famous Henry Dundas, Lord Melville. The first of these was painted by Opie, the last by Sir H. Raeburn. Soon after Melville's picture was hung up a county dinner took place in the hall, at which the late Lord Panmure, then the Honourable Mr Maule, was present, and Dundas being, as is well known, an equally staunch supporter of the Tory party as Maule was of the Whig, the latter, in an after dinner frolic, put a lighted taper to Melville's portrait. The picture was but little injured; and the Honourable Miss Wortley, a daughter of a house of the same politics as Dundas, having heard of the circumstance, wrote the following verse upon the subject:—

> "To vent his spleen on MELVILLE's patriot name,
> MAULE gave his picture to the ruthless flame;
> Nor knew that this was MELVILLE's fame to raise—
> Censure from MAULE is MELVILLE's greatest praise."[h]

The weekly and other statutory fairs or markets, which ought

[g] Sets of Royal Burghs of Scot., 41.

[h] Copied by the late P. Chalmers, Esq. of Aldbar, from a paper at Dunnichen, in the handwriting of G. Dempster, Esq.

to have been before noticed, have long contributed to the interests of the community. The first of these, as in other ancient towns, coeval with the rise of the town itself, was held on Sunday, a custom which originated at a very remote period; and from the long time the practice continued, it had doubtless been found convenient both for exposer and purchaser. Indeed the same course was carried on even after the Reformation; and it was not until the year 1593, that Parliament thought of legislating upon the point, when an Act was passed "to discharge, remove, and put away all fairis and marcattis haldin on Sondayis;"[i] but the people were so much prejudiced in favour of the custom that nearly a century elapsed before the terms of the Act were even generally complied with.

During the same year the burgh of Forfar had a special grant of Parliament changing its weekly market from "Sondaie to Fridaie with the like priviledges and freedomes" as before; and subsequently, notwithstanding that an Act had been previously passed prohibiting the holding of fairs on Saturdays and Sundays, upon the plea of their interfering with the sanctity of the Sabbath, and "under the paine of ane hundredth merks,"[j] the market-day of Forfar was again altered to Saturday, upon which day the principal weekly market is now held.

The other statutory fairs are those of St Valentine; All Saints; St Peter, probably held at one time near the Priory of Rostinoth, to which saint that church was dedicated; St James, so named in honour of the patron of the old chapel of Forfar; and *St Trodline*, properly St Triduana, which fair is said to have been held originally at the kirk style of Roscobie, and removed to Forfar soon after the Earl of Kinghorn, superior of the regality and patron of the kirk of Roscobie, succeeded to the office of constable of Forfar. There was also the fair of St Margaret, in honour of the Queen of Malcolm Canmore; and St Ethernan, to whom some chapel in the neighbourhood had probably been inscribed.

St James's, however, has long been the chief market of the district, and is continued over three days, but in old times it lasted from the 20th to the 30th of July; and the magistrates were

[i] Acta Parl., iv. 16. [j] *Ibid.*, iv. 39; vii. 481.

empowered "to arme with halberts twenty foure men duering the time of the faire, for keeping the peace, and collecting the customes thereof."[k] Although the terms of the Act of Charles II., already alluded to, seem to exclude the probability of the customs belonging to other than the burgh of Forfar, the right to them was sometimes claimed by the Constable, a proceeding which produced much bad feeling in the community.

Shortly before 1672 a serious dispute took place between the town and Constable in consequence of the market being proclaimed by William Gray of Invereichty, hereditary constable, "in his Majestie's name and his owen, without mentioning the town of Forfar;" and, it would appear by the magistrates' account of the matter, that Gray conducted the affair in a truly bold and arbitrary style. Not contented with going through the mere formula of proclaiming and "ryding" the market (a custom which was long kept up in Scotland, and had its origin in the same principle on which the King rode on horseback in procession to parliament), Gray convocated together about eighty persons, and "invaded and assaulted the magistrats and burgesses, and committed severall deeds of outrage, by fyreing of pistolls, beating of them with drawen swords, and tradeing their baillies under foot." The matter was brought under review of the Privy Council, and they, favouring the pretensions of Gray, took as evidence against the burgh, the testimony of several of his own tenants, some of whom accompanied him upon the occasion complained of, and "fyred the first pistolls, and drew the first swords."[l] How this matter was settled, we are left to conjecture; but it is certain, although the issue is also doubtful, that in the course of another year or two the Earl of Kinghorn—following up the object which Gray had begun—also laid claim to the customs of the fairs as Constable of the burgh, to which office he had been recently appointed. Lord Kinghorn's claim was denied upon the narrative set forth in the Charter of 1660, and on the ground that the "Constabulary of Forfar imported no more but the keeping of the King's house in Forfar while the same stood."[m]

Such is a brief notice of the past and present state of Forfar.

[k] *Orig. Warrant by Ralph Cobbett*, 1652, *in Archives of Burgh.*
[l] *Paper*, 1672, *in Archives of Burgh.*
[m] *Paper*, 1674, *ibid.*

With the exception of the notices in the Old and New Statistical Accounts of Scotland, written the former in 1793 and the latter in 1843, both of which are meagre in regard to the ancient history of the place, I am not aware that any other history of it exists, and these have been abridged for the numerous gazetteers since published. It is true that Boyce speaks of it as having been "in time past a notable citie, though now [1526] it is brought to little more than a countrie village, replenished with simple cottages;" while a local writer towards the close of the century which followed, passes over all notice of the town, merely remarking in reference to the lakes of the county, that "the principal are those of Dodd and Forfar, where there is a chain of them adorned with fishing boats and wears."[n] But Mr Ochterlony of Guynd, who wrote a few years later, shews more discrimination; and in his brief account says, "Forfar is a considerable little toune, and hath some little trade of cremerie ware [small goods sold to pedlars], and linen cloath, and such lyke. It is pretty well built, many good stane houses sklaited therein, and are presently building a very stately Cross; hath a large church and steeple well plenished with bells; they have some public revenue, and a good deal of mortifications to their poor, doled by the bountie of some of their toun's men, who going abroad became rich; they have a good tolbuith, with a bell in it; they have four great faires yearly, and a weekly mercat. The Shieref keeps his courts there; and all publick and private meetings of the shyre, both in tyme of peace and war are kept there."[o] Soon after the period to which these remarks refer, the town of Forfar was visited by a Scotch regiment of the line, and the English chaplain, in his published notes of the towns he visited, describes it as "a place of no great noise, saving that it is a county-town, a royal borough, and anciently the seat of several Parliaments."[p]

Upon these, the only printed notices of Forfar in early times (excepting a worthless and burlesqued story by Captain Franck), little remark need be made. Its fast growing importance as a town and burgh has already been adverted to, and there is no doubt but the old writers just quoted, have given faithful ac-

[n] Edward's Descrip. of Angus, 19. [o] Spottiswoode Miscellany, i. 321.
[p] Morer's Acct. of Scot., 104.

counts of the place. With regard to the "stately Cross," which was being erected in Ochterlony's time, it ought to be remarked that the peculiar way in which he mentions the subject, compared with that in the burgh records, settles the exact date of his valuable "Account of the Shyre of Forfar," which has hitherto been matter of guess. It is given as being written *circa* 1682, and as the treasurer's accounts of the burgh, towards the close of 1684, contain several entries regarding the construction of the Cross, such as the hewing of the stones, and the carriage of the chief or top stone which was got from Glamis quarry, it is clear that Mr Ochterlony's pamphlet could not have been written before the end of 1684, and was perhaps written early in 1685.[q]

—o—

## SECTION V.

Notices of Witches—their treatment and trials—Kinked, witch pricker, made an honorary burgess of Forfar—Feuds between the Farquharsons and the M'Comies of Glenisla.

THE trial and execution of Witches is a dark subject with which not only the town of Forfar, but the whole British islands, and many other countries, had unfortunately too much to do, and by which a vast number of human lives were sacrificed to the credulity and ignorance of the times. That deplorable state of matters evidently arose from a narrow and misconceived notion of the words in Exodus—"thou shalt not suffer a witch to live"—and the literal manner in which that passage was interpreted, and its injunction enforced, leaves a stigma upon the old legislature of Great Britain, both civil and sacred, which can never be effaced from her history.

The evils attendant upon the passing of the celebrated statute of James VI. for the punishment of witches, and his work on Demonology and Sorcery, are well known, and have been often alluded to. Suffice it to say that the last execution for witchcraft in Scotland took place at Dornoch in Sutherland, in virtue of the no less heartless than illegal decision of Captain David Ross

[q] APPENDIX, No. V.

of Littledean, then sheriff-substitute. The victim upon that occasion was a poor insane woman—so crazed that she gloried in beholding the fire that was kindled to consume her person; and, although, by that time, the obnoxious law upon which she was condemned was erased from the statute book, no proceedings appear to have been entered against the illegality of the sentence.[r]

I am not aware that any executions for witchcraft took place at Forfar later than the year 1662; but during the preceding half-century they were numerous in this, and in every other town of the county. Indeed, there is scarcely a presbytery or session book of contemporary date that does not bear record of these deplorable proceedings, either in the form of precognitions and examinations, or in the significant intimation of the ministers of rural parishes being present in the chief town of their neighbourhood "at the tryal of witches and charmers," instead of attending to their parochial duties.

Records of the declarations, and the details of the trials of some of those unfortunate creatures, are extant in the archives of the burgh; and, however absurd these would appear now-a-days, were they collected and printed, they would form a curious and not altogether uninstructive chapter in the history of the district during that really dark age. Meantime the minutiæ of those trials shall be allowed to repose in their native mustiness, since they are best suited for a separate publication; but, as some entries regarding the treatment of "witches," and the care with which they were sought after and watched by the authorities, occur in the records of the burgh, we shall content ourselves with some of these notices, convinced that, while they lack the sad disclosures of human depravity contained in the more formal records of the trials, they are sufficiently curious to be read with some degree of interest by all.

It appears that in 1661, the town of Forfar was divided into eight districts, with a councillor in each district, "for setting and changing the gairds for the witches." It was also decreed that "persones jmprisoned for witchcraft shall have no watch with them jn ther prisones, nor fyre nor candle, but that sex men nightly and dayly attend and watch them jn the vper tolbooth, and that the quarter-master shall order the watchmen to wisit

[r] Scott's Letters on Demonolgy and Witchcraft, 382.

them at evry three houres end night and day." It appears that, for the sin of looking out at the window of the prison, two of these unfortunate women were ordered to be "put jn the stockes," or to have the window of their chamber nailed up. In such an arbitrary state of matters it will not appear very wonderful to find the council, with all due solemnity, approving of the "care and diligence" of Alexander Heigh, a dealer in "aquavitie" (from whom, as appears in evidence, much of the liquor was got that "the devill" gave to the unfortunate dupes whom he met periodically in the churchyard), "for his bringing over Johne Kinked, for trying of the prisoners suspect of witchcraft." Nay, so exceedingly well pleased were the council with the manner in which Kinked performed his disgusting business, that within ten days after Keith of Caldhame, sheriff-depute of the county of Forfar, and a cadet of the noble family of Keith-Marischal, had been admitted a burgess and freeman of the burgh, the same honour was conferred by the same magistrates upon "Johne Kinked, pricker of the witches in Trennent"!

About that time, the council appears to have had some difficulty in procuring an executioner, and the magistrates of Perth sent their hangman to administer the extreme penalty of the law upon two unfortunate prisoners. Having more criminals in view who were to undergo the like awful punishment, a deputation of the council were appointed to "speak with David Soutar to be their executioner," to which was to be added the equally extraordinary and heartless office of "scourger of the poore"! By giving a free interpretation to this singular entry, it would appear that, in those days, the sin of being *poor* was sufficient ground for being scourged and whipped; but, it is clear, that if Soutar found himself honoured by the distinction which the council proposed to confer upon him, he did not long retain the office, for in the course of a few months, one of the burgesses had to whip or scourge his own maid servant "throw the towne," under pain of being himself banished the same![a]

Numerous other instances of the strange doings of the period could be added from the same unerring record. Suffice it to say

[a] *Burgh Records of Forfar*, v.d. The office of "scourger of the poor," was perhaps synonymous with that of "rung the beggars,"—a petty policeman.

that the men and women of Forfar who were so unfortunate as to incur the petty spleen and envy of persons more opulent in circumstances than themselves—and that the great majority of those who were convicted of witchcraft and suffered accordingly, owed their misery to one or other of these heartless passions, there is too much reason to suspect—were executed and buried near the present public washing green. The site of the gallows, where human bones have been found in great quantities, is now occupied by a saw-mill and other works of industry, all adding their mite to the growing importance of the town. The branks, or bridle—a well known instrument of punishment for scolds, and those suspected of witchcraft—is still preserved, among other curiosities, in the county hall at Forfar. It is made of various pieces of iron, united by hinges, and surrounds the head of the delinquent, while a large dart-shaped piece is placed in the mouth, to prevent the accused from speaking.

In little more than ten years after the last witch-burning at Forfar, the immediate neighbourhood of the town was the scene of a raid or foray between two Highland clans, which, as was the case in most of these skirmishes, had a fatal termination. The conflicting parties were the Farquharsons and the M'Comies. The former, owners of Brochdarg in Glenshee, and Westmill and Downey in Glenisla, were ancestors of the lairds of Baldovie in Kingoldrum; and the latter possessed the barony of Forther in Glenisla, and the lands of Finnygand in Glenshee, of which last an ancestor had a charter as "John M'Comy-Moir" (the big or great M'Comie), 9th September 1571.[t] M'Comy-More's family are said at that date to have been *ab antiquo* "tenants and possessors" of Finnygand, and under the name of Clan M'Thomas, they are specially mentioned in the Roll of the clans and broken men, both in 1587, and in 1594.[u]

M'Comie having acquired a wadset of the barony of Forther from the Earl of Airlie, he built a mansion house at Crandart, about a mile to the north of the fine old castle of Forther. He also appears to have received a right of forestry in the adjoining forest of Glascorie, of which Airlie afterwards granted a tack to

[t] *Orig. Charter in Charter Chest of Miss Rattray of Dalrulzion.*

[u] Acts Parl., iii., 467; iv. 71. M'Thomas is the same as M'Comie, and means "the son of Thomas."

Farquharson of Brochdarg, upon some real or supposed right, most probably with the view of curtailing M'Comie's influence in the district, for he is described as "haveing great power with the late Vsurpers as their intelligencer and favorite."[v] M'Comie denied the plea of reservation, upon which Lord Airlie appears to have made the grant to Farquharson. Hence perhaps the more immediate cause of quarrel, for it seems that Farquharson had seized some of M'Comie's property in that forest.

M'Comie, opposing Airlie's proceedings, raised an action of spulzie against Farquharson, before the Sheriff of Forfar, and succeeded in obtaining letters of caption. This, however, was a much easier matter than the seizure of Brochdarg himself, which was attempted often and vainly, for he had sworn that "no messenger" should take him alive. After some little time, however, the M'Comies, learning that he and several retainers were in the neighbourhood of Forfar, mustered, along with followers, to the number of eight, and proceeding thither, got Alexander Strachan, "the messenger of the burgh," put upon the alert, and they ultimately met with Farquharson and his friends near the muir of Forfar, on the 28th of January 1673. As was to be expected Brochdarg refused "to lay aside his arms and become prisoner," upon which Strachan craved the assistance of the M'Comies, and John, the elder brother, accordingly seized and held Farquharson so firmly "that he was not able to do any present hurt." Upon this the Farquharsons fired and wounded M'Comie, who fell disabled to the ground, the same shot killing his brother Robert, and they ultimately despatched John "with their durks and swords." Brochdarg had fled across the moss, but the M'Comies running after him, he was soon overtaken, and there killed in cold blood; after which, the prevaricating messenger, who was ultimately deprived of his office and imprisoned, quaintly depones that "he broke his wand of peace against them all."

Both parties had their retainers with them—the Farquharsons had eight, numbering altogether twelve, and the M'Comies had only four besides themselves. Brochdarg and his son Robert were both killed, and two of the four M'Comies shared the same fate, their father not having been engaged in the affair.

[v] Acta Parl., vii., 193–4.

Mutual prosecutions were soon afterwards raised by the surviving relatives, which ended in the dyet being deserted against both parties, while the sons of the Farquharsons and the M'Comies, as well as the adherents of each party present at the fight, were all outlawed. The subsequent fate of the Farquharsons is not quite known; but one of the M'Comies went to the south country, and another, Donald, settling in the Highlands of Aberdeenshire, became ancestor of the M'Combies of Easter Skene and Tillyfour, and died (as intimated by his gravestone), at Mains of Tonley, in the parish of Tough, July 9, 1714.

The feuds between the Farquharsons and the M'Comies were of long standing. The first mentioned in the process occurred on the 1st of January 1669, when the former with fifty or sixty accomplices, went to Crandart "under cloud and silence of night, bodin in fear of war," and there lay in ambush "until, or near the break of the day," that old M'Comie went abroad, when they seized and carried him off to Brochdarg, and kept him there until night. They then took him "to a certain place in a wildernesse and desert called Tombeg in Glenshie," and kept him several days and nights there, as also five of his sons who had gone to interpose for his liberty, which was granted only on obtaining a bond for 1700 merks. Ere long, however, the M'Comies resented this injury in much the same way, and lying in wait for Brochdarg, in the forest of Glascorie, they "pervaded and pursued him" on one occasion; but "by God's providence, he escaped at that time." They afterwards searched for him in the house of Tombeg, by stabbing "the beds and other places with their durks and swords" where they supposed he might be lurking; and continued to hunt him down until they traced him to the neighbourhood of Forfar on the day of the fatal occurrence.

Some striking instances of the insatiable nature of Highland revenge are brought out respecting the elder M'Comie in course of the evidence in this affair. On one occassion his servants had met with Brochdarg in the forest of Glengarnie, and on talking over the matter at Crandart, old M'Comie got into a great passion, and upbraided them for not bringing to him "ane legg, ane arm, or the lyfe" of Farquharson, declaring that "he should have been their warrant" had they done so; and to obtain him "dead

or alive" he swore that he would "ware two of his best sons in the quarrel;" adding in the strain of a bold undaunted Highlander, and bidding defiance to all law, "Who would or durst speir after it"! Angus M'Comie, who is charged as the chief party that hounded out his kinsmen against the Farquharsons, appears to have had much the same revengeful and savage feeling as his father, for, "when his sister was lamenting the loss of her two brothers that had fallen in the scuffle," he coolly replied, "that she had no reason to lament for them, since they had got the life they were asking"!—meaning that of Brochdarg.[w]

Stories of "the scuffle" at Forfar, and of the great personal strength and gallantry of the M'Comies, are nearly as plentiful in Glenisla and Glenshee even now, as they were a century ago. There are also remains of M'Comie's house at Crandart, upon the chimney lintel of which is the date 1660, and the initials of the founder and his wife Catherine Campbell, a daughter of the laird of Denhead, near Cupar Angus, and these words—"THE · LORD · DEFEND · THIS · FAMILIE ·" Upon another stone, which was taken from Crandart, and built into a house near by, is the same date, and the following sentence, the first part of which may relate to the animosity of the Farquharsons—"I · SHALL · OVERCOM · INVY VITH · GODS · HELP : TO · GOD · BE · AL · PRAIS · HONOVR · AND GLORIE."

The elder M'Comie, who died about 1676, was of great stature and strength. As was the case with most Highlanders of that period, he was naturally superstitious, and like the more celebrated Rob Roy Macgregor, considered that the chief part of the education of his sons ought to lie in wielding the claymore, or in feats of strength and daring; and, both in regard to his credulity, and the novel manner he took to develope the latter particular in his family, some interesting stories still live in the Highlands.

By the time alluded to, "the big M'Comie" had attained a good old age. He had seven sons. The eldest of these possessed, as he supposed, least of the courageous spirit of his ancestors, and for the purpose of testing his prowess, the old man waylaid him one dark night, at a large stone in the solitude of

[w] *Justiciary Rec. Books of Adjournal, in H. M. Gen. Reg. Ho.*, xiii.

Glenbaynie, known at this day as *M'Comie's chair*, and pouncing upon him unawares, a dreadful tulzie took place betwixt the father and the son. The father, finding his son's strength and courage fully a match for his own, at length discovered himself, upon which his astonished son is said to have allowed the sword to drop insensibly from his hand.

Camlochan, or "the crooked loch," a romantic and secluded part of M'Comie's property in Glenisla, was a favourite place of resort for this old Highlander. There he often joined his tenants and servants in the well-known game of strength called "the putting stone," and two round stones, each of great weight, which he is said to have thrown far beyond any of his companions, still lie there, and bear his name. There, also, he is said to have had frequent interviews with a *Mermaid*, who revealed some wonderful stories to him, and on one occasion, like "witch Maggie" with Tam o' Shanter, it is told that she took advantage of his horse in a trip down Glenisla, by leaping on behind him! Among other prophecies, she warned him that he would die with his head upon a certain stone which projected from the craig above his house of Crandart, and believing in the weird tale, and afraid he might come by an untimely end, he had the stone removed, and laid under the bed where he slept, and in which he died![x]

[x] The death of "big M'Comie," was looked upon by the Cateran, whom he always kept in check, as a great and fortunate event; and it is popularly recorded that one of their number returning from the Lowlands at the time, joyously exclaimed, in answer to the question—"Ciod an sgeul?" "Sgeul! agus deagh sgeul! Beannaichte gu robh an Oighe Muire! Cha bheo MacOmie mor am braigh na macharach,—ge'd bu mhor agus bu laidir e!" *i.e.*, "What news!" "News! and good news! Blessed be the Virgin Mary! The great M'Comie in the head of the Lowlands is dead, for as big and strong as he was!"

—o—

# CHAPTER II.

## Farnell Castle, and Kinnaird.

### SECTION I.

King Edward at Farnell Castle—Duncan of Fernevel—Castle of Farnell a "palace," and the lands a Grange of the Bishops of Brechin—Dispute regarding the Muir—mode of declaring sentence by a Doomster—Farnell alienated by Bishop Alexander Campbell to the Earl of Argyll—Acquired by the first Earl of Southesk—State of the Lands, and character of Tenants in 1729—the present and improved state of both.

So far as known the fact of King Edward having visited the Castle of Farnell, when on his victorious march throughout Scotland, is the only old historical incident of any importance relating to the district. It was on the 7th of July that the King rode from Forfar to Arbroath, and from thence he went to Farnell, or "Fernovell castell," as it is written in the Diary, a distance of about twelve miles. During his stay at Farnell, which could not have exceeded an hour or two, for he went forward to Montrose on the same day, he received the homage of William Fraser, who is designed son of the late Alexander Fraser,[a] individuals who cannot now, it would seem, be certainly identified.

From earliest record the lands of Farnell belonged to the See of Brechin, and the castle was a grange or residence of the Bishop. Whether the Episcopal chair was vacant at the time of Edward's visit, or filled by Bishops William or John, is uncertain, there being no record of a contemporary bishop; and although long prior to that period the bishop had vassals that assumed their surname from these lands, it is also uncertain whether they subsisted down to that date, the only individual of the name, Duncan of Fernevel, being a witness to charters of the old Earl of Angus as early as 1214 and 1227.[b]

The castle of Farnell, as it now stands, is a plain building

[a] Rag. Rolls, 82; Palgrave, 165; Prynne, 650. [b] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 34, &c.

of three stories in height, with a circular staircase on the south side or front. It is kept in good repair, having long been appropriated by the noble family of Southesk as an asylum for aged female paupers. It is pleasantly situated upon the north bank of the pretty den of Farnell, surrounded by some fine old trees, and a park or lawn which the tenant has judiciously kept under grass for many years, pastured by sheep and cattle of the most approved kinds. The south-west or oldest part of the castle seems to have been built during the sixteenth century, and two skew-put stones, on the north or back part of the house, bear carvings of shields, charged respectively with the figures here represented. The first of these, being less wasted than the other, is perhaps the more modern of the two, and bears the sacred monogram ihs, (Jesus Hominum Salvator), ornamented by a cross; while the second

presents a crown in chief, with a heart-shaped figure in base. This figure is rather puzzling, and may be construed either into an ill-shaped mitre, or a kind of buckle, which were variously formed in old times, or it may be the initial M. If it is the last-named object, it may be considered as referring to the time of Bishop Meldrum, who succeeded to the See about the year 1490, and either died or resigned the office, 1512-17. Perhaps the idea of its belonging to Meldrum—whether the figure represented be the initial M. or a bishop's mitre—is strengthened by the fact that he was the only bishop of the diocese who bore a surname commencing with M., and the only one that conferred the dignified name of a *Palace* upon the castle of Farnell. A charter by him, granted in 1512, bears to be given "Apud *palatium* nostrum de Fernevel."[c] Meldrum had three Roman Catholic successors in office, of whom John Hepburn, of the noble family of Bothwell, was the first as well as longest lived, having died in 1558.[d]

[c] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 169.

[d] A somewhat similar figure to that upon the Farnell shield, is upon the base of the seal of Hepburn, Bishop of Moray, 1523, and is described by Mr Laing as "a heart-shaped buckle."—*Scottish Seals*, p 157, Pl. 19, fig. 5. This Bishop was uncle to Bishop Hepburn of Brechin, and to the latter it might also be supposed, the figure on the shield at Farnell belonged. There were other shields upon the

It has already been shewn that the lands of Farnell belonged in property to the Bishoprick of Brechin, and it appears that in 1410 the joint lairds of Kinnaird—a domain which had been carried by the marriage of three co-heiresses to the parties undernamed—laid claim to the "moir lyand to the Manyss of Fernwell," a proceeding which Bishop Walter successfully resisted in the courts of law. The case was tried at the county town of Forfar before the Duke of Albany, "vpon the law day eftir Yuill," and it is worthy of remark, that in the passing of judgment in the case, which was done through the dempster or doomster, we have one of the clearest notices of the mode of declaring sentence through that ancient functionary. "Rouine of Deere," for such was the doomster's name, is graphically described as briefly giving "dome in this forme saynd, that the bischop of Brechineis borrowis foirsaid is of wertu and force, and Dauid Panter, Dutho of Carnegy, and William of Crammond in sic amerciament as thai aw to tyn into this court for the wranguss recontreyng of the said broch [surety], fundyne throu the bischop."[e]

This sentence put an end to all further encroachments on the privileges of bishops in this quarter—at least there is no further notice of any, and until 1566, the lands of Farnell were held as before. But at that date Bishop Alexander Campbell, brother to the laird of Ardkinglass, comptroller of Scotland, unfortunately acquired the power to dispose of all the benefices within the diocese, and of that privilege he took full advantage. So far as concerned Farnell he disposed of all the church property there, for he not only resigned the lands, towers, fortalice, manor and mains of Farnell, with four acres of land adjoining the church—now occupied as the glebe—together with the Croftheads, and the whole lands of Maryton, with the salmon fishings, and the lands of Esauxtoun, but also made over the office of bailie of the whole lands belonging to, or under the jurisdiction of the bishop, to his relative the Earl of Argyle. The rental of the property thus alienated amounted to £357, 10s. 8d. Scots.[f] It was through the interest of Argyle that Campbell received the bishoprick; and,

same building, but these, unfortunately are effaced. I have to express my obligations to the Earl of Southesk, in kindly giving me *casts* of those curious stones, from which the engravings are made. [e] Reg Ep. Brechin., i. 29. [f] *Ibid.*, ii. 43, 205

seeing the precarious state of ecclesiastical matters, and desirous at the same time to augment their own private resources, both united their energies to reduce the wealth of the church, and continued to rob her coffers, until barely so much of the once extensive revenue of Brechin was left as would maintain an ordinary minister.[g]

It was in this way that the castle and lands of Farnell became the property of the Earl of Argyle, who, sometime before 1568, had granted them—upon what ground is not apparent—to his own relative, Catherine, Countess of Crawford, for in that year she gave "the demesne lands of Fernwel" to her younger sons.[h] The Ogilvys of Airly are said to have had an interest in these lands; but that is a popular error, contrary to all evidence. The first Earl of Southesk, whose wife was grand-daughter to Catherine, Countess of Crawford, was the first Carnegie of Farnell. In the hands of that family these lands have ever since continued, with the exception of the time they were under the bann of forfeiture, in consequence of the fifth Earl having espoused the cause of the Chevalier de St George.

From that time until 1764 these estates were possessed by the York Buildings' Company, by whom a lease or tack of them was given in 1729 to Grant of Monimusk and Garden of Troup. The lessees, aware that almost every one of the tenantry was in arrear of rent, investigated narrowly into their individual circumstances, and unhesitatingly reported upon each, in regard to his financial and more private matters. In consequence of this a sad picture is presented of the state of the agricultural tenantry of the period, whether in respect of their poverty or their lack of a sense of honourable and straightforward dealing. Some of these memorandums are extremely quaint and curious:—Mains and Mill of Farnell were then tenanted by a widow who declared herself incapable to pay up any arrears; but farther enquiry brought out the bad features of her character, and it is accordingly recorded—"'Tis uncertain what she may be able to pay, but should by no means be spared, for she is a very cheeping [plaintive or murmuring] woman, and can do better than she lets on [admits], her being of a very strange temper, and conveys her

[g] *Panmure Catalogue of Bishops, MS.*, 110. [h] Crawford Peerage Case, 219.

effects to her children, in order to defraud the heritor." The tenant of Tillysoil adjoining was ground officer or bailiff over the property. With a view of getting quit of his arrears he disponed his effects to a neighbour, and he is described as "not only poor, but also houseless and graceless, and [one] who certainly should be removed from being officer, and made of what can be." The farm of Egypt was then occupied by a father and son; the first is called "ane old sickly man, who may pay up anything that is resting," and the latter, "a poor silly fellow, good for nothing."

But it must not be inferred from this roll of delinquents that the old Southesk tenantry were altogether bad, there being a few well spoken of. The farmer of Greenlaw, for example, is described as "a very honest like man, and has undertaken to pay all: however," adds the writer (who, be it told to his honor, never fails to speak favourably of the deserving), "'tis alleged he is fully as frank [desirous] as able at the bottom." The tenant of Gateside is called "very mean [poor] and cannot pay much, and his wife is melancholy;" while John Lyall, ancester of the present factor on the estate of Southesk, then farming a part of Meikle Carcary, is recorded as "a good tenant, and may pay anything that is resting."[1]

These curious entries might be multiplied, for there are similar notices regarding the Panmure and Marischal tenantry, but enough has been given to shew the miserable condition of the country during these unsettled times, when the husbandman could neither sow nor reap in safety the little he had at stake. It is curious to contrast these with the present times. Tile draining, and the reclaiming of marshes and other waste land, though as well known to the Romans more than 2000 years ago, as in Scotland at the present time, had fallen into disuse, and only a dry gravel hillock, or a patch on the margin of a burn or river, was now and thenbr ought under the plough. The *bauk an' rig* system was in full force, by which one half of the ground—good or bad it signified not—was rendered useful only for depositing stones and the larger weeds. Fences were considered cumberers of the ground, and the time of able-bodied men and women loitered

[1] *York Build. Co.'s Mem. Book*, the property of Lord Panmure.

away in keeping a few ill-starred oxen from trespassing among a sorry crop of grain, was deemed well spent. The cultivation of green crop was but little, and foreign and artificial manures, not at all heard of, while half a dozen of what were then considered large farms, would scarcely satisfy a modern farmer of even humble ambition.

Between the housing of the husbandman and his cattle there was then little difference: In the former the only light was admitted by the same aperture in the roof of the dwelling as that by which the smoke ascended. But now-a-days, through the philanthrophy of the minister of Oathlaw and others, and the kindness of many landlords, farm labourers are lodged much more comfortably than were the great majority of masters within the past hundred years, while the employer in his turn enjoys a better residence and more personal comfort than did the great mass of Scottish proprietors down till past the "forty-five."

It is only fair to add that in the improvement of agricultural dwellings, as well as in that of the too much neglected schoolmaster, and also the parish church, the noble proprietor of Farnell has shewn an example which cannot be too much nor too soon followed throughout the country, whether in respect to the personal comfort of the labourers, or the chaste style of the architecture of their cottages, elements which cannot fail to have a salutary influence on the morals and habits of the people.

—o—

## SECTION II.

Origin of the name of Farnell—the Kirk—Ancient Sculptured Monument—Kirk of Cuikstone—its removal to Kinnaird—Old Portioners of Cuikstone—Pottery Work—Story of Young Reiden—Easter Fithie—Account of the Carnegies of Kinnaird—Creation, Forfeiture, and Restoration of the Earldom of Southesk—the new Castle, and Deer Park, &c.

THE Kirk of Farnell is picturesquely situated upon a rising ground nearly opposite the castle. Upon the north side is the burn, and finely wooded den of Farnell, upon the south the stream of the Pow, both of which are profusely ornamented by *arn* or alder trees, particularly in the vicinity of the kirk, and as the Gaelic

words *Fern-'n-ald*, or *alt*, signifies "the stream or burn of arns," the name of the parish may have thus originated.

William Herwart is the earliest known vicar of the parish;[j] but the saint to whom the kirk was inscribed is unknown. Perhaps the fine sculptured stone monument found there some years ago, upon which are represented a beautifully interlaced cross, Adam and Eve at the forbidden tree, and other objects of more doubtful interpretation, may have marked the grave of an old ecclesiastic.[k]

In Episcopal times the vicar of Farnell held the office of Dean of the church of Brechin, and in the old *taxatio* the kirk is rated at 20 merks. As now constituted Farnell is made up of two ecclesiastical districts, for anciently there was a chapel at Cuikstone or Quygstone. The names of two of the rectors of it have been preserved,[l] and the site is about a mile north of the present parish church, near a mound called *Rume's cross*, a name, which although now of doubtful origin, perhaps refers to the patron saint of the kirk.

The kirk of Cuikstone was supported by the teinds of the lands of Kinnaird; Balnamoon on the Southesk; Pantaskal, near Balbirnie mill; Over Dalgetty; and by the vicarage and small teinds of Middledrums, Greenden, and others; and having, towards the close of the sixteenth century, become "altogidder ruynous and decayit,"[m] it was rebuilt by Carnegie of Kinnaird about half a mile to the eastward, and in front of his own castle. From that time the name of the kirk and parish were changed to *Kinnaird*, and served by a separate clergyman until 1787 when the kirk was suppressed. The northwest portion of the parish was then added to Brechin, and the rest to Farnell.

The site of the manse of Kinnaird is yet traceable, about three hundred yards north of the kirk, and the road betwixt the two places is known as the *Manse Ride*. There was no schoolmaster's house there in 1729—perhaps no teacher was required,—and the kirk and kirkyard dykes appear to have then stood sadly in need of repair.[n] The foundations of the kirk are yet to be seen, sur-

[j] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 67.
[k] Sculpd. Stones of Scot., plate lxxxvi.
[l] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 72.—Robert Wyschart (1435); Andrew Walter (1452.)
[m] Acta Parl., iv. 358.
[n] *York Build. Co.'s Inventory Book MS.*, the property of Lord Panmure.

rounded by several well sculptured gravestones, and an adjoining spring called *Pader*, or *Pater Well*, is noticed in an old rhyme regarding the love story of a young lady of Kinnaird.

The lands of Cuikstone or Quygstone, like those of Farnell, were held of the Bishop of Brechin. Being divided into several portions, they were occupied in 1410 by parties called John Williamson, Robert Adyson, John Alexanderson (Saunderson), and Nicholas Speid.[o] The last named was ancestor to George Speid, who had the lands of Auchdovie, or Ardovie, from Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird, in exchange for his part of Cuikstone in 1549,[p] and from that date the Speids have continued to possess Ardovie. Cuikstone was a pretty considerable hamlet in old times, and had a brick or pottery work from at least the middle of the seventeenth century,[q] down to within the recollection of some old neighbours; and it is a fact worthy of notice, that a number of the cinerary urns, found in ancient stone coffins in this quarter, are composed of the same sort of clay as is got in the neighbourhood of Cuikstone.

Although Farnell is a place of considerable antiquity, it is poor in traditionary lore. At Red Den, on the west side of the parish, where curious traces of early sepulture have been found, the fine spring, called *Reiden's Well*, is locally described as the scene of the tragedy of "Young Reiden," celebrated in the fine old ballad of that name. This idea, with the exception of the opening stanza of the ballad, as rehearsed by the old people of Farnell, is not borne out by the context, and the notion had merely originated in the peculiarity of the name, and in the freak of some local rhymster, who (although he preserves "Clyde water" and other associations of the older ballad), makes his version open prosily thus:—

"Young Reiden was a gentleman,
A gentleman of fame;
An' he's awa' to *East Fithie*,
To see his comely dame."

The lands of Fithie gave surname to a family that held a re-

[o] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 84. Besides these individuals, I have somewhere seen Duthac of Carnegy, who fell at Harlaw, designed *of Kuikstone*.

[p] *Orig. Charter in Ardovie Charter Chest.*

[q] (1646)—*Presbytery Records of Brechin.*

spectable position in the county from about the middle of the thirteenth century, until within these two hundred years.[r] These lands also paid feu to the Bishop of Brechin, and probably the De Fithies were vassals of the Bishops down to 1457, at which time Lesly of Rothes had a grant of Easter Fithies; but in little more than a century afterwards the property came into the hands of Sir Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird.[s] Once upon a day Fithie could also boast of a castle, the last remains of which form the back wall of a cottar house; and upon an adjoining knoll to the east, popular story avers that the "lady fair" was burnt for the murder of young Reiden!

But of all these proprietors the Carnegies have been longest settled in Farnell, and there they are still represented by their chief, the Earl of Southesk. Their original surname was *De Balindard*, assumed from the small property of Balandard, or Balanard, locally called *Bonhard*, in the parish of Arbirlot.[t] Martin of Clermont says the first of the "*Carnegies* was constable to the king's house at Fettercairn in William the Lion's time, for which service he got the lands of Fesdow, and the lands of Pitnemoone."[u] As *Balindard* they may have held that office, but not certainly as *Carnegie*, the surname apparently being then unknown.

The earliest notice of the De Balindard family occurs about the year 1230, when Gocelyn witnesses several charters to contemporary monasteries both in Angus and Fife. Jocelyn being a common Norman name, perhaps the first of the family was among the Norman settlers under David I.; but John de Balindard, the real progenitor of the Southesk branch, died about the year 1280, and his property, which lay in the middle of the lordship of Panmure, was exchanged by his great-grandson for the lands of Carnegie in the parish of Carmyllie, which he had from Sir Walter de Maule about 1350. From these lands, as appears by the charter,[v] the progenitors of Carnegie of Kinnaird first assumed the surname, and designation "of that ilk."

Having elsewhere given an account of this ancient and noble

[r] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 322.
[s] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 425, 512.
[t] *Bal-an-ard* in Gaelic, means "the town on a height,"—*Kin-ard*, a "high point, or head." The names are quite descriptive of the position of both places.
[u] *Macfarlane's Collec., Adv. Lib., Edinr.*
[v] Land of the Lindsays, 194.

family,[w] it is superfluous to recount their lineage here, especially as it was lately so satisfactorily proven before the House of Lords. Suffice it to say that Duthoc of Carnegie, a son of the laird "of that ilk," married one of three co-heiresses of the last male descendent of the old family De Kinnaird, and thus acquired a settlement there about 1409. Duthoc fell at Harlaw in 1411, and Sir David Carnegie, sixth in lineal succession from Duthoc, being an eminent lawyer and statesman, was elevated to the peerage, first in 1616, as Lord Carnegie, and next in 1633, as Earl of Southesk. He had four successors in the Earldom, all noblemen of tried and approved loyalty; but in consequence of the part taken by the last of them against the Government in 1715, their titles, and also their estates, which were scattered over seven counties, were forfeited, and the Earl died an exile in France in 1729.

In 1764 the York Buildings' Company becoming insolvent, the Southesk estates were bought back by Sir James Carnegie of Pitarrow, great-grandfather of the present Earl of Southesk. The Earl succeeded his father as seventh baronet of Pitarrow in 1849, and prosecuting the claim to the Earldom of Southesk, previously raised by his father, the Committee of Privileges of the House of Lords, on Tuesday, the 24th July 1855, finding "the claim proved in a very satisfactory manner," were pleased to allow him, his heirs male, and lineal successors, the dignity and title of Earl of Southesk, Baron Leuchars, in the peerage of Scotland, which were forfeited by James fifth Earl in 1716.[x] The brothers and sisters of the restored Earl were at the same time placed in the rank of an Earl's children. Unfortunately, however, these honours came too late to be shared in by his Lordship's esteemed lady, and mother of his family—three daughters and a son—the relentless arm of death having, only a few months before, closed her earthly career at the early age of twenty-five.

The present castle of Kinnaird, which, from its elevated position, overlooks a great part of the surrounding country—including the eastern portion of the fertile valley of Southesk, the town and

[w] Land of the Lindsays, 193–200. An omission having been inadvertently made in the notice of this family in *Land of the Lindsays*, p. 195, line 29, read, and insert thus,—Sir David Carnegie married, *first*, Elizabeth Ramsay, heiress of Colluthie and Leuchars, *by whom he had two daughters. By his second wife, daughter to Sir James Wemyss of Brogie, he had four sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Sir David, held many high offices, &c.* [x] Published Report of the Case.

basin of Montrose—is supposed to occupy much the same place as the castle which the Earl of Crawford burned down in 1452. Nearly two hundred years ago, Kinnaird and Farnell were quaintly described as "without competition the fynest place, taking altogether, in the shyre;" and as regards the castle and park of Kinnaird at least, the description is not inapplicable even now.

Since the accession of the present noble owner, the castle and neighbourhood have undergone a complete change. The park-wall has been rebuilt and greatly extended, so as to enclose 1500 acres within its bounds, and arrangements are in progress by which the deer-park (at present comprising half this area, and containing several hundred fallow deer of the old Kinnaird breed), will ultimately occupy more than a thousand acres imperial.

The Castle has been remodelled, after the design of Mr Bryce of Edinburgh, in the style of architecture which prevailed throughout France towards the beginning of the 16th century, and which differs from the usual Scottish development of the same type, in its larger openings, its higher and heavier roofs, its freer use of Italian and classical forms, and its generally more ornate character. The present building is nearly square. The west and principal front looks towards the deer-park from which it is separated by a balustraded terrace wall, and a stone balcony of similar character, with a double flight of steps at the centre, traverses the greater part of its length, which altogether is 208 feet. The carriage entrance is on the north side; on the south is the conservatory and flower garden.

From the ground to the vane on the highest turret the height is 115 feet; but the platform upon the central tower, which nearly ranges with the tops of the corner towers, is 30 feet lower. The interior is furnished with a well-selected library, and a still more valuable collection of paintings adorn the walls. Among these pictures are some choice originals by Filippo Lippi, the Carracci, Dominichino, Poussin, Vandyke, Teniers, Lely, and Jamesone of Aberdeen, several curious historical portraits, and also numerous engravings by well-known ancient and modern masters.

—o—

# CHAPTER III.

## Castle, Convent, and Town of Montrose.

### SECTION I.

Castle of Montrose—Gatekeeper appointed by William I.—visited by Edward I.—destroyed by Wallace—Tenures of the lands of Inyaney, Bonnyton, Kinnaird, &c.—Bailie and Burgesses did homage to Edward I. at Berwick—Convent of Dominican Friars founded by Alan Durward—Removed nearer the town by Panter of Newmanswalls—Discontent of the Friars—their lands of Carsgownie plundered by the Earl of Crawford.

THE Castle of Montrose had a commanding position upon, or near to the Forthill, about a mile above the fall of the South Esk into the sea. The time of its erection is unknown; but in the year 980, the Danes are said to have obtained anchorage in that river, and to have begun their predatory incursions in Scotland, which were ultimately checked by Kenneth III. at Luncarty, by destroying both the town and castle of Montrose, and putting the citizens to the sword.[a]

But the *real* history of the castle dates from the time of William the Lion. He made it an occasional residence, dated charters from it between the years 1178 and 1198,[b] and also appointed a person named Crane to be its gatekeeper. For that office Crane had the heritable fee of the lands of Inyaney, on the south side of the river, and was succeeded by his son Swayne, and grandson Simon, the last of whom died without male issue, leaving five daughters. On the death of their father these daughters made a joint claim to Inyaney, and their right being questioned, the matter came before the courts of law. An inquest was accordingly instituted in 1261–2, and the assize, consisting of eighteen of the chief barons of the county, gave decision in favour of the five co-heiresses.[c]

[a] Abercromby's Martial Atchievements, i. 179. [b] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., ii. 86.
[c] Acta Parl., i. 90. See APPENDIX, No. VI.

From that time, until the Wars of the Independence, no trace is found of the castle. It was captured and destroyed by Wallace in 1297. In the previous year Edward and his retinue went there from Forfar, by Arbroath and Farnell, on the 7th of July, and remained until the 12th of the same month. During that sojourn the English King received the homage of a great number of barons and clergy from all parts of the kingdom, including some from the immediate neighbourhood.[d] He also received the submission of King John Baliol, who, as quaintly remarked by the writer of the Diary of Edward's expedition, "did render quietly the realme of Scotland, as he that had done amiss."[e]

By that record, and several others, Baliol's submission is represented as having occurred at Montrose; but this account is at variance with the instrument of resignation itself, which plainly declares that the humiliating scene took place "apud Brichin," on the 10th of July, in presence of the King, and the bishop of Durham.[f] Edward visited Brechin at that time, solely to receive Baliol's submission, as had been previously arranged, and returned to Montrose on the same day, a fact, which had doubtless caused the writers alluded to, to lay that scene at the latter place.

Although David II. was frequently at Montrose towards the close of his reign,[g] no further mention occurs of the castle after the visit of Sir William Wallace, save the casual notice of it in the patent of the original Dukedom of Montrose. That patent was granted by James III. to David Lindsay, Earl of Crawford, in 1488, for his loyal services at the battle of Blackness, and it is therein stated that along with "the greater and loftier title" of Duke of Montrose, Crawford had hereditarily the capital messuage and castlestead of Montrose, the burgh and town, with the great and small customs of its ports, harbours, and fisheries, &c.[h] The words of the patent—"castri de Montrose, vulgariter nuncupatum le *Castelsted*"—implies that the castle was then decayed and that nothing remained excepting its site, or at most, the ruins, the word *stead* being used in Scotland merely to signify the area or marks of a building. Probably the castle had not been rebuilt after Wallace's time; but, as already shewn, it was

[d] Ragman Rolls, 89–92; Prynne, 651; Palgrave, 167–73.
[e] Bannatyne Miscel., i. 277.
[f] Prynne, 647.
[g] Reg. Mag. Sig., pp. 43–70.
[h] Report on the Montrose Claim, 376.

a place of much importance during, and for long after the reign of William I., and some estates in the vicinity were held under tenures of certain services to the King's court at Montrose.

Besides Inyaney or Aneny, now called *Ananias*,[i] which Crane and his descendants held as heritable gatekeepers, the adjoining lands of Bonnyton were held for supplying fresh fish to the royal table;[j] Kinnaird, Carcary, and some others, for keeping the King's ale cellar;[k] and Muirmills, a little to the westward went with the keepership of the royal hunting forest of Montreuthmont, with which the forester had fourpence for each spade casting peats in that muir,[l]—all of which ancient properties, together with a portion of Montreuthmont muir, belongs to the lordship of Southesk.

Soon after Edward returned to Berwick in August 1296, no fewer than twelve of the burgesses of Montrose went there and took the oaths of allegiance to England, for themselves and the community of the town.[m] This, it ought to be observed, is the only instance of *burgesses* owning the superiority of Edward, so far as regards the towns of Angus, though those of almost every other principal burgh in the kingdom did so at the place where the King held court—a fact which goes far to shew that perhaps no other town in the county had King's burgesses at the same early date—or, in other words, were not *royal* burghs.

The names of those burgesses, given below, shew a mixed lineage of Anglo-French, Saxon, and Scotch, and some persons, bearing similar surnames are still in Montrose.

**Thomas Cuffock**, and **Adam Gold**, the latter of whom was bailie of the burgh. Of the first of these surnames I have found no other instance—that of Gold is still common in Forfarshire, and is, doubtless, synonymous with Goold and Guild.

[i] The orthography of this name is various—Annand, Annane, Annanie, Inyaney, Inieneny, Inyoney, Inyanee, Inneane, and Inianey. *Ean-an-i*, in Gael., means "the island of birds."

[j] Inf. from the late P. Chalmers, Esq., of Aldbar.

[k] *Charter by Jas. VI. to Sir John Carnegy of Kinnaird, Oct.* 14, 1592.

[l] Inq. Speciales, Forfarsh., No. 374. I am told by John I. Chalmers, Esq., of Aldbar, who is proprietor of a portion of this muir, that he has seen the name spelled *Monroymonth*, which would not inaptly signify "the royal moss on the high ground." The common pronounciation, *Monrumon*, is not very dissimilar to this.

[m] Prynne (653), gives Patrick, Abbot of *Menros*, &c.; Ragman Rolls (117), *Meuros;* but as the name appears in the same deed with those of the Abbots of Jedburgh, Dryburgh and Kelso, it doubtless refers to the Abbot of *Melrose*, which is still popularly called *Meurose*.

**Henry de Hakely**, probably a local or territorial name.

**John fitz Adam, Hew le fitz Maukelom**, and **John le fitz Aleyn**, or John Adamson, Hugh Malcolmson or MacMalcolm, and John Alanson, or MacAlan, all personal or paternal names.

**Philip de Logyn**, a well known territorial name, famous in ancient history, and modern literature, assumed, perhaps from the neighbouring territory of Logy-Montrose.

**John de Thorneton**, also a local or territorial name, and perhaps a cadet of the family of that ilk in the Mearns.

**Walter le Mercer**, of which name there was also Stephen, a burgess of Berwick that did homage to King Edward in 1291, and Austin, and Bernard, respectively burgesses of Roxburgh and Perth, who did the same service about the same time as Walter of Montrose,[n] and from the burgess of Perth, the old family of Mercer of Aldie claim their descent.

**Walter de Rossy**, doubtless a scion of the family of that Ilk, near Montrose, who had an early settlement there as vassals of the old Norman family De Malherb, and in consequence assumed their surname from these lands.[o] The remaining burgesses were

**William Strong**, and **John Trot**, names now unknown in the district.[p] To these ought to be added

**Thomas le Porter de Munros.**[q] This individual, recorded by Palgrave only, had perhaps been connected in some way with the castle; but of his history nothing farther is known, although the surname is not uncommon even now.

Such are the few remaining traces of the old castle and burgesses of Montrose, and it is to be regretted that those of its Convent are even still more obscure—the very site of the original foundation being matter of conjecture. It was "biggit and foundit," and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, in 1230, by Alan the Durward or *Hostiarius*, the most daring and powerful Scotch magnate of his time, and the last male representative of a family surnamed De Lundin, who had footing in Scotland under David I., from whom or Malcolm IV., an ancestor obtained the lands of Lundie in Angus.[r] The Monks, of the order of St Dominic, were, in consequence of the colour of their habit, commonly called

[n] Rag. Rolls, 12; 121, 122. [o] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 42.
[p] Prynne, 654; Rag. Rolls, 124. [q] Palgrave, 197. [r] Chalmers' Caled., i. 533.

Black Friars, also *Fratres Prædicatores*, because they were allowed to go abroad and preach, and beg their living. Alexander II. introduced them into Scotland, where they had fifteen Convents; and Spottiswood quaintlyre marks that though "they professed great poverty, yet when their nests were pulled down they were found too rich for mendicants."[s]

But although the site of Durward's foundation is not known with certainty, we may conjecture that it stood on that portion of the common links of Montrose which still bears the name of *St Mary*, patroness of the Convent, situated a little to the eastward of Victoria Bridge.[t] This is mere supposition, however, for beyond incidental notices in 1245 and 1370, of certain annuities which the convent received out of the lands of Rossie, and others,[u] no farther record of it exists until the late period of 1516, when the celebrated Patrick Panter, of the Newmanwalls family, and Abbot of Cambuskenneth, had liberty from Parliament to remove the house to the immediate vicinity of the town. For the better maintenance of "the new place," as it is called, Panter made a grant to it of the teinds of Spittleschelis and Denside in Garvock, and a payment from Balandro in Benholm, also the teinds of Newmanis Wallis, and croft at Balkilly (Balkeelie, in Craig?); and those of Claysched and Saundhauch, and the fishings of the nett of the Virgin in the North Esk, called "Marynett." To these he further added twenty merks Scots from the lands of Dunhasny (Dalhesney), Dabley (Dooly), Skannach (Shanno), and Corniscorun (Corneskcorn), in the lordship of Glenesk, which were alienated by John, Earl of Crawford; fifty merks out of the barony of Ferne; six merks out of the lands of Cukestoun, in the barony of Roskoby, and parish of Farnell; and six merks from the lands of Ballindoch and pertinents, at Inverkeillor—reserving to himself and heirs the patronage of the hospital, and a burial place in the northern part of the choir.[v]

[s] Hist. of Religious Houses, 487.

[t] This bridge, which crosses the railway, had its name in consequence of Queen Victoria having landed there *en route* from Balmoral to London, Sept. 28, 1848.

[u] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 337; Chamb Rolls, i. 541–5.

[v] Acta Parl., ii. 389–91. Sir John Erskine of Dun resigned the lands of Spittalschiells in favour of the Hospital of Montrose, because the Master wished to build a new church from the foundation, the lands being rather a loss to Erskine than otherwise.—*Spalding Miscel.*, iv. p. x. John Adamson, afterwards Provincial of the order of St Dominic in Scotland, was Abbot of the Convent of Montrose in 1516.—*Records Univ of Glasgow*, p. xxxv.

Notwithstanding those additional revenues, it appears from the moment the Convent was removed, that discontent reigned within its walls, and in the course of a few years the Friars, dissatisfied with the locality, craved Parliament to allow them to return to their old abode. Their chief ground of complaint was the nearness of the Convent to the public thoroughfare, by which they were continually disturbed in their devotions by the noise and traffic of horses and currocks to and from the town.[w] Whether the prayer of this memorial was granted is uncertain, for barring the authority of Spottiswood, who says they "were brought back to their former dwelling by an allowance of Parliament in the year 1524," I have found no notice of the matter.

Remains of the hospital founded by Panter were visible at no distant date. These stood in the Sandhaugh above-mentioned, about a mile nearer the town than the field of St Mary, before alluded to, and within the garden ground upon the west side of Murray Street; but of the character of the architecture of the fabric nothing is preserved. There is little doubt, however, that if it had had any peculiar excellence in its style that had not been allowed long to survive the Reformation, and evidence remains to shew that previously, certain lands belonging to the Convent did not escape the ravages of the notorious David Lindsay, eighth Earl of Crawford, who, in his common deeds of oppression over all classes of society in the shire, persecuted among others the poor friars of Montrose in every manner of way, and by "masterful ejection" deprived them of their crops and "thair aught pairts of the lands of Carsegowny," for which a decree was passed against Crawford at the instance of Friar Patrick Pillane and the rest of the Convent.[x]

When these lands, which are situated in the parish of Aberlemno and barony of Finhaven, were sold, the right of a day's shooting, and the use of the kitchen of the house, were reserved in favour of the trustees of the hospital, as well as a small annual payment. In virtue of that reservation the civic authorities of Montrose, as trustees of that fund, occasionally take advantage of their old right, without being restricted, we presume, either to the "aught pairts of the lands," or to the kitchen of the house of Carsegownie.

[w] Acta Parl., ii. 395.

[x] Crawford Peerage Case, 10.

## SECTION II.

Old Church and Altarages—Notices of the Reformation—Erskine of Dun establishes a teacher of Greek—Wishart and Methven—Rev. John Duray—Inhabitants of Tayock petition the Presbytery—a second Minister appointed—Old Steeple—Hearse gifted to the Kirk by Admiral Clark—Episcopal and other churches—Grammar School—grant to it by Robert I.—Medals, &c.—Eminent natives.

THE parish church of Montrose, dedicated to St John the Evangelist, was in the diocese of Brechin, and rated in the ancient *taxatio* at £20 Scots.[a] From the year 1214, that a person bearing the christian name of Henry, subscribes himself "Chaplain of Munros," to a deed of that period, no further mention is found of any of the old churchmen until the beginning of the fifteenth century.[b] There were several altarages in the church, but the names of two only survive—the Holyrood, raised in celebration of the exaltation of our Saviour's Cross, and the altar of the Blessed Trinity, the latter of which was founded by Elisco and Thomas Falconer, burgesses of Montrose, and supported by the rents of certain lands in the vicinity.[c]

But, although the ecclesiastical history of Montrose is thus meagre in the time of Romanism, it becomes more interesting during the stirring period of the Reformation, the inhabitants being among the first in Scotland to embrace the cause and propagate its principles. This may be attributed to two sources, —first, the influence that was brought to bear upon them by Erskine of Dun; and, next, the direct intercourse which their chief merchants had with the Continent, from whence they brought copies of the holy scriptures, then strictly prohibited from being read or circulated in this country.

As will be shewn in a subsequent Section, down almost to the very year that the future Superintendent returned from abroad, where he imbibed the spirit of religious liberty, a series of bitter feuds subsisted betwixt the family of Dun and the inhabitants. Old differences were then forgotten, and Erskine shewed his favor for Montrose by establishing and maintaining at his own expense, a teacher of the Greek language, until which time that

[a] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 241. [b] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 261. [c] *Ibid.*, 39.

tongue was little known, and perhaps not publicly taught in Scotland.

Upon the death or retirement of M. Marsilliers, the first teacher of Greek at Montrose, he was succeeded by his pupil the celebrated George Wishart, who taught and circulated the Greek New Testament among his scholars so openly, that Bishop Hepburn of Brechin, found it necessary to summon him upon a charge of heresy; and deeming it more advisable to leave the country than appear before Hepburn, Wishart fled to England, where he remained nearly six years. He returned to Scotland in July 1543, and immediately thereafter commenced to preach publicly "in Montrois within a private house next unto the church except one." After this he went to Dundee for a short season, but again returned to Montrose, and on that occasion administered the communion at Dun.[d] From these parts he was soon again expelled, and the people, in consequence of the increased oppression and tyranny which were being constantly manifested towards them, became doubly eager in the cause of the Reformation, and a preacher of the name of Paul Methven, originally a baker in Dundee (who although by no means a person of unexceptionable character, appears to have been pretty well suited for the times), was invited to Montrose, and having administered the sacrament "to several of the lieges in a manner far different from the divine and laudable use of the faithful Catholic church, he was denounced rebel and put to the horn as fugitive,"[e] while the community themselves were commanded to attend mass, and participate in the rites of the Roman church at Easter.[f]

It is needless to say that these injunctions, so opposite to the conscience and feelings of the great body of the people of Scotland, were but tardily complied with; and, by shewing a determined resistence to those arbitrary measures, within ten years from the date of the last mentioned occurrence, the pulpits of most of the churches were filled by reformed clergymen. The first reformed minister at Montrose, was Mr Thomas Anderson, who was assisted by Mr John Beatie, reader, the former of whom had a salary of 28 merks, and the latter £60 Scots.[g] Both these gen-

[d] Wodrow's Biog. Coll., i. 431.
[e] Pitcairn's Trials, i. *406.
[f] Tytler's Hist. of Scot., vi. 96.
[g] Reg. of Ministers, 14.

tlemen are worthy of notice, in consequence of the kind attention they bestowed upon the more celebrated James Melville, during his school boy days. Melville describes the former as "a man of mean gifts, bot of singular guid lyff;" and the latter, as "a godly honest man, wha read the Scripture distinctlie, and with a religious and devot feilling, wherof," continues the truly excellent Melville, "I fand my selff movit to giff guid eare, and lern the Stories of Scripture, also to tak plesure in the Psalmes, quhilk he haid almost all by hart, in prose."[h] It was also at Montrose, and under Mr Anderson, that Melville, at the early age of thirteen, became a communicant of that church, of which, at a future period, he was so great an ornament.

Perhaps Anderson was succeeded by Mr John Duray, father-in-law to James Melville. Like most of his reforming brethren, Duray was educated in the Romish faith, and his own brother, the Abbot of Dumfermline, was his preceptor. Expelled that convent for heresy, he was imprisoned at Edinburgh for some time, and then sent "to ward" in Montrose in 1583, a time when ecclesiastical matters were obtaining a more liberal footing, when in the course of ten years the King—with what degree of sincerity is questionable—gave the country to believe that he was so sensible of the value of the preaching of the true gospel, and to the sacrifices that had been made by reforming ministers that he granted £140 a year to this same Mr Duray, who had long suffered persecution. Duray died in 1600, and perhaps no greater honor could be paid to the memory of any man than that set forth in the simple narrative of the grant of his pension. We shall allow it to tell its own graphic story, according to which the grant was made by the King in consideration of "the greit lang and ernest travellis and labouris sustenit be his louit orator Johnne Dury, minister of Goddis word at Montrois in the trew preaching of Goddis word, besydes the greit chargis and expenses maid be him thir money zeirs bygane in avancing the publict affayres of the kirk—thairwithall remembring the greit househald and famelie of barnis quhairwith he is burdynit," which pension was granted in favour of Duray, his wife and son, and "the langest levair of thame thre."[i]

[h] Melville's Diary, 22.

[i] Acta Parl., iii. 551.

It does not appear that any of Mr Duray's successors in the ministry at Montrose made themselves conspicuous in the subsequent struggles of the church; indeed they seem to have been lax even in their parochial duties, and down to the close of the year 1642, the ecclesiastical boundaries of the parish were so ill defined, and the spiritual welfare of the inhabitants so little cared for, that the people resident upon the lands of Tayock, Newbigging, and Pugiston, were not aware whether they belonged to the kirk of Brechin or to that of Montrose, as they were never visited by any minister, nor called upon to attend any church. Nor did the presbytery seem to know themselves to which of these churches the people belonged, for when requested to decide in the matter, they, without settling the question of right, merely declared that the petitioners "may be mor commodiouslie served at the kirk off Montrose nor at the kirk off Brecheine,"[j] in the latter of which parishes the lands and town of Tayock (however strange it may appear now-a-days) were in reality situated.[k]

But this deliverance proved unsatisfactory, and about thirty years afterwards, the same people, if not in much the same dilemma as to the parish of their domicile, were in an equally deplorable position in regard to spiritual superintendance, for they again complained that they "wer not looked after nor owned as parishioners by any minister, whereupon the presbiterie determined that the inhabitants of Tayock should be parishioners of Montrose, there to hear the Word and to be catechised, and to receive the benefit of baptisme and marriage, and there to communicat when the occasion served."[l]

Thus far the dubiety of the parochial district of Tayock was settled, but not permanently, for these lands and some others to the west of the burn were afterwards disjoined from Montrose and added to the parish of Dun, as had been previously the kirk and emoluments of Egglisjohn (now Langley Park), which was "of auld ane chappell erectit for pilgrimage."[m]

Hitherto we have been speaking of Montrose as a single ecclesiastical charge, for it was not until towards the close of the seventeenth century, during the time of the last Episcopal minister,

[j] *Brechin Presb. Rec., MS.*
[k] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 239.
[l] (1674)—*Ibid.*
[m] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 343.

that it became collegiate. It was so incorporated by special grant of Parliament, upon petition of the inhabitants, who craved Government to allow them to tax themselves for the support of a second minister[n]—a proceeding which has since led to much disagreeable feeling both in Montrose and Edinburgh, these being the only towns in Scotland where the inhabitants are chargeable with what is called annuity tax.

A Mr David Lyell was then parochial minister, and a Mr Neill was the first second or burgh minister. Of the latter I have learned nothing; but the former, originally a presbyterian, was ordained at Aberdeen while Mr Andrew Cant was moderator of that presbytery, and becoming afterwards an episcopalian, he intimated the sentence of deposition upon his old friend Cant. The latter, being in the church at the time, stood up and gave utterance to the characteristic exclamation—"Davie! Davie! I kent ay you wad doe this since the day I lyed my hands on your head!" Lyell "was a thundering preacher," and the same authority says "that some days before his death, as he was walking in the Links about the twilight, at a pretty distance from the town, he espyed as it wer a woman, all in white, standing not far from him, who immediately disappeared, and he coming up presently to the place, saw nae person there, though the Links be very plain. Only casting his eye on the place where shee stood, he saw tuo words drawn or written as it had been with a staff upon the sand—'SENTENCED AND CONDEMNED!'—upon which he came home pensive and melancholy, and in a little sickens and dyes."[o]

Prior to the erection of the present parish church, which is a large plain house with two sets of galleries, the building was in the Gothic style of architecture "originally venerable and well proportioned," but latterly "rendered very gloomy and irregular, by large additions to the galleries, and to the building itself."[p] The present kirk was built in 1791, and the old square tower, with octagonal spire, which stood at the west gable, gave place in 1843 to the handsome Gothic steeple, now so great an ornament to the town. It ought to be remarked, that the old steeple

[n] Acta Parl., ix. 188.
[o] Wodrow (*Analecta*, i. 107), had this story from Mr J. Guild, Minr. of Pert.
[p] Old Stat. Acct. of Scot., v. 32.

was not only an object of unknown antiquity, but also of some historical note. It was from that "stiple head" that "the fyre of joy" blazed in June 1566, when the news of the birth of King James were announced;[q] and, upon a previous occasion, it was the scene of the murder of a young priest, an incident which will be subsequently referred to.

The chandelier, suspended from the roof of the church, is the oldest existing relic of the kirk of Montrose. The candlestick or *hearse* is an article of great antiquity in churches, and possibly originated in tapers being lighted in memory of deceased persons in Roman Catholic times. They received the Latin name, *arbores*, in consequence of their similarity to trees, the lights being placed on the projecting branches;—the earliest were made of wood, and when metal came to be used, they were variously and elegantly designed. The hearse at Montrose is made of brass, about four feet in height, and consists of a large globe and shaft, surmounted by an elegant moulding of an angel with uplifted hands and outstretched wings, resting on a dolphin. The chandelier has sixteen branches divided into two rows of eight each, the lower row projecting beyond the upper. The figures of Justice, and of St George and the Dragon, with the armorial insignia of the gallant donor and his wife, Christina Lamb, are engraved upon the four sides of the globe, and these words are around the base:—

"RICHARDVS CLARK MONTROSÆ NATVS
NVNC AVTEM VICE-ADMIRALIS REGIS SVEDIÆ
CHRISTIANÆ FIDEI TESTIMONIO HVIVS TEMPLI ORNAMENTO
COGNATIS SVIS CÆTERISQVE
HVIVS VRBIS INCOLIS PRISTINI ET INTEGRI AMORIS PIGNORI
ÆNÆVM HOC CANDELABRVM HIC ERIGI
FECIT ANNO MDCXXIII."

This candlestick, as intimated by the inscription, was presented to the kirk by Admiral Clark, of the Swedish fleet, a native of Montrose; but so little was it respected by his fellow-citizens that upon the introduction of gas into the church, it was thrown aside as useless, and being altogether lost for a time, was ultimately discovered in a blacksmith's shop denuded of its branches. A worthy citizen had it repaired and replaced in its

[q] Melvill's Diary, 18.

old position, and it was clumsily fitted up for gas, in the autumn of 1854. The gift is celebrated in verse by a local poet, who thus speaks of it in the opening stanza of his poem :—

"The bless of Heivin be on thie hedde,
Thou pious, gude, and nobille Swede,
For gift so fair and kind!
I trow, before we got thy licht,
We sate in darkness black as nicht
And wanderit like the blind."[r]

The old burial ground, in which lie the remains of Maitland the historian, and many of the old notable citizens of the place, surrounds the kirk. It is over-crowded by monuments, some of which are handsome, and a few of the older stones contain quaint inscriptions, the more ancient of which were published in Monteith's Theater of Mortality, during the first half of last century. The Houff of Kinnaber, near the North Water Bridge, Rosehill Cemetery, and the burial ground of St Peter's Episcopal Chapel, are the only other places of interment in the parish.

St Peter's, founded in 1722, is an English Episcopal Chapel, and until lately, when it fell a prey to accidental fire, was the same house which Dr Johnson describes in his Journey to the Western Islands, as "clean to a degree unknown in any other part of Scotland, with commodious galleries, and what was less expected, with an organ." This interesting edifice had been greatly extended and repaired in 1856 at a cost of nearly £3000, and was re-opened for Divine service on the 21st of December of that year, and upon the evening of the 7th of February following, by overheating the flues of the stove, as is supposed, the building unfortunately caught fire, and the flames spreading rapidly, the internal furnishings, including the fine organ, and the altar piece of Moses and Aaron, were consumed, and within a few hours, little remained save the smouldering ruins. The Scottish Episcopal Chapel, the *quoad sacra*, or Melville Church, and more particularly Free St John's, are tasteful buildings.

Apropos to the churches are the public schools. These have long been famous as places of rudimentary education, as is sufficiently attested by the superior character and number of scholars that have been there educated, it being a remarkable fact that

[r] Bowick's Characters and Sketches, p. 67, 8vo., Montrose, 1827.

at one and the same time, no fewer than four of them were Fellows of the Royal Society of London.[s] We have already seen that Montrose was the cradle of the Greek language in Scotland; but it is not so generally known that so early as the days of The Bruce, the seminaries had acquired so much celebrity that he granted the sum of 20s. out of the public revenue towards their support[t]—a fact which proves that even in those so-called days of ignorance, the legislature of Scotland took an interest in the great and now engrossing cause of education.

That grant is only once mentioned, but in more recent times the grammar school has received many important benefactions. A valuable library of the classics was long since gifted to it, and besides the medals and book prizes of the Angus Club, which are common to all the more important schools in the shire, special medals have been given by Sir James Duke, M.P., and by a Masonic Lodge in Bombay, the latter in honor of Sir James Burnes, long Grandmaster of the Scotch Lodge in India. Besides these the interest of £100 was also left by the late Sir Alexander Burnes, to be distributed in prizes to the most proficient of the classical scholars.

The names of the early masters of the academy are unknown; but apart from Monsieur Marsilliers, the first Greek master, and George Wishart, who became his successor, the grammar school had the honor of being taught by David Lindsay, son to the laird of Edzell. Lindsay was afterwards bishop, first of Brechin, and then of Edinburgh, and it was at his head that Jeanie Geddes flung the stool when he began to read the Book of Common Prayer in the High Church of Edinburgh, in July 1637.[u]

[s] These were Joseph Hume; Sir William Burnett, M.D.; Sir James, and the late Sir Alexander Burnes. Besides these, Montrose has given birth to many other eminent men, among whom are John Leech, an old Latin Poet (*Land of the Lindsays*, 252); Dr Geo. Keith, author of the "Farmer's Ha'," born 1749; Dr Wm. Hunter, Sec. to the Asiatic Society; David Buchanan, an eminent classical scholar and printer; Wm. and Thos. Christie, the one compiler of a Latin Grammar, and the other author of several Philosophical and other works. To these ought to be added, Alexander Smart, one of the most meritorious of the living Scottish Poets, author of "Rambling Rhymes," in which are preserved many old reminiscences of his native town.

[t] Tytler's Hist. of Scot., ii. 296.

[u] There was also a teacher of vocal music appointed at Montrose, early in the 18th century, the art of singing not being then taught nearer Montrose than Edinburgh.—*Burgh Records.*

## SECTION III.

Salork, and its Kirk—Harbour of Stronnay—Inch Braoch—Basin—Drainer's Dyke—Origin of names of Montrose, and Ald Montrose—Town Burned—a King's burgh—Trading Privileges—the Alderman an hostage for David II.—landing of Sir William Wallace from France—Royal grants to Burgh—Earl of Crawford created Duke of Montrose—Burgh Customs—Fairs.

Boyce says that Montrose was first known by the name of *Celurca*, and without enquiring into the accuracy of the assertion, future writers have advanced the same theory. The truth is, Montrose and Salork were two totally different, though contiguous places, and the earliest charter evidence of both shews that Malcolm IV. gave at one and the same time, certain tithes out of both districts, to the Priory of Rostinoth; as also that Salork had a church of its own, and that Montrose was even then a considerable place with some trade.

The next, and only other notice of Salork occurs in the time of William I. It is given in the very same order as in the charter of Malcolm IV., and, in enumerating the grants to Rostinoth, these charters both say that the Abbots and Canons shall have "10s. out of Kinnaber, the whole teinds of the King's rent of Salork, and 20s. for the light of the church of Salork itself, as also the teinds of the King's rents of Montrose and Rossy."[v] No such place as *Salork* is now known in the neighbourhood of Montrose, but I am inclined to believe, from the position which the name has in both of these charters—between Kinnaber and Montrose—that the well-known lands and hamlet, now called *Tayock* (the situation of which tallies with that of Salork in the charters), is a corruption of the ancient Salork; and, the church may have stood in an adjoining part of the Links.

A charter in the archives of the burgh, which, if not altogether of doubtful character, bears better evidence of the time of David II. than that of David I., to whom it is commonly attributed, describes the lands of Salork as "lying and situated nigh to the haven of Stronnay towards the south, measuring in extent four

[v] . . . . . "x solidos de Kyneber, et totam decimam firme mee de Salorch. Et xx solidos ad lumen ipsius Eccl. de eadem Salorch. Et decimam firme me de Munros et de Rossin."—*Orig. in Saltoun Charter Chest, copy in Miscell. Aldbar.*

carucates of land and a-half," or as much as four and a-half teams could plough in one year. But the site of the harbour or haven of Stronnay is now unknown, although so late as the fifteenth century the collectors of customs specify ships to have been freighted there.[w] Perhaps, since *Stron-i*, signifies "the nose or projecting part of an island," it may refer to some point of the island of Inchbrayock, which is situated in the middle of the South Esk, immediately south of the Forthill and town of Montrose. That island, separated from Montrose only by an arm of the river, and joined to the town by the suspension bridge, now forms part of the parish of Craig, but in old times was an independent cure, and the church, dedicated in honour of St Braoch, gave name to the district.[x]

It ought to be mentioned, however, that the Island of St Braoch is nearly two miles to the south-west of Tayock, the supposed site of the ancient Salork; and that tradition (relying perhaps upon certain points in Slezer's view of the town), says there was a jetty or harbour in the Basin of the South Esk, near the Forthill. Such may have been the case; but the long piled erection shewn in that engraving, as stretching across the Basin from the back of the Forthill, is clearly the *Drainer's* or *Dronner's Dyke*, which was erected shortly before Captain Slezer visited Montrose. That dyke was raised with a view to drain and make arable land of about two thousand acres of the Basin which belonged in property to Erskine of Dun, who disposed of it to certain parties who formed themselves into a co-partnery, of whom the Earl of Kinghorn was one. Unfortunately, however, the speculation turned out to be unsuccessful, for "the embankment had been scarcely accomplished when, by a sudden storm, it was thrown down," and in consequence several of the projectors were rendered bankrupt.[y] At low tides the Drainer's Dyke is yet partially visible; and so far as relates to the beauty of the Basin, its destruction is not to be regretted, as the Basin forms, particularly at full tides, one of the grandest natural objects of

[w] Chamb. Rolls, iii. 222.

[x] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 339. A curiously sculptured stone monument, now preserved at the parish kirk of Craig, is figured in the *Sculpd. Monts. of Scot.* The same magnificent volume also contains some conjectures regarding St. Braoch.

[y] (1670) *Extr. from the pleadings of J. Erskine of Dun in the Stake-net Case*, in possession of Adam Burnes, Esq., writer, Montrose.

which any town in the kingdom can boast, being a fine sheet of water, nearly circular, and about three miles in diameter.

Apart from the Basin, the leading topographical features of *Munros*, now Montrose, were of old three hills, called respectively the Fort, the Horologe, and Windmill hills; but these, with the exception of the first named, have given way to the improvements of modern times. The town stands between the North and South Esk rivers, upon a tongue of land bounded on the south and west by the last named of these streams, and by the German Ocean on the east, and as the Gaelic word *ros*, signifies "the point, or promontory between two waters," whether that point be high or low, and *moine*, "a moss," the name most likely signifies the "mossy," or, it may be, the "hilly" point, for *monadh* means "hills." The first is the more frequent rendering, and had perhaps not been inappropriate to the site of the town, as it had also been to the nearly adjacent lands of Ald, or Old Montrose, the true etymology of which is perhaps *Alt-moine-ros*—"the burn of the mossy point"—for a rivulet, known as the burn of Ald Montrose, traverses that estate, and falls into the Basin of the South Esk a little to the south-east of the Mansion House. The transition from the Gaelic *Ald* or *Alt*, to the Scottish "Auld," and the English "Old," is easy and natural, and may account for the fable of the town of Montrose being situated at that place before the rise of the present burgh.

It has already been seen that Montrose is said to have been a town in the tenth century, and that the inhabitants were then massacred by the Danes, but it can be affirmed with more certainty that in the time of Malcolm IV. it possessed both mills and salt pans. In 1244 the town was consumed by accidental fire; and the learned Camden, who follows Boyce in his theory of *Celurca* being the original name of Montrose, perhaps alludes to this conflagration when he says "the town is built out of the ruins of another of the same name."[a]

Although the period of its erection into a burgh of royalty is unknown, it had burgesses in 1261–2, and in 1296, a bailie, and several burgesses, as previously stated, did homage to King Edward. Like many other royal burghs of doubtful origin, its

[a] Hailes' Annals, i. 332. [a] Britannia, Abridg., i. 31.

creation is attributed to the time of David I.; but that could hardly have been, since the earliest charters to burghs in Scotland were not granted until the time of William the Lion, and these were not charters, properly so called, but merely protective writings, confirming certain privileges to communities held under the superiority of the King, and the inhabitants were consequently called *burgenses regis*. It ought also to be borne in mind that such towns as possessed a royal residence, were called King's burghs, and Montrose was one of these, from at least the time of King William.

In later times, when it was found necessary to grant *bona fide* charters to burghs, these were either confirmations of the privileges set forth in the writs of earlier monarchs, frequently containing certain additions, proportionately great to the importance of the community of the place; and of this sort the doubtful charter of Montrose, just alluded to, may be taken as an example. After confirming to the burgesses the prior grant of "the whole lands of Salork," which were to be held for ever by them in "free burgh," the charter not only narrates that they shall have "all the rights of buying and selling lawfully pertaining to the business and office of burgesses and merchants," but it also describes the boundaries of their trading privileges as extending "from the water of Thawhoke as far as Findoune, and from Findoune through the north parts as far as the water of Carudy, and so descending through the south part as far as the water of Deychty, as it runs in Drumtay."[b]

During the year 1369, King David was himself in Montrose on two different occasions, in the months of October and December respectively.[c] But previously, in 1352 (according to the charter just cited), he confirmed the reputed grants of David I. It is evident that in the course of the year 1369, he granted certain privileges to the burgesses, consisting of cruive and net fishings in the North and South Esks, common pasturages, and a right to mill multures, and customs, &c.,[d] which were confirmed and ratified by subsequent kings; but no mention is made by them of the charter of 1352, nor of any such grants as those attributed to David I. There had been older undoubted grants

[b] *Charter in Panmure Miscel., MS.*, i. 5. [c] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 70. [d] *Ib.*, p. 66.

to Montrose than that of 1369, although these are now lost, for the town was in such a flourishing condition, even in 1357, that John Clark, then alderman of the town, was chosen as one of the hostages for the ransom of King David, and it had at that time the middle position among the seventeen chief burghs of the kingdom.[e] In a parliament, held ten years later, it was represented by two burgesses, being the same number as was allowed to Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and other principal towns.[f]

A great part of the early trade of Montrose had consisted in shipments, for which it was rather famous from an early date, although the common notion of its having been the port from whence the good Sir James Douglas set sail for the Holy Land with the heart of The Bruce, is contrary to the averments of some of our best historians.[g] It is pretty clear, however, that Sir William Wallace landed there in 1303, when solicited to return from France to oppose the haughty arms of King Edward, and being rather an important point in the life of the Great Patriot, and locally interesting from the allusions made to certain persons and places of the county, the passage which sets forth that fact, is here given in full, and in the quaint language of the poet:—

"Na ma with him he brocht off that cuntre,
Bot his awn men, and Schyr Thomas the knycht.
In Flawndrys land thai past with all thar mycht.
Guthreis barg was at the Slus left styll;
To se thai went wyth ane full egyr wyll.
Bath Forth and Tay thai left and passyt by
On the north cost, [gud] Guthre was thar gy.
In *Munross hawyn* thai brocht hym to the land;
Till trew Scottis it was a blyth tithand.
Schyr Jhon Ramsay, that worthi was and wycht,
Frae Ochtyrhouss the way he chesyt rycht,
To meite Wallace with men off armes strang;
Off his duellyng thai had thocht wondyr lang.
The trew Ruwan come als with outyn baid;
In Barnan wod he had his lugying maid.
Barklay be that to Wallace semblyt fast;
With thre hundreth to Ochtyrhouss he past."[h]

[e] Acta Parl., i. 157.

[f] Tytler's Hist. of Scot., ii. 234. It appears that in modern times *female* burgesses were recognised at Montrose, for on 7th Dec. 1751, Ladies Jean, Mary, and Marjory, daughters of Lord Falconer of Halkerstone, were, along with their father and uncle, approved of as burgesses!—*Burgh Records.*

[g] Barbour's Brus, 414.

[h] Blind Harry's Wallace, 243.

The shoredues and customs of the harbour of Montrose, excepting such portions as were granted to Lindsay, Duke of Montrose, were collected on behalf of the King until the early part of the reign of James IV., when the magistrates had the power of levying the same, with anchorage and other payments for the maintenance of the harbour—exactions which Charles II. permitted to be doubled. James VI. also allowed them to tax liquours "brewen and vented" in the burgh, to assist in building and repairing the harbour; and, at a prior date, the same King, in renewing certain privileges, gave the town an annuity from the lands which had belonged to the Carmelite friars at Inverbervie.[i]

As before remarked, the town and port of Montrose had the honour of giving title of Duke to David Lindsay, fifth Earl of Crawford, and along with that dignity he had a confirmation of a previous grant which the family had enjoyed out of the great customs of the burgh, together with another gift of the smaller customs, and he also assumed the armorial bearings of the town as a part of his coat. At that time the town possessed considerable powers, having the privilege or jurisdiction of a sheriffdom or county, and although the customs were of little intrinsic value to the Duke, they were essential in retaining the title, it being a feudal custom to create titles by a grant of land or other heritable privileges.[j]

The trading boundaries of Montrose, as set forth in the reputed charter of David I., appear to have been afterwards curtailed, for in 1641, the Earl Marischal had a tack from the King of "the customs of all portis, harberies, and creikis alonge the coiste syde frae the North Watter of the towne of Montrose to the watter mouth of Spey," and during the same year Erskine of Dun had also a tack of the customs of the "port and burgh of Muntrois and vthir portis, heberies and creiks along the coast syde" from the North to the South Esk.[k] But long prior to this, the Erskines had a tack of the customs from David Earl of Crawford, who inherited them through his uncle, the Duke of Montrose. The Earl granted a precept of infeftment to Dun and his heirs in 1525,[l]

[i] Acta Parl., iii. 504; vii. App., 84; x. 145.
[j] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 223; Report on Montrose Claim, 512.
[k] Acta Parl,, v. 565, 592. [l] Spalding Miscell., iv. 22.

and of this right the charter above mentioned seems to be a confirmation, the Erskines having previously obtained that right by purchase about the time that the fortunes of the Lindsays began to decline.

Apart from the old weekly markets of Montrose, for the advancement of which the "Staplehand" Markets at Brechin and Fordoun were inhibited by David II.,[m] the principal annual fair was held upon the Rood Day (the third of May), from which it had the name of *Ruidfair*;[n] and upon petition of the magistrates another market was granted to be held within the burgh in the month of July, which was to "continue for the space of ffour dayes yearly." A weekly market was also allowed "upon ilk Thursday" from October to Deeember "ffor selling and buying of horse, nolt, sheep, and all maner of cattle yearlie," and of that the magistrates had power to uplift the customs, &c.[o] But all these fairs, excepting a weekly market which is held upon Friday, are now abolished, and the chief markets of the year are those at Martinmas and Whitsunday, when the hireing of farm servants, male and female, is the chief business of the day.

—o—

## SECTION IV.

Montrose in the 17th century—Arthur Johnstone's Epigram—modern Improvements—Increase of Trade—Town Hall—Charitable Grants—Infirmary—Lunatic Asylum—North Water Bridge—Suspension Bridge, &c.

About the time that Parliament allowed the fairs to be established, which have just been referred to, Montrose was, as it still is, rather a pretty town; and, with the exception of Dundee, the largest and most important in the county. Mr Ochterlony, who gives the earliest account of it, describes it as "a very handsome well built toune, of considerable trade in all places abroad; good houses all of stone, excellent large streets, a good tolbuith and church, good shipping of their own, a good shore at the toune, a myle within the river of South Esk; but the entrie is very dan-

[m] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 380.

[n] This fair is celebrated in Smart's *Rambling Rhymes*, p. 90. See also Geo. Beattie's humourous poem of *John o' Arnha'*.

[o] Acta Parl., vii. 443.

gerous for strangers that know it not, by reason of a great bank of sand that lyeth before the mouth of the entrie, called Long Ennell, but that defect is supplied by getting pilots from the neighbouring fisher-towns of Ulishavene or Ferredene, who know it so well that they cannot mistake. It is a very cheap place of all things necessary except house rent, which is dear, by reason of the great distance they are from stones, and makes their building very dear; yet, notwithstanding, they are constantly building both in the toune, and suburbs, which are at a considerable distance from the toune, in the Links, where are their malthouses, and kills, and granaries for cornes, of thrie storeys high, and some more, and are increased to such a number, that in a short tyme it is thought they will equall, if not exceed, the toune in greatness. They are well appointed of flesches and fishes, which are extraordinare cheap in that place, and have them in great abundance of all sorts. They have a good public revenue, two wind-milnes, ane hospitale, with some mortificationes belonging to it; they are mighty fyne burgesses, and delicate and painfull merchants. There have been men of great substance in that toune of a long time, and yet are, who have and are purchasing good estates in the countrey. The generalitie of the burgesses and merchants do very far exceed these in any other toune in the shyre."[p]

The more celebrated Daniel de Foe, who made a tour through Great Britain during the first decades of the eighteenth century, speaks in much the same terms of the town and the inhabitants as Ochterlony. It "is a pretty sea port town," he says, "and one street very good; the houses well built, and the town well pav'd: The inhabitants here, as at Dundee, are very genteel, and have more the air of gentlemen than merchants."

Prior to the date of either of these notices, however, Montrose had its praises heralded in Latin verse by John, and Dr Arthur Johnstone, both of whom follow Boyce in reference to the ancient name Celurca, and begin by calling the town "the Mount of Roses," in allusion to the popular notion that the name was assumed from the Latin *Mons Rosarum*. The Links, or com-

[p] Spottiswoode Miscell., i. 383. Monipennie (1612) says, "Montrosse; a commodious harborough for shipping; this toune is all builded with stone, and populous, aboundant with all kinde of fishes."—*Miscell. Scot.*, i. 163.

mon, alluded to in Arthur Johnstone's Epigram (of which an old quaint translation is given below), are among the finest in the kingdom, and the ancient exercise of the bow, noticed by him, for which new butts were erected at the expense of the town about the beginning of last century,[q] was lately revived, the Corporation of the burgh having, in 1850, presented a fine silver arrow, of the value of ten guineas, to the Royal Company of Archers of Scotland, which has been twice shot for upon the Links, but the old butts have long since disappeared. The amusements of bowling and golf, particularly the latter, are also carried on with great spirit, as are the more recently introduced pastimes of cricket and curling, for the practice of all of which delightful recreations the Links are well adapted.

"The Noble Town from Rosie-Mount doth claim
Its Present, as from Heaven its Ancient Name:
Near it's a Hill by which a river glydes,
Both which to it Delicious Fare provyds;
The Hill doth Flocks, Salmon the Flood brings forth,
Or what in Nero's Ponds was of more worth.
The Lillies on the Banks refresh the night,
The Roses on the Hills afford delight.
Towards the East the Seas themselves do spread,
Which with a thousand Ships are covered.
A large Field by the Sea is stretched forth,
Begirt with waters both at South and North.
Some Youths train Horses here, some use the Bow,
And some their Strength in rolling Great Stons shew,
Some Wrestle, some at Pennie-stones do play,
The rolling Balls with Clubs some drive away.
Should Jove or Venus view this Town, sure He
His Capitoll, Her Ida leave would She."[r]

In equally lauditory, but still more lucid terms, although in the less attractive style of prose, Montrose is called "a beauty that lies concealed, as it were, in the bosom of Scotland; most delicately dressed up, and adorned with excellent buildings, whose foundations are laid with polished stone, and her ports all washed with silver streams, that trickle down from the famous Ask"! So wrote the pedantic Captain Franck in 1657–8.[s] But, according to popular story these laudatory effusions will be of little avail in preserving the town of Montrose, for, as will be seen

[q] *Burgh Records*, 1704. [r] Appendix, No. II. (B.) [s] Northern Memoirs, 233.

by the following verse, which is a reputed prophecy of Sir Thomas the Rhymer, it is doomed to destruction, like the more opulent town of Dundee, while the lesser burghs of Brechin and Forfar are prophecied to survive and flourish, when every vestige of the first two are swept away !—

"Bonny Munross will be a moss,
When Brechin's a borough town;
An' Forfar will be Forfar still,
When Dundee's a' dung down!"

But to return. The *shore* of Ochterlony's time was of wood, and it so remained until about the middle of last century, when the present "old stone port" was erected. This last was a great work for the period, and extended from the bridge along the north side of the river, a distance of about 650 feet. It was recently much enlarged and improved by the addition of wet and dry docks, but the *Ennell* or Ennet, still forms a dangerous barrier at the mouth of the river.

Although the burgh of Montrose has less claim now-a-days to the high rank assigned to it among the other burghs of the county than it had either in Ochterlony or De Foe's time, the population and shipping have been more than doubled since 1793. Its yarn manufacture, which may be considered the staple trade, has been more than trebbled, notwithstanding that since the introduction of the railway, shipping has been rather on the decrease; but the loss of revenue in the latter department has been more than compensated from sources not previously contemplated.

If the town was worthy of commendation in old times for its buildings and general appearance, it is more so now, the want of water—one of the greatest drawbacks upon domestic comfort—having been completely overcome;[1] and, as it was in the time of Ochterlony, so is it still the resort of families of independent fortune. Burns the poet, who visited his cousin, Mr Burnes there in 1787, calls it "a finely situated handsome town;" and the broad High Street, which lately contained a number of old-fashioned houses with picturesque wooden gables projecting

[1] Water was first brought from Glenskenno to the town in 1741 at a cost of £1300.—*Burgh Records.* The works for the present supply, from the Haughs of Kinnaber, on the North Esk, which is calculated to be sufficient for all the domestic and commercial wants of the town, cost about £8,800.

towards the street, such as are yet to be seen in many parts of England, now displays a series of substantial dwelling houses and shops elegant in design beyond those of most provincial towns. These wooden-gabled houses were prohibited from being erected in 1739,[u] and the only remaining examples are in Castle Street. One stone house, on the north side of that street, with the legend, [D]OMINVS · PROVIDE[BIT], upon the lintel of one of the upper windows, is perhaps the oldest house in town. There is another old house, at the top of Bridge Street, with monograms over the windows and date 1688. A few years ago there was also an old door lintel in Apple Wynd, but on looking for it some months since, I was told that the date and letters which it bore, had been effaced, as the proprietor "cou'dna be bothered wi' *queer folk* gaun to look at them"!

The "good tolbuith," spoken of by Guynd, which stood in the middle and south end of the High Street, is now removed, and the site occupied with good effect by a fine colossal statue of Sir Robert Peel. The town hall, a large building of four stories, with arcade below, and balustrade round the top, decorated in front by the armorial bearings of the burgh,[v] is a handsome fabric, projecting into the street. The council chamber is adorned by some good portraits, the best of which are those of the late Joseph Hume, and a full length of Sir James Duke, robed as Lord Mayor of London, and presented by him to his native town.

It ought also to be remarked that Montrose contains a museum of natural and antiquarian curiosities—perhaps one of the best collections in the provinces. There are also two public libraries, each containing large and valuable collections of books in all classes of literature. Besides these facilities for intellectual improvement, few towns of a like size have so many charitable institutions, or so large an amount of benefactions to the poor. These have been left by natives and others, and nearly the half of the money, which amounts to about £11,000 sterling, was granted by a cadet of Erskine of Dun, and the whole is applied

[u] *Burgh Records.*

[v] On a shield, arg. a rose seeded and barbed; *supp.* two mermaids proper; *crest*, a sinister hand issuing out of clouds holding a branch of laurel; *motto*, MARE DITAT, ROSA DECORAT.

for educational purposes, and for alleviating the wants of the distressed.

Dorward's Seminary, and House of Refuge, were founded and liberally endowed by a late wealthy merchant of that name for the education and protection of orphan children, as well as an asylum for aged men and women. The Infirmary and Lunatic Asylum were reared by public subscription. The last named establishment, which has long been considered one of the best conducted in the kingdom (founded in 1779, and incorporated by royal charter in 1810), was the first of the sort in Scotland, and owed its origin to the philanthropy and enterprise of the late Mrs Carnegy of Pitarrow. A portion of this building was lately purchased by the counties of Forfar and Kincardine for Militia depot barracks, and a new asylum, on the most approved principles, is in course of erection at Sunnyside, two or three miles north of the town, from which there is a fine view of "flood and field."

But of all the improvements connected with Montrose, the bridges across the North and South Esks, both of which rivers were previously crossed by boats, must be reckoned as those of the greatest public utility. The former, a fine stone bridge of eight arches, projected by Thomas Christie, provost of Montrose, a gentleman of shrewd business habits, and of a literary taste, was finished in 1775, after a lapse of five years, and while his son was chief magistrate.

In consequence of the island of Inchbrayock being in the middle of the South Esk, the river is there separated into two channels, the more northerly being about 430 feet wide, while the southern channel is barely 90. Towards the close of last century a wooden bridge was erected over the northern course of the river, but within thirty years it was deemed unsafe, as the water threatened to sweep away the piers; and a suspension bridge having been resolved upon, the foundation stone was laid in September 1829, and the whole completed in December 1830, at a cost of about £23,000. It was designed by Captain Samuel Brown, R.N., and is one of the finest structures of the sort any where to be seen; but, unfortunately, it received severe damage at two different times. These accidents both occurred in the year 1838. The first was caused by a crowd of persons, who

had assembled to witness a boat race, making a sudden rush to the east end of the bridge, when one of the upper chains gave way, and falling upon the lower one, several individuals were caught between the chains and killed upon the spot. The bridge was soon repaired; but upon the 11th of October following, a fearful gale of wind tore up and destroyed about two-thirds of the roadway and iron work. The principal chains were fortunately uninjured at that time, and at an outlay of some £3,000, the damage was repaired, and a roadway formed on a new and more approved principle.[w]

On the erection of the suspension bridge, the middle of the arch of the stone bridge across the southern or narrow channel of the Esk was also removed and supplanted by a revolving drawbridge, by which means vessels pass up and down the Basin to a small port at Ald Montrose, where at one time goods were frequently shipped and delivered, but since the introduction of the railway that harbour is more rarely used.

—o—

## SECTION V.

Feuds between the Inhabitants and the Erskines of Dun—a Priest killed in the bell tower—reconciliation of John Erskine with the inhabitants—his defence of the Town against the English—General Assembly at Montrose—Andrew Melville—Wars of the Covenant—Town invaded by Irvine of Drum—Dun plundered by the Marquis of Montrose—Chevalier de St George embarks for France—rebels of 1745 possess Montrose—Captain Ferrier captures the Hazard sloop of war—Admiral Bing sinks a French Ship at the Ennet—visit of the Duke of Cumberland.

THE close proximity of Dun to the town of Montrose naturally brought the Erskines and the inhabitants into close and frequent contact with one another; and it has already been shewn that the constabulary of the burgh ultimately became vested in that family. Calderwood, and others say, upon what authority I have failed to discover, that the Erskines were provosts of Montrose in old times, and also represented the shire of Forfar in parliament. In neither capacity have I found any one of the family mentioned in the public records. It is true, that in 1569, "Dominus Dun

[w] See the local newspapers of that period.

pro Montrose" appears in the parliament held at Edinburgh on the 17th of November of that year.[x]

It is certain the family were no favourites at Montrose towards the close of the fifteenth century, for the laird of that period and the inhabitants were at open war. The cause was trivial: In 1491-2, the younger Erskine, as tutor for his relative, Henry Graham of Morphie, took possession of certain cruives and fishings in the North Esk against the will of the magistrates, who carried the affair to a court of law, and upon the case going to proof, Erskine was declared to have done "na wrang," and so kept possession of the property.[y]

It was in the month of June 1493 that young Dun obtained this decision in his favor, and almost immediately afterwards, he began a series of reprisals upon the inhabitants, which afford a striking picture of the rude character of the period. He had previously rendered himself so obnoxious to the officials of the burgh, that Stirling and Scott—two of the chief citizens—procured lawborrows against him, whereby they "salbe harmeles and scathles of him, vnder the pain of two hundred pounds."[z] Heedless of the law, and emboldened by gaining the suit over the Montrosians, young Erskine, accompanied by his father and three brothers, with several followers, resumed his work of spoliation and insult, and as it is quaintly described in the complaint of the citizens of Montrose, he destroyed "ande ete all oure corne that grew apone our comone lande, and this beande done onder cilence of nycht, come bodyn with speris and bovis to youre saide burgh, and bostit [threatened] oure alderman, he beande in his bed, sayand thai suld pul done his houss abuf his hede."[a]

The alderman and burgesses, however, preferred keeping their beds to an unequal trial of strength, and the marauders quietly returned home. Still, "dayley ande nychtly" they invaded the town looking "quhare thai may get vs at opin to stryk vs done," and on St Ninian's day [16th September] of the same year the Erskines attacked "oure fyschars, thier wyffis, and seruandis

[x] Acta Parl., iii. 57. [y] Acta Dom. Con., 278, 179.

[z] Acta Aud., 161.—George Stirling is the first named commissioner to the Parliament for the burgh of Montrose, March 11, 1503.—*Acta Parl.*, ii. 239.

[a] "Walter Ogilby, alderman of Montrose, and Maister George Sterueling, procurators of the toun of Montrose," &c.—*Acta Dom. Con.*, 355.

[while] gaderynde thair bate to thir lynis, in youre watter, andc spuylzeit thaim of thair claithis."[b]

A messenger was despatched with a complaint regarding these untoward proceedings, to Lindsay, Duke of Montrose, but the messenger being overtaken and slain by the Erskines while on his way to the Duke, another party was sent to the King at Stirling, under an escort of armed men. The petition had the desired effect, and the defenders were summoned to appear at the next Justiceair at Dundee under certain pains and penalties; but the result is not recorded.

These outrages upon the inhabitants of Montrose, which (if judged of by the decision given in the first case), may be attributed partly to inadvertence of their rulers, were scarcely forgotten until another act of a most sacrilegious and fatal nature was perpetrated within the precincts of the parish church by the future Superintendent himself, who, in early life, appears to have exhibited much of the proud domineering spirit of his ancestors. It is needless to say that, trained up in the Romish faith, he was long a staunch supporter of that church; but the details of the sad occurrence alluded to, which, until lately was an unknown feature in the character of Erskine, are uncertain. Still, it appears that, whether out of revenge, or in the heat of passion, he killed Sir Thomas Froster, a priest of Montrose, within the *campanile* or bell tower of that place, and in consequence, as was the fashion of the period, Erskine granted a bond of assythment or blood money for the offence, to Froster's father, who was a burgess of the town.[c]

Erskine was little beyond twenty years of age at the time of this unfortunate affair, and perhaps it may have had an effect in bringing about the change which took place in his religious opinions, and future life. Whether he had been doomed to undergo a penance for the crime by the church of Rome, and thereby taken a distaste to her principles, is matter of conjecture; but it is certain that he left Scotland for the Continent soon after the murder, and upon returning home in the course of three or four years, he began to shew favor for church reform; and, as before more fully stated, brought along with him a teacher

[b] Bowick's Life of Erskine, 144; Wodrow's Biog. Coll., 422–25.
[c] Spalding Miscell., iv. 27. See APPENDIX, No. VII.

of the Greek language, whom he settled and maintained at Montrose.

From that time, the Erskines and the inhabitants continued good friends, and in 1548, when the English attempted to land their fleet in the South Esk, Erskine, at the head of a number of the inhabitants and others, vigorously defended the town and prevented their landing. The loss of the enemy is variously stated at eight and five hundred, and the reader is referred to Buchanan for a detailed account of the transaction, who, it is supposed, had the particulars from Erskine himself.[d]

Beyond the incidents already noticed relative to the Reformation, little of much moment appears to have taken place in Montrose from the period just mentioned, until the year 1600, when a General Assembly was held there, in presence of King James. This was an Assembly of considerable importance, it being intended to decide the fate of Presbytery; and the presence of royalty was expected to strengthen the King in his wish to establish prelacy and himself as the head of the church in Scotland, as was virtually the case in England. But the attempt failed, notwithstanding that some of the more influential of the clergy were appointed to vacant bishopricks. Mr James Melville, who was present at the Assembly, quaintly says that Mr Blackburn, the moderator, who had the see of Aberdeen, "delyverit verie guid doctrine befor noone, bot he was brought in effect to recant it at the efter noone befor the haill Assemblie, to the grait greiff of guid breithring, a grait stepe from a preceise honest Minister to a Bischope of this new strak, quhilk he becam the yeir efter."[e]

The defeat of the King's party was owing, in a great measure, to the power and influence of Andrew Melville, whom the King sharply rebuked for being present at the Assembly; and perhaps no better picture exists in the annals of any civilized country, of the independence and self-possession of a subject in the presence of a king, than the stories related of Melville's conferences with James, more particularly the scene which occurred at Montrose upon this occasion. The sturdy reformer, for Melville was then in the prime of life, retiring from the presence of the King, taking himself at the same time by the throat, replied—"Sir, tak

[d] Buchanan's Hist. of Scot. by Aikman, ii. 374. [e] Melvill's Diary, 469.

yow this head, and gar cut it af, gif yie will; yie sall sooner get it, or I betray the cause of Chryst! And sa," continues his nephew, "he remeanit in the town all the whyll, and furnisit arguments to the brethering, and mightilie strynthned and incuragit tham."[f]

King James being at this time foiled in his wish, no sooner entered upon the throne of England—and was backed in his wishes by the churchmen of that country—than he tried to gain his purpose in another way in Scotland, by having Melville, and some of the other leaders of the church, removed to distant countries, under pretence of having them employed in preaching the gospel. Though these plans were partially successful, they were by no means so much so as the King could have wished, and notwithstanding his partiality for his fellow-countrymen, he strained every nerve to have the church subjected to his will.

It need hardly be said, that a desire to carry out these arrogant and compulsory measures, led to the sad consequences which followed during the reign of his unfortunate son and successor Charles I. Regardless alike of those statutes whereby Presbytery was established as the religion of the kingdom, and of the opinions of the majority of his Scottish subjects, Charles vainly attempted to thrust a liturgy upon the country, similar to that used in England. This was a form of religion to which Scotland in general had a great abhorrence at the time, and the King persisting in his views, and the people in theirs, they subscribed a Covenant in May 1638, by which they bound themselves to maintain that faith which had been so dearly bought by the lives of some of the most talented and pious of their forefathers.

The history of that important period—eventful alike in the annals of Scotland and England—is well known and need not be here dwelt upon. Suffice it to say, that the vacillating and stubborn conduct of the King rendered it necessary to take strong measures to oppose him, and a party, composed of the more influential noblemen, barons, and burgesses of the kingdom, united themselves into a body for the government and protection of the realm. They were commonly called Covenanters, more properly the Estates of Parliament, and their army, which was large, was placed under the chief command of the Marquis of Ar-

[f] Melvill's Diary, 485. Andrew Melville died at Sedan, in 1622, aged 77.

gyle and General Leslie, while the royalists were led latterly by the Marquis of Montrose, and the Earl of Crawford.

In those important proceedings the town of Montrose bore some little part. A committee of the Covenanters met there in 1639, when an abortive attempt was made by the royalists to seize some pieces of ordnance which had been placed for the defence of the town. In the following year, a ship landed from Holland carrying ammunition and arms for the Covenanters.[g] It was not, however, until the month of April 1644, that the town and its lieges were seriously endangered. This arose from a desire on the part of the royalists to obtain possession of "tua brassin cartowis," or small cannon, and, headed by young Irvine of Drum, about three hundred soldiers, horse and foot, entered Montrose with sounding trumpets, and drawn swords, about two o'clock in the morning. The inhabitants, who had been apprised of the invasion, alarmed the neighbourhood, by kindling fires upon the steeple and ringing the bells, whilst they themselves stood in arms. "Bot all was for nocht," as quaintly remarked by Spalding, who further says, that the royalists "dang the toune's people fra the calsey to thair houssis, and out of the foirstaires thay schot desperatlie, bot thay war forssit to yeild by many feirfull schotes schot aganes thame; quhair vnhappellie Alexander Peirsone, ane of thair balleis, wes slayne."

For a brief period Montrose was occupied by the royalists, but fortunately for the town, an Aberdonian of the name of Burnet resided there, who, though "an anti-Covenanter," so far betrayed the cause as to allow the provost of the burgh, and many others, with the "tua brassin cartowis," to be quietly taken on board the very ship which he promised to place at the service of the royalists. To this piece of treachery Drum and his friends were strangers, and upon nearing the shore, the deception became too palpable, for, instead of stepping on board the vessel as they expected to do, and getting possession of the cannon, the "schip schot fyve or six peice of ordinans disperatlie amongis thame, with about fourtie mvscattis, quhair by the gryte providens of God thair wes bot onlie tuo men killit, and sum hurt."

Drum now wreaked his vengeance upon the wheels of the can-

[g] Spalding's Trubles, i. 148, 285.

non, by breaking them to pieces and throwing them into the water; and returning to the town, the infuriated soldiers broke up and plundered the houses and shops of the more important merchants, and slaked their thirst from "a pype of Spanish wyne" which they "drank hartfullie." Having thus sacked the town, they also carried off two of the principal citizens, both of whom were subsequently released,[h] and leaving about two in the afternoon, they marched to Cortachy that night in hopes of being received by the Earl of Airlie; but the approach of the Marquis of Argyle being announced, they returned to Aberdeen.[i]

The inhabitants of Montrose, afraid of being again invaded by the enemy, had the more valuable of their goods removed to the house of Dun, the laird being a friend to the Covenant; but the fact becoming known to the Marquis of Montrose, he, on marching from Atholl through Angus soon afterwards, attacked and plundered Dun of its contents, amongst which were several fire arms, and "four feild brassin peices" which the Covenanters had captured from the Marquis of Huntly at the affair of the Bridge of Dee in 1639.[j]

From the time just mentioned, the town of Montrose remained in a pretty tranquil state; and although it had little to do with the stirring times of Charles II., beyond most other towns, it was not so fortunate in regard to the rebellions which occurred during the following century, particularly that of the "forty-five." With the first of these affairs Montrose had but slight connection, it being mostly confined to the fact of the Chevalier de St George, after a brief sojourn of six weeks in Scotland, stopping a night there, and re-embarking for France on the following evening. The house in which he spent the last night of his ill-fated pilgrimage to Scotland is long since removed, and a new one built on its site; but the passage through which the Prince and the Earl of Mar went by the garden of the house to the river, where the vessel lay in waiting, is still pointed out, and had been, in every respect, most fitting for the occasion.[k] Nor ought the fact to be omitted, that it was in this house, on the 4th of February 1716, while waiting an opportunity to escape to the vessel, that the

[h] Spalding's Trubles, ii. 352, 360. [i] *Ibid.*, 347–8. [j] *Ibid.*, 419.

[k] This house and garden, situated at the south end of the High Street, are now the property of George Smart, Esq., corn-merchant.

Chevalier wrote his admirable letter to the Duke of Argyle, intimating that he had consigned a sum of money to certain magistrates to be expended in repairing, to some extent, the loss which the country had sustained in the course of the rebellion, by the burning of several villages.[1]

Although now-a-days there would seem to have been little hope of the Stuarts succeeding to the throne after this unfortunate attempt, both the King of France, and their friends in Britain appear to have thought otherwise, and accordingly, in 1745, when the Chevalier's son, Prince Charles Edward, had attained his twenty-fifth year, the question of the Stuart succession was revived, even with considerably more power and tact than upon the previous occasion. But the evil day was at no great distance, and the transient success which attended the arms of the Pretender, by the victories of Prestonpans and Falkirk, were blasted for ever by their defeat at Culloden.

The progress of Prince Charles in Scotland is so well known that it were idle to trace it here. Unlike that of his father, which was a series of disappointments from the time he landed in Scotland until the hour he left it, Charles's was a mixture of sunshine and cloud—victorious one day, and defeated the next—holding levees in the palace of Holyrood attended by all the pomp and equipage of royalty, then wandering a lonely outcast over trackless paths, and clothed in the meanest apparel, sleeping in desolate caves by the seashore, and subsisting on the humblest fare, until chance favoured his escape to France, where the Stuarts ever found a welcome and hospitable asylum in the many dangers and difficulties with which they had the misfortune to be surrounded.

For a brief period, Montrose was made the head quarters of the royalists during the rebellion of 1745. From this position they had probably been driven by the rebels, whose great strength and influence lay mostly in Angus, and who subsequently selected the town as their chief rendezvous. The royalists, aware of the favourable character of the position they had lost, attempted to regain it, and for that purpose sent thither a sloop of war called the Hazard, which was anchored in the river, opposite the

[1] This letter is printed in *Chambers' Rebellions*, 312.

village of Ferryden. That vessel mounted sixteen guns and some swivels, and contained a crew of eighty men, commanded by Captain Hill.

Prior to Prince Charles going into England, he had, through the solicitation of Captain Erskine of Dun, appointed David Ferrier, one of Lord Ogilvy's men, to be deputy governor of Brechin and the neighbourhood, a post for which Ferrier proved himself admirably well qualified, and which he faithfully maintained.[m] Aware that the Hazard sloop, which had kept up an occasional fire for three days and three nights, was sent chiefly to prevent his party from entering Montrose, he "formed the design of capturing the vessel by raising a battery at the entrance of the river, and thereby to prevent her getting out to sea. In pursuance of this plan he entered Montrose one night, and possessed himself of the island [Inchbrayock], on the south side of the town, opposite to where the Hazard lay. Next day the Hazard attempted to dislodge the party from the isle by her fire, but without success. In the afternoon of the following day a vessel carrying French colours was observed at sea, standing in towards the river, which turned out to be a transport from France, with a party of Lord John Drummond's regiment, some Irish piquets, and six pieces of artillery. On observing this vessel, the Hazard fired a gun to leeward as a decoy; but, upon a signal from the party on the island, the commander of the French vessel ran her on shore out of reach of the Hazard's guns. The crew then landed the six guns, and a fire was opened from them upon the Hazard next morning from both sides of the river, on each of which three of the pieces had been planted. With the exception, however, of having some of her rigging cut, she sustained no damage. Before the arrival of Ferrier's party, Captain Hill, the commander of the Hazard, had taken four six-pounders, and two four-pounders, belonging to the town, which he had put on board a vessel in the harbour; but, by oversight, he left his vessel at the quay, and the consequence was, that she fell into the hands of the insurgents. This circumstance was fatal to the Hazard; for, finding that the guns lately landed were not sufficient to force the

[m] Ferrier, who is supposed to have died in Spain, was farmer of Unthank, near Brechin, and a merchant in that town.

Hazard to surrender, Captain Ferrier carried the four six-pounders to the *Dial-hill* [Horolege], from which he fired upon the Hazard; and her commander, seeing escape hopeless, after hoisting a flag of truce, and making an ineffectual attempt for permission to leave the river, surrendered."[n]

The capture of this fine vessel, afterwards named Prince Charles, was one of the best and most timely successes that could have attended the rebels, as they not only obtained possession of the vessel and its valuable contents, but were enabled to land troops with impunity for some days to come. But Admiral Byng, determined to cripple as far as possible the resources of the rebels, and to revenge the loss of the Hazard, gave chase to a French gun ship, which he descried near the water mouth, and sunk her long boat full of men, the corpses of whom were afterwards washed ashore; yet, heedless of the loss thus sustained, the Roman Catholics are said to have quietly heard mass in the town on the same day that the disaster occurred.[o]

These transactions took place towards the close of the year 1745; and, in the month of May following, the Duke of Cumberland re-visited the town, where he found the spirit of Jacobitism reigning as strongly as before; for, on the 10th of June (the Pretender's birth-day), a contemporary Diarist says that "the Jacobite gentlewomen in Montrose got on white gowns and white roses, and made a procession through the streets, where the young boys had put on bonfires." This the officers of the army considered an affront, but overlooked the matter in consideration that the ladies were engaged in it. Cumberland, however, was less lenient, and had the commanding officer broken in consequence, and threatened, "because the inhabitants are nourishing up their children to rebellion, to cause them to be whipped at the cross, to frighten them from their bonfires."[p]

[n] Browne's *Hist. of the Highlands*, iii. 221. The statement of the Chevalier Johnstone, that the Hazard was boarded by the Highlanders, is quite erroneous.
[o] Spald. Miscell., i. 357–8, 360. [p] *Ibid.*, 397.

—o—

# CHAPTER V.

# CASTLES OF KINCARDINE, GLENBERVIE, AND DURRIS.

## SECTION I.

## Kincardine, and Fordoun.

Castle of Kincardine—occupied by William I. and Alexander III.—twice visited by Edward I.—Scroll of Baliol's resignation prepared there—Murder of Kenneth III.—Proprietary history of the lands—old Hostelry—Kincardine made the County Town—its Decline—St Palladius—his Chapel—town of Fordoun—Dr Beattie—Auchinblae—Glenfarquhar—Friars' Glen.

THE earliest authentic notices of the Castle of Kincardine occur in the reigns of William I., and Alexander III., both of whom occasionally resided there.[a] During the time of the first of these monarchs, it was a place of considerable importance, to which were attached all the officers common to a royal household of the period. The remote progenitor of the noble family of Kintore, was chief falconer or hawksman, in virtue of which he held the lands of Hawkerstown in the immediate neighbourhood, and adopted the name of *Falconer*.[b] It is also told, but on much less reliable authority, that an early member of the noble house of Southesk was Constable of the castle, and for that service, held certain lands in the barony of Kincardine.[c]

The only other traces of the ancient greatness of the place are the names of adjacent fields, such as the King's and Chancellor's Parks; the Chancellor's and the Dean's Croft; the Deer, or Hunting Park; the Countess' Croft, and the Earl's Inns, as also the Lorimer's, the Archer's, and the Palfreyman's Croft.[d] These

[a] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 70, 95; Chamberlain Rolls, i. *19. These *Rolls* contain accounts of rents received from the lands of the royal manor of Kincardine during the time of Alexander III., pretty similar to, although not so considerable as those of Forfar and Glamis.

[b] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 100. [c] *Ut sup.*, p. 43.

[d] For these significant old names which occur in the charters of the Fettercairn estates, I am indebted to the kindness of Sir John Stuart Forbes, Bart.

names, it will be seen, differ from the Duray, Bakehouse, Brewhouse, Gardener's, Hen, and other Crofts, which are common in the vicinity of baronial establishments (but which are also to be found at Kincardine); and, as the greater part of those places are described as marching with lands belonging to some of the more ancient and potent lords of the Mearns, these may have filled certain offices in connection with the Court, as indicated by the different names.

The castle was picturesquely situated upon a natural hillock in the gorge or opening of the valley, descending from the Cairn-o'-Mount, and on the east side of the parish of Fordoun. Three sides of the castle were inhabited, and the chief entrance was on the south-east, between two round towers, with another gate on the west. "The sides of the great fire-place of the hall were, not long ago, entire, and the lower steps of a staircase, leading to an upper flat." No part of the ruin stands more than five or six feet high, and the whole structure measures about a hundred and thirty feet square. There was also a narrow entrance on the north, on each side of which were two apartments, the one about fourteen by fifty feet in size, and the other fourteen by thirty-five feet. Two apartments on the east side measure respectively twenty-two by sixty feet, and twenty-two by fourteen, the door to the first being quite visible.

Record and tradition are alike silent as to the time the castle became ruinous. It was probably during the Wars of the Independence, after which it may have never been rebuilt, for subsequently to King Edward's visit in 1296, all history is silent regarding it. It was one of the national fortresses of which he had seisin prior to the settlement of the disputed monarchy, and was governed for him by a person named John of Gildeford.[e]

Edward I. visited "King Carden" on the 11th, or as some say the 12th day of July in the above-named year. It was his first stage after leaving Montrose, a distance of upwards of thirteen miles, and is described in the Diary of his journey as "a farour," or more distant, "manour."[f] He received no homages upon that occasion, but on returning southward, he there spent, according to one account, the 2d and 3d days of August, and according to

[e] Rymer, ii. 590; Rotuli Scot., i. 11. [f] Bannatyne Miscell., i. 277.

another, the 4th of the same month, and received the homage of Ranulph of Kynnard, chief of the noble family of that surname and title in Perthshire.[g] It was in this castle also that the scroll of King John Baliol's resignation of the crown of Scotland was written out, dated the 2d day of July of the same year,[h] which day Edward was himself at the castle of Inverqueich in Perthshire.

Tradition assigns a remote antiquity to the castle of Kincardine, describing it as the scene of the assassination of Kenneth III., by the stratagem of Finella, wife of the chief of the Mearns.[i] Finella, it is said, was daughter of Conquhare, the Celtic Earl or Maormor of Angus, and her son being convicted of treason was put to death by order of Kenneth. Out of revenge she had the King murdered within the walls of Kincardine, her reputed residence, she having treacherously invited him into her castle while he was on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St Palladius at Fordoun.

Such is the story of Boyce, who relates the circumstances attending the murder with all the minuteness of an eye-witness; but less fanciful historians, such as Tytler, are of opinion that the King was waylaid or lured into a hunting match, and thus came unwittingly by his death, not within the castle of Kincardine, or by the poisoned darts of a brazen effigy, as related by Boyce, but by the swords of a band of hired assassins. Wyntown, alluding to Finella's personal inability to put an end to the King, says that

> . . scho couth nocht do that be mycht
> Scho made thame traytouris be hyr slycht;

while, in the following quaint lines, he points to the members of the King's own court as the perpetrators of the deed, and says that it was done at Fettercairn; but others believe he was killed in the neighbourhood of Stracathro :—

> "As throw the Mernys on a day
> The Kyng was rydan hys hey way,

[g] Bannatyne Miscell., 279; Rag. Rolls, 112; Prynne, 651; Palgrave, 196.
[h] Rymer, i. pt. iii. 161.
[i] A small British fort, on the western slope of Strathfinella hill, now planted, is also called *Finella's Castle;* and the vitrified site of Green Cairn, near Balbegno, is similarly named.

Of hys awyn Curt al suddanly
Agayne hym ras a cumpany
Into the Towne of Fethyrkerne:
To fecht wyth hym thai ware sa yherne,
And he agayne thame faucht sa fast;
Bot he thare slayne was at the last."[j]

The first mention of any portion of the barony of Kincardine belonging to a subject, occurs in the time of The Bruce, when Sir William Oliphant had confirmation charters of the lands of Morehouse in Edinburghshire, in exchange for the "clausura parci de Kyncardin in le Mernis."[k] The same King, in 1323, granted to his brother-in-law Sir Alexander Fraser, six acres of arable land in the tenement of Auchincairnie beside the King's manor of Kincardine, bounded on the east by the old cart road of the town of Auchincairny, on the west by a new ditch, on the north by the burn of Vethi, and on the south by the moor of Cambou. The land was to be held in one free hostilage, with common pasturage in the King's thanage of Kincardine, for two horses, ten oxen, twelve cows, and a hundred sheep, with their followers till these should be a year old, and with freedom to dig peats and turves within the same thanage of Kincardine.[kk]

During the following reign it appears that the thanedoms of Kincardine and Fettercairn, with that of Aberluthnot, or Marykirk, and the park and castle of Kincardine, belonged to William Earl of Sutherland, who married Margaret, sister of King David,[l] whose issue, it is said, David had a wish to prefer to the throne rather than The Steward, although he was the nearest heir, in right of his mother, the daughter and only child of The Bruce by his first marriage.

The Earl of Sutherland survived till about 1388; but long before his death he had exchanged these lands with David II. for the barony of Urquhard in Inverness-shire;[m] and, in 1367, Kincardine is mentioned as held by Sir Walter of Lesley of Rothes,[n] who married Euphemia Countess of Ross. In course of time the male succession of Ross failed, and the grand-daughter of the last named Lesley having taken the veil, her aunt, the wife of Donald of the Isles, became her successor.[o] For the purpose of

[j] Wyntown's Cronykle, i. 182–3. [k] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 12.
[kk] *Hadington's Coll. of Chart. M.S., Adv. Lib. Edinb.*
[l] Chamberlain Rolls, i. 333. [m] Robertson's Index, 49. [n] *Ibid*, 87.
[o] Douglas Peerage, ii. 414–15.

enforcing immediate possession of the vast estates of Ross, and with the view of obtaining a still higher position in the nation, Donald raised a powerful army in the Hebrides, and marching southward, was checked in his premature and lawless enterprise on the fatal field of Harlaw, but unfortunately, not until a great part of the flower of Scottish chivalry were slain.

The Nun-Countess resigned the estates into the hands of the crown, about the year 1415, and the destination of the charter which was then granted having failed, the lands ultimately became a royal fief, much to the gratification of James I., the object of whose life, and the ultimate cause of whose ruin, lay in a foolish desire to crush the Scottish aristocracy.

During Lesley's time David II. twice visited Kincardine: He presided at a jury court there in December 1375; and there, in January 1383, he gave, among other grants, a confirmation charter of the lands of Uris in the Mearns, to his shield-bearer, Thomas of Rait.[p]

Little is known with certainty of the proprietary history of the barony of Kincardine from 1383, until a late date. It appears to have been broken up into several sections, and of these the Earls Marischal and the old family of Strachan of Thornton, had the principal parts. The last named had the *castelsted* and park, and the greater part of the adjoining crofts which bear the significant names already noticed; while the Earls Marischal had other crofts, together with the advowson of the Chapel of St Catherine, and the liberties, &c., of the burgh of Kincardine,[q] in virtue of which, in 1473, Earl William gave the toft of Auchcairnie to John Spalding, dean of Brechin, to be held by him for the keeping of a free hostelry, or inn; and, as the charter goes on at length to state, he had the power and liberty of brewing, baking, buying and selling loaves, and all and sundry other things, with fuel and pasture within the commonty of Kincardine.[r] But most of these lands and privileges were subsequently held by the Earls of Middleton; and the property of Kincardine, upon which stand the ruins of the ancient palace, was bought soon after the fall of the Middletons by an ancestor of the present proprietor.

[p] Doug. Peer., ii. 119; Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 161–2. Perhaps James V. was at Kincardine in 1526.—*Acta Parl.*, ii. 315.

[q] Inq. Speciales, Kincardinesh., Nos. 18, 70.

[r] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 384.

It was in 1531–2 that the fourth Earl Marischal obtained a charter for making the town of Kincardine "the principal and capital burgh of the county."[s] How shortly and sorrily it maintained that position is proved by the Acts of Parliament; for these show that in less than eighty years after it was made the county town, the sheriff and his deputes petitioned for the removal of the courts to Stonehaven, in consequence of the extreme poverty of the accommodation at Kincardine, there being neither a tolbooth, nor any house for "parties to ludge into for thair intertenement," in which state, it is said, matters had continued "mony zeiris,"[t]—the free hostelry having been long previously abolished.

The town of Kincardine had probably been in a poor state even when the Earl Marischal obtained the charter, although a late writer supposes it was once a great place, extending "from the ground at the foot of the castle to near Fettercairn House,"[u] a distance of at least an English mile. That idea had been assumed in consequence of foundations of cottages being often turned up in that line of road, which was the old highway from Kincardine to Fettercairn; but the real extent of the town in that direction had only been from the East to the West Ports, a distance of about two hundred yards.

Although no house remains to shew where the town of Kincardine stood, the site of both ports, and also that of the market cross, are still pointed out, and the old burial-ground of St Catherine is laudably preserved, surrounded by a rude stone wall, and overshadowed by a few trees. It ought to observed that the Cross, now preserved at the village of Fettercairn, is a memorial of late date, having been erected by the celebrated John, Earl of Middleton, and gifted by him to the town of Kincardine. He was born near that place, and latterly assumed his titles from lands which he held in the same neighbourhood, and the Cross bears his own arms and initials, with the Scottish lion, and the date of 1670.

Apart from the stone circle on the hill of Herscha, the Roman Camps at Fordoun and Clattering Brigs,[v] and some other ancient

[s] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 192. [t] Acta Parl., iv. 374.
[u] New Stat. Acct., 84. In 1790 Kincardine contained only 70 or 80 souls.
[v] See an engraving of the camp at Clattering Brigs in Chalmers' Caled., i. 178.

traces, the parish of Fordoun is remarkable as having been one of the earliest seats of the Christian faith in Scotland. St Palladius is said to have settled there in the fifth century, and his church occupied the same romantic site as the parish kirk of the present day, while a copious well at the same place still preserves his name, as does also an annual market in the neighbourhood, vulgarly called *Paddy* fair.

St Palladius died and was buried at Fordoun, and, as tradition relates, many great personages made long and arduous pilgrimages to his shrine. Among these were Kenneth III., whose tragical death has already been alluded to, and Archbishop Shevez of St Andrews, the latter of whom collected together the bones of Palladius, which appear to have been then scattered about, and had them put into a new shrine made of silver, or, according to Butler, he had the old shrine "enriched with gold and precious stones."[w] Palladius' relics, however, soon lost their virtue, for the Reformation followed within fifty years, and Wishart of Pittarrow, the selfish and sacrilegious Comptroller of James V., is said to have enriched his own coffers by seizing the holy casket, and scattering its still more revered contents to the winds; from which time, says an old writer, the family "never prospered."

The older part of the edifice in the churchyard, known as St Palladius' Chapel, was perhaps built by Archbishop Shevez, but its architectural peculiarities are so few that the age cannot well be ascertained. The east gable, is obviously the oldest portion. It is ornamented by a small mutilated piscina, terminating in a rude pointed arch, hewn out of a single stone; and there also, within an arch now built up, the ashes of Palladius are said to have reposed. The old families of Halkerton and Monboddo bury in the vault beneath this chapel, to one of the latter of whom there is a monument, with a quaint Latin inscription; and there also stands the curiously sculptured stone which local story associates with the murder of King Kenneth.[x]

The parish church of Fordoun, adjoining St Palladius' Chapel, rebuilt upwards of twenty years ago, is a handsome structure with a square Gothic tower, and the churchyard contains some

[w] Lives of the Saints (PALLADIUS), July 6. [x] Sculpd. Stones of Scot.

respectable monuments, the most conspicuous of which is a pillar of Aberdeen granite lately raised to the memory of George Wishart, the reformer and martyr, who was a cadet of the old family of Pitarrow. These, together with the manse, the school, and the new and old schoolhouses—in the latter of which the celebrated author of the "Minstrel" lived several years, and taught the youth of the parish, previous to his elevation to the chair of Moral Philosophy at Aberdeen—and an old hostelry, constitute what is now termed the *town*, or village of Fordoun.[xx] The stream of the Luther washes the base of the rock upon which the kirk stands, and the whole forms an enchanting and romantic spot. Here, it is believed, in the dell between the church and the rising ground opposite (the solitude of which has since been broken by a public road), Dr Beattie composed the greater part of the Minstrel, and he thus beautifully describes the immediate locality in his Ode to Retirement:—

"Thy shades, thy silence, now be mine,
Thy charms my only theme;
My haunt the hollow cliff, whose pine
Waves o'er the gloomy stream,
Whence the scared owl, on pinions grey,
Breaks from the rustling boughs,
And down the lone vale sails away
To more profound repose."

Apart from the fact of the quiet of this part of the vale of the Luther not being then broken by a common highway, the village of Auchinblae, on the east side of that stream, was then also of small importance. Now-a-days, however, matters are different: a considerable trade in linen manufactures and general merchandise is carried on in the village, which contains a neat Free Church and manse, a post-office, branch banks, a gas work, and several inns, with a population of about 600 persons.

The pretty pastoral district of Glenfarquhar, to the north of Auchinblae—now studded with comfortable farm houses and cottages—long furnished the old monks of Arbroath with shealing and pasture for their herds of cattle and swine.[y] In later times an embattled fortalice of the Burnets and the Falconers

[xx] John de Fordun, the celebrated author of the *Scotichronicon*, is supposed to have been born at, and to have assumed his name from, the village of Fordoun, about the year 1350.

[y] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 60.

stood there, sheltered by a cluster of trees, amidst the scanty remains of which are the foundations of the birth place of Falconer, Lord President of the Court of Session.

A little to the north west lies Drumtochty, and the beautifully romantic gorge of the *Bow Glen*, separated from the valley of Strathmore by the hill of Strath-finella, so named, it is conjectured, from the reputed murderess of Kenneth III. Near the middle of the valley, and on the lands of Glensaugh, a short distance off the road, is the Friars' Glen, or Hermitage, surrounded on all sides by mountains, and watered by a transparent brook. The remains of the dwelling house, barn, and byre, of the last occupant stand in a corner of the glen, and these the writer of the old Statistical Account calls "the ruins of a small friary,"—a mistake, which had originated from the fact that in 1402, Fraser of Frendraught granted the property to the Carmelite or White Friars of Aberdeen, who continued to draw the revenues of it down to the Reformation.[z]

—o—

## SECTION II.

## Castle, and Kirk of Glenbervy.

Edward I. at Glenbervy Castle—Submission of the Baron, and the Parson of the Kirk—Kirkyard—Drumlithie—Chapel burned—Curious epitaph on the Hassas, Olifards, Melvilles, Auchlecks, and Douglases—Account of the Melville Family—the Sheriff boiled at Garvock—the 9th Earl of Angus—his successors in Glenbervy, and failure of that line of the Douglases—Stuarts of Inchbreck—Ancestry of Burns the Poet—Burneses of Montrose.

When Edward I. left the Castle of Kincardine, he passed to "the mountagne of Glowberwy,"[a] or Glenbervy, the parish adjoining Fordoun on the east, and there he remained for the night. History and tradition both corroborate the fact of a castle having been at Glenbervy from a very remote period, and there is no doubt but the King made it his residence upon the occasion referred to, although the silence of the writer of the royal Diary on that particular point, might lead those unac-

[z] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 386. [a] Bannatyne Miscell., i. 277.

quainted with the locality to infer that the party had rather encamped among the mountains; the designation "mountagne" being merely descriptive of the topographical appearance of the district.

The old castle of Glenbervy is believed to have occupied nearly the same site, on the banks of the Bervy water, as the present neat mansion house; and at the time of the King's visit it belonged to a branch of the old family of Melville. Many barons of that name did homage to Edward, and among these was the laird of Glenbervy. His submission took place at Lumphanan, in Aberdeenshire, on the 21st of July; and, from the writs printed by Sir Francis Palgrave, it appears that John of Stowe, parson of the kirk of Glenbervy, performed the same service at the same time and place.[b] Subsequently, after the King had returned southward to Berwick-upon-Tweed, the same churchman repaired thither, and again took the oath of allegiance;[c] but nothing further is known of his history.

The old kirk stood within the present burial ground, opposite to the mansion house. A new church was lately erected in a bleak field by the road side. The name of the patron saint is lost, and but a mere fragment of the old kirk remains. It adjoins the burial aisle of the Douglases, which is wholly covered with ivy and shaded by a few good specimens of the yew—a beautiful tree, much too rare in Scottish graveyards.

The church, which belonged to the diocese of Brechin, is rated in the ancient *taxatio* at £20 Scots. A chapel, situated at Drumlithie, was dependent upon the kirk of Glenbervy, the patronage of both of which livings went along with the estates.[d] The first recorded parson is described as "Henricus persona de Glenberuin," in a grant of the lands of Bractullo, in Kirkden, by Randulph of Strathechyn, to the Cathedral of Brechin, about the year 1222;[e] but, from the time of Stowe until nearly the middle of the fifteenth century, there are few notices of much moment either of the kirk or its vicars. Some of the vicars, as then frequently happened, were nearly related to the chief heritor or patron. Towards the close of the century just named, while the

[b] Palgrave, 177. [c] Ragman Rolls, 142; Prynne, 657; Rymer, i., pt. iii. 163.
[d] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 348. [e] *Ibid.*, 3.

property belonged to the family of Auchinleck, and during the wardship or minority of the heir apparent, an action was raised by the King against Sir John Auchinleck of that Ilk for "the wrangwis vsing and disponyng apon the samyn kirk," which was "a sequele and pertinentis of the said landis," first "to vmquhile Maister William Auchinlek his brother, and thereafter to Maister Johne of Auchinlek his sone,"[f]—a dispute of which the issue is not recorded.

Drumlithie has been *the* village of the parish from a remote period, notwithstanding that the Douglases had the Kirkton of Glenbervy erected into a barony. That village still keeps its old position, and has a small trade in linen and other manufactures; and the parochial school, the Episcopal and Free Churches are situated there. The former sect of Christians have been established at Drumlithie ever since Episcopacy was introduced into this country; and in 1746, when the Duke of Cumberland and his forces were annihilating the Jacobites in this quarter, he not only burned down the chapel, but subsequently had its parson seized as a non-juror, and imprisoned in the county jail, because he persisted in his ministry, and "did not pray for his Majesty *by name*, his heirs, and successors, and all the royal family."[g]

Although none of the monuments in the kirkyard of Glenbervy has any pretensions to beauty of design, few rural graveyards contain so many memorials of the ancestors of those who have rendered themselves famous in the annals of their country. The most interesting to the historian and antiquary are those within the Douglas aisle—the one a mural tablet, and the other chest-shaped: the first need only be here noticed, the latter being interesting only in so far as it contains the ashes of the ninth Earl of Angus, and those of his lady Ægidia Graham of the old family of Morphie. The first is a renewed monument of date 1680, with some curious mortuary ornaments, and the armorial bearings of the ancient families of Hassa, Olifart, Melville, Auchleck, and Douglas. The inscription, which is in old contracted Latin, narrates the valorous actions, and the matrimonial alliances, of the lairds and ladies of Glenbervy, from the remote period of A.D. 730. About that time (according to

[f] (1493)—Acta Aud., ii 180. [g] Black Book of Kincardinesh., 41–9.

the inscription), Hew Hassa, a German by birth, came to this country and married Germunda Dervise, the heiress of Glenbervy, the last of whose male descendants fell at the battle of Barrie in 1012, while attempting to expel the Danes from Scotland. Helen, the last of the Hassas, married Duncan Oliphart, a captain or soldier of the Mearns *(Merniæ Decurio)*, and from Margaret, his great-grand-daughter, sprung the present family of Arbuthnot. Walter Oliphart, the son of Helen Hassa, had by Matilda, daughter of Sinel, thane of Angus, an only son called Osbert, who fell in the Holy Wars with Godfrey of Boulogne, whose only daughter married James Melville, an Hungarian noble, and his son Hew married Gernarda, daughter of Macpender, the thane of the Mearns, who murdered Duncan II., in 1095.

Although little reliance need be placed upon any portion of this sculptured narrative, which is one of the most singular of its kind extant (its perpetuation of the sobriquet of the fifth Earl of Angus, he being there designed "Bell the Cat," being perhaps not the least curious of its features), the lands of Glenbervy were in possession of a baron in the twelfth century, whose surname probably was Melville, it being a common name in the district at that period.[h]

The Melvilles came to Scotland with David I., under whom they had a settlement in the Lothians, and their progenitor is said to have borne the name of *Male*, and so called his lands Maleville.[i] Chalmers holds that they were of Anglo Norman lineage, while Crawford asserts, perhaps following the tablet in the burial vault of Glenbervy, that they were from Hungary, where, he adds, some families bear the same name and arms.[j] The family had settlements both in Angus and Mearns in William the Lion's time, for in 1189, Richard of Melville made over part of the lands of Kinblethmont, and the patronage of the chapel of St Lawrence on that estate, to the Abbey of Arbroath.[k] Nothing is recorded of the parentage of Richard; but Philip, the founder of the Mearns-shire branch, is called the son of Galfrid of Melville, who was eminent during the reigns of David I., and the two suc-

[h] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 63.
[i] Chalmers' Caledonia, i. 524.
[j] Crawford's Peerage, 324.
[k] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 99.

ceeding monarchs.[l] Some time before the year 1200, Philip of Melville, married Eva, daughter of Walter the son of Sibbald, with whom he received the lands of Monethyn or Mondynes in the parish of Fordoun,[m] which were previously owned by Richard of Freuill.[n] His son, also called Philip, was sheriff of Aberdeen in 1222, and subsequently sheriff of the Mearns. Afterwards, in 1241, he was joint justiciary of Scotland proper, along with Richard of Montealt,[o] and from him was descended the knight who did homage to Edward I. at Lumphanan.

Another of the Melvilles was sheriff of Kincardineshire in the time of James I., and of his horrible death by boiling in a caldron on the hill of Garvock, Sir Walter Scott, in noticing the similar fate of Lord Soulis, says—"The tradition regarding the death of Lord Soulis, however singular, is not without a parallel in the real history of Scotland. The same extraordinary mode of cookery was actually practised *(horresco referens)*, upon the body of a Sheriff of the Mearns. This person, whose name was Melville of Glenbervy, bore his faculties so harshly that he became detested by the barons of the county. Reiterated complaints of his conduct having been made to James I. (or, as others say, to the Duke of Albany), the monarch answered, in a moment of unguarded impatience, 'Sorrow gin the Sheriff were sodden and supped in broo!' The complainers retired perfectly satisfied. Shortly after, the lairds of Arbuthnot, Mathers, Lauriston, and Pitarrow, decoyed Melville to the top of the hill of Garvock, under pretence of a grand hunting party. Upon this place, still called the Sheriff's Pot, the barons had prepared a fire and a boiling caldron, into which they plunged the unlucky Sheriff. After he was '*sodden*,' as the King termed it, for a sufficient time, the savages, that they might literally observe the royal mandate, concluded the scene of abomination, by actually partaking of the hell-broth. The three lairds were outlawed for the offence, and Barclay, one of their number, to screen himself from justice, erected the Kaim (*i. e.*, the fortress) of Mathers, which stands upon a rocky and almost inaccessible peninsula overhanging the German Ocean. The Laird of Arbuthnot is said to have eluded the Royal ven-

[l] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 110.
[m] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 64. [n] *Ibid.*, 62. [o] Douglas' Peerage, ii., 110.

geance, by claiming the benefit of the law of the clan Macduff. A pardon, or perhaps a deed of replegiation, founded on that law, is said to be still extant among the records of the Viscount of Arbuthnot."[p]

Of the Angus-shire branch of the Melvilles, were the celebrated Andrew and James Melville of the Reformation, sons of the lairds of Baldovie and Dysart, near Montrose; but the original or Mearns-shire branch, survived in the male line only until 1468, when Alexander Melville's sole daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, was married to Sir Alexander Auchinleck of that Ilk in Ayrshire. A grand-daughter of Elizabeth Melville in 1492, married Sir William Douglas of Braidwood, second son of Archibald Earl of Angus, and by her he had the barony of Glenbervy. These last were the grandfather and grandmother of Sir William Douglas, afterwards ninth Earl of Angus, from whom were descended the Dukes of Hamilton and Douglas, and many other noble houses.[q]

The lands of Glenbervy passed to Robert, second son of the ninth Earl of Angus, and a Nova Scotia baronetcy was created in the family in 1625. There were seven baronets in lineal succesion, and the sixth, Sir Robert, was compiler of the Peerage and Baronage of Scotland. He was succeeded by his only son, Alexander, the seventh and last baronet in the male line, who became physician to his Majesty's forces in Scotland, and married Barbara, daughter of Carnegy of Finhaven, but left no surviving issue, his only son, Robert, having predeceased him in 1780. The baronetcy was restored in 1831, to Kenneth Mackenzie of Kilcoy, in Ross-shire, nephew of Sir Alexander Douglas, by his only sister Janet, whose descendents continue to enjoy it, but the estates have long since passed to other hands.

Here also is the burial place of the Stuarts of Inchbreck, where a brass plate affixed to a part of the ruins of the old kirk commemorates the names of the various lairds from the year 1550. Prior to the middle of the sixteenth century, these lands formed part of the Glenbervy estate, and were then granted by Sir Archibald Douglas to David Stuart, out of gratitude for his care

[p] Border Minstrelsy, 462. [The "Sheriff's Pot," on the hill of Garvock, is popularly called *Brownie's Kettle.*]

[q] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 110.

of the granter while he lay wounded upon the field of Pinkie. Stuart subsequently took part with Queen Mary's forces at the battle of Corrichie, and, according to the ballad, he killed the corpulent Earl of Huntly with his own hand—

> "The Murray cried tak the auld Gordone,
> An' mony ane ran wi' speid,
> But *Stuart o' Inchbraick* had him stickit,
> And out gushit this fat lurdane's bleid."

Inchbreck, and the properties of Redmyre, and Castleton, which had been acquired by marriage, passed, in uninterrupted succession, from father to son until about the close of last century, when the late Mr John Stuart, W.S., succeeded his grandfather, and disposed of the whole. Kair had been previously sold, and Redmyre and Castleton had passed to other families; but Mr Stuart's uncle, Professor Stuart of Aberdeen, a native of the adjoining parish of Fordoun, and an industrious antiquary, purchased the patrimonial estate of Inchbreck. In that he was succeeded by his elder son George-Andrew, who bequeathed it to his surviving brother and sister.

The first Stuart of Inchbreck was a younger son of the then laird of Johnston or Laurencekirk, and a lineal descendant of the old family of Stuart of Morphie.[r] The succeeding members of the house of Inchbreck continued for many generations to exhibit that martial spirit, at home and abroad, which characterised their founder. Captain James, after serving some time in Holland, returned to Scotland in the memorable "forty-five," and enlisted in the cause of the Pretender under Lord Ogilvy. He was present at the carnage of Culloden, and from that time until his escape to France, he shared in the privations and calamities of his proscribed associates. Of this interesting period of his life, he kept a Diary, which is printed in the first volume of the Spalding Club Miscellany. This soldier was created a knight of St Louis of France, and died in 1776.

But, although last, it may not be of the least importance to the general reader to know, that the parish of Glenbervy was the "fatherland" of the Scottish Poet—ROBERT BURNS—and within its humble graveyard lie the ashes of many of his sires.

[r] Prof. Stuart's Essays, p. xi.

Four of the old tombstones record the death of various members of this interesting race, a brief sketch of whose family and name may neither be uninteresting nor out of place in this volume. William Burnes, father of the Poet, was the third son of Robert Burnes, farmer, first of Kinmonth, in his native parish of Glenbervy, and then of Clochnahill, in Dunottar. The Poet's father, it is well known, left his native county when about nineteen years of age, "upon which occasion, as he used to tell his children, he took a sorrowful farewell of his brother on the summit of the last hill from which the roof of their lowly dwelling could be descried." He first went to the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, and was employed as a gardener, but soon afterwards went to Ayrshire, where he married in 1757, and his illustrious son ROBERT, was born near Alloway, on the 25th of January 1759.

Of uncles and aunts the Poet had no lack, his grandfather having had no fewer than four sons and six daughters, most of whom arrived at maturity. We have not learned, however, that either they or their offspring have materially departed from the "noiseless tenor of their way," save some of the descendants of James, the eldest son, who, while his brother William went to the west country, settled himself in Montrose, of which place he was a burgess and town councillor, and where he died in 1761. His son, who died in 1837, and grandson, who died at Edinburgh in 1852, were both notaries public in Montrose, and the latter was long its chief magistrate, and a Justice of Peace for the county. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Provost Glegg of that burgh, and by her was father of the late Sir Alexander and Lieutenant Charles Burnes, whose tragic and melancholy fate at Cabool in 1841 is now matter of history, to which of late there have been unfortunately too many painful parallels in the same ill-fated region. Mr Burnes had also an older son (still surviving), now Sir James Burnes, Physician-General of the Bombay army, who, alike with his late lamented brother Sir Alexander, has not only gained the frequent thanks of the Indian Government for professional and diplomatic services, but has written various important works upon the geography and manners of the East.[rr]

[rr] Adam Burnes, Esq., writer, Montrose, is the second, and only other surviving brother, of the late Sir Alexander Burnes.

Although the Poet is now best known by the name of *Burns*, it may be proper to remark that his father always signed *Burnes*, as well as did the Poet himself, down to within the last ten years of his brief and eventful life, when, about 1786,[s] because of the name being pronounced in Ayrshire, as if written *Burns*, he and his brothers "consulted together and agreed to drop Burnes and assume Burns."[t] Such is the family account of the change of the name, which, as adopted by the Poet and his brothers, has no claim to antiquity. Not so with the name they rejected, which can be traced from remote times, through the records of both kingdoms, in all the varieties of spelling that individual caprice, or the peculiarities of ages could suggest. "The name of Burnes," says Sir J. B. Burke, Ulster King of Arms, "is of great antiquity. Godric de Burnes appears in the Domesday book as the lord of ample domains in Kent, in the time of Edward the Confessor; Raoul de Burnes made gifts to the Abbey of St Acheuil, in France, in 1189; and Godeholt and Eustace de Burnes and others of the same name are mentioned in the registers of the *curia regis* of Richard I., and John, and in the rolls of knights' fees of Henry III., and Edward I. In 1290, John de Burnes *miles*, was Edward's envoy to Rome, and in a charter of Edward II., Willielmus de Burnes is included amongst the benefactors to St Thomas's hospital at Canterbury. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the name is again prominent in Staffordshire, where John Burnes of Aldershaw was of high consideration at Lichfield, early in Elizabeth's reign, and his grandson of the same name, an active parliament-man and magistrate under Cromwell. The name is supposed to have been carried into Scotland, either by some of the followers of Edgar Atheling, in 1066, or during the time of Edward I. About 1500, the ancestors of Sir Alexander Burnes were settled as leaseholders of Bralinmuir of Inchbreck, in Kincardineshire."[u]

It is certain that Edward I. had followers of the name in Scotland as certainly as that he was in the parish of Glenbervy.[v] Bernes appears there as the name of a place, in two charters of Robert I., in which the word is variously spelled

[s] Letter to Mr Aitken, dated Mossgiel, 3d April, 1786.
[t] Scottish Journal of Topography, &c., Nov. 6, 1847.
[u] Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms. [v] Ragman Rolls, 147.

*Bernis* and *Bernes*, and the lands are described as lying "within the thanedom of Aberbothnoth." The same lands, it is believed, were afterwards known as Burnhous of Kair, in the barony of Mondynes.[w]

It was close to this spot, that the present family of Burnes are discovered in the early part of the sixteenth century as leaseholders of the lands of Bralinmuir and Bogjorgan, which form the estate of Inchbreck, in the parish of Glenbervy. The late Professor Stuart of Inchbreck, a man of considerable antiquarian research, who died at the age of 76, in 1827, averred that his ancestors had found them there in the reign of Queen Mary,[x] and some of them remained there till 1807; thus showing an unbroken connection with the lands for about three centuries. This is confirmed by the tombstones at Glenbervy, and also by a deed of the Earl of Traquair, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, to Alexander Straitown, dated 5th April 1637, which is signed by John Burnes, residing at Thornetoun, in the same locality.

Of the four tombstones which belong to the Burneses, the most notable are those of James Burnes of Bralinmuir, and his wife Margaret Falconer, who were the great-grand-parents of the poet Robert Burns; and of William Burnes, of Bogjorgan, and his wife Christian Fotheringham, the great-grand-parents of John Burness,[y] author of the popular poetical tales of Thrummy Cap, The Ghaist o' Garron Ha', &c. There were two younger brothers of the same family, of whom one, Robert, settled in the parish of Benholm, while the other, Colonel John Burnes, was included in the Act of Parliament of William and Mary, "rescinding the forefaulters and fynes since the year 1665," as having been a partisan of the House of Stuart.[z]

The family of William Burnes continued, in the persons of three successive Williams, to occupy Bogjorgan till 1784, when John, the above-named poet, and son to the last William, quitted that place for Stonehaven, near which, after a life of penury and

[w] Robertson's Index, 17, 23.

[x] Ancestry of Burns, *Edinburgh Courant*, April 26, 1851.

[y] The name like Forbes has frequently, but not generally (so far as I have seen), been spelt with a double *s*. The Poet received the single *s* from his father; then adopted the double *s*, and finally ended by shortening the name to Burns.

[z] Acta Parl., ix. 166.

hardship he perished in a snow storm in 1826, and his remains were interred in the Spittal graveyard of Aberdeen.

The descendants of James Burnes and Margaret Falconer can be more clearly traced by the records of the Lord Lyon's Court. Besides two daughters, they had five sons, William, Robert, George, James, and Thomas. The eldest and youngest died early, and the former having left no issue, was succeeded at Bralinmuir by his brother James, whose son only relinquished it in 1807. The second and third sons became leaseholders on the domains of the Keiths Marischal, at Clochnahill of Dunottar, and Elfhill of Fetteresso, and it is to them that Robert Burns, the grandson of the former, particularly alludes when he says, "my ancestors rented lands of the noble Keiths Marischal, and had the honour of sharing their fate. I mention this because it threw my father on the world at large. They followed boldly where their leaders led, and welcomed ruin and shook hands with infamy, for what they believed to be the cause of their God and their king."[zz] The Earl Marischal, it is well known, proclaimed the Chevalier King of Great Britain at the head of his retainers, on the 28th September 1715, at the market cross of the neighbouring city of Aberdeen, and again, after the battle of Sheriffmuir, at the gate of his own house of Fetteresso, in presence of the unfortunate Prince himself, and his general, the Earl of Mar. Under such circumstances it is obvious that the parochial tenantry, even if they wished, could not altogether escape the treason; and although it is said that they lost their all in the misfortunes which overtook and scattered them, yet the dignity of their moral worth was not subdued.

Robert Burnes married Isobel Keith (a circumstance which has probably led the Ettrick Shepherd to call the family cadets of the Earls Marischal), and besides daughters, he was the father of three sons, James, Robert, and William. As before noticed, the two last named sons went to the south country, where William married Agnes Brown, by whom he had his son Robert Burns the poet. James, the eldest, settled at Montrose, and there died in 1761, aged forty-four, leaving by his wife Margaret Grub, an only son and daughter, the former of whom is the gentleman

[zz] Letter to Dr Moore, 2d August 1787.

that all the Poets' biographers applaud, for having responded so readily to the necessitous appeal of his then neglected but now honoured kinsman. It was he also who met Burns by appointment at Stonehaven in 1787, when the poet and his friend Mr Ainslie were on a northern tour, and conducted him into the circle of his paternal kindred.[a]

—o—

## SECTION III.

## Castle of Dores, or Durris.

Route, and Visit of Edward I. to Durris—story of Hog of Blairydryne, &c.—Castle of Durris—visited by Alexander III.—Thanedom gifted to Sir Alexander Fraser—sold to Hay of Errol—Lands herried, and Castle burned—subsequent Proprietary History—Red Beard's Well—the Kirk.

THE Castle of Dores stood on the south bank of the Dee, upon a rising ground, or rather a conical knoll, which in Gaelic would be written and pronounced *Torr*,—hence probably the real origin of the name of the parish or district. The site is about twelve miles south-west of the city of Aberdeen, the place to which King Edward next repaired, and little more than the same distance north-east of the castle of Glenbervy.

In going from Glenbervy to Durris, Edward crossed by the mountains of that parish, through a swampy pass, dreary even at this day, called the Cryne Corse, and alighted upon the castle of Dores or Durris, which his Diarist describes as "a manour in the Downes, amange the mountayns,"[b]—*Downes* being either a misnomer, or descriptive of the flat aspect of the country in the neighbourhood of the castle compared with that through which the royal party had been travelling some days previously. By the route just named King Edward had passed the Stone House of Mergie, crossed the Blackburn and water of Cowy at pretty romantic spots, and on ascending the hill of Cairnmonearn, would be in view of the sea, and the ancient town of Aberdeen. In the

[a] See Burns' letter to his brother Gilbert, Sept. 17th, 1789, and Lockhart's Life.
[b] Bannatyne Miscell., i. 278.

swamp on the east, and almost at his feet, lay a trackless wild, traversed now-a-days by the Slug road, by which Her Most Gracious Majesty has passed frequently to and from her Highland retreat of Balmoral, *via* Stonehaven.

One of the places on Edward's route through these mountains is called Eshintillie *Regis*,[c] to distinguish it from another Eshintillie which belonged to a subject. It is said that James V. travelled there *incognito*, and from the kindness shewn to him by a person named Hog, then farmer of Blairydryne, the Earl Marischal, who had a proprietary interest in Dores, gifted that farm to Hog, one of whose descendants married the heiress of Skene of Raemoir, in a neighbouring parish.[d] The family of Hog have long since died out, but the name is preserved in the district by a charity which was left by a parishioner so called for educational and other purposes, among which, with a kindly remembrance of the pleasures and scenes of his boyhood, was a payment to the cattle herds on the hill of Cairnshee, upon which he himself had tended sheep and cattle, for the purpose of raising a midsummer fire.[e]

The site of the castle of Dores, which the agricultural improvements of the present century has greatly reduced in size, appears to have been moated in old times, and the castle itself was burned by the Marquis of Montrose, but no record or tradition of it remains in the district, except the significant name of "the Castlehill." It was occupied as a residence by Alexander III., and the earliest mention of it occurs in the Chamberlain Rolls of that period, when certain sums of money were paid for repairs to the houses of Collyn [Cowy], and the vessels and bridge at the house of Durres,[f] but whether the bridge was of stone or wood is not recorded—it may have been a draw bridge for the castle.

The visit of King Edward occurred on the 13th of July 1296; but of the subsequent history of the castle little has been learned. In 1373, King Robert II. granted to John Fraser, son of the deceased Sir William Fraser, knight, the land of Wester Essyntoly (which John of Dalgarnok had resigned), for the blench ferme of a silver penny yearly at the castle hill of Durris—"apud castri

[c] Acta Parl., vii. 591; Inq. Spec. Kincardinesh., No. 69.
[d] Coll. in Aberdeen, &c., 638; Inq. Spec. Kincardinesh., No. 135.
[e] New Stat. Account, 177. [f] Chamberlain Rolls, i. *34.

montem de Durrys."[g] The lands of the Castletown of Dores, which lie but a short distance from Maryculter, where the Knights Templars had a residence, and which barony belonged entirely to them, are called "the Templarie lands;"[h] but Durris proper was anciently a thanedom, and the collectors of the rents of the King's lands take credit for payment of these.[i]

Sir Alexander Fraser, who was Chamberlain, and brother-in-law to The Bruce, was the first baron of Durris, and received that thanedom, and the old royal hunting forest of Cowy, and many other lands from the King for his services as a soldier and statesman. These lands continued in possession of the Frasers till about the end of the fifteenth century, although in 1413, the pecuniary affairs of the knight of the period became so embarrassed that, reserving only the life rent interest of his mother-in-law, he agreed to sell the whole property "for euirmare," to Hay of Errol, Constable of Scotland, for, as the disposition quaintly bears, "a sowme off sylure before hand in my mykyle mistre [great necessity], to me payit."[j] Still, the estates did not pass out of the family, for long subsequently in 1494, one of the Frasers held an interest in them, for the bishop of Brechin then raised an action before the Lords of Council setting forth that William Fresale withheld from him and the kirk of Brechin, "the secund teynd of his relief of the landis of Durris," which was claimed as belonging to that bishoprick.[k]

During Montrose's wars the castle of Durris was occupied by Forbes of Leslie, whom Spalding describes as "a gryte covenanter," and fearing that his house might be plundered by the royalists, he had the greater part of his effects hidden, or carried away to a place of greater safety. As anticipated, the castle was soon afterwards assailed by the Gordons, who, in the absence of better fare, regaled themselves upon "beir and aill," and "bruk up girnellis and book [baked] bannokis at good fyres, and drank mirrellie vpone the lairdis best drink, syne careit away with thame alss mekill victuall as thay could beir, whilk thay culd not get eitin and distroyit."[l] This was in 1639, and in 1644, the place

[g] Reg. Mag. Sig. p. 99.
[h] Acta Parl., vii. 591; Templaria.
[i] Chamberlain Rolls, v. x.
[j] Antiq. of Shires of Aberb. and Banff, iii. 364.
[k] Acta Dom. Con., 355; Antiq. of Shires of Aberb. and Banff, iii. 365–367.
[l] Spalding's Trubles, i. 188.

was subjected to a similar raid, and the house garrisoned by "ten soldiouris" under command of Robert Irvine, for the purpose of preserving the girnells or granaries which were well stocked with grain, during which "thay leivit upone [Lord Fraser's] nolt and scheip and vther commodeteis."[m] But it was upon Sunday the 17th of March, in the following year, that Durris suffered most severely, for the Marquis of Montrose, then on his march southward to Dundee, plundering and burning the lands and houses of such of the Covenanters as lay in his route, set fire to "the place, lauche bigging, and haill cornes [of Durris], and spolzeit the haill ground of horss, nolt, scheip, and other goodis."[n]

In the year 1669, Sir Alexander Fraser, who was many years royal physician, had a charter of confirmation of Durris from Charles II., upon the resignation of Lord Fraser.[o] On the 2nd of December of the same year we find John Burnett served heir to his father Andrew Burnett "of Dooris, merchant burgess of Aberdeen," in these lands,[p] over which it is probable he held a mortgage.

Sir Alexander Fraser was twice married, and by his first wife he had two sons and a daughter, the younger of whom Charles, translated Plutarch's Lives, and is supposed to have been author of the Turkish Spy. By his second marriage he had a son and daughter, the former of whom became Sir Peter, and was the last Fraser of Durris. Sir Peter's daughter Carey, a maid of honor to Catherine, Queen of Charles II., married the celebrated General, the Earl of Monmouth, by whom she had an only daughter Henrietta Mordaunt, who became the wife of Alexander, second Duke of Gordon, by which means the estate of Durris was carried to that Ducal house.[q]

The mansion house, built by a lessee of the Duke of Gordon, is pleasantly situated near the Dee, and the entail being transferred to property in the neighbourhood of Gordon Castle, the

[m] Spalding's Trubles, ii. 338. [n] *Ibid.*, 458. [o] Acta Parl., vii. 591.
[p] Inq. Spec., Kincardinesh., No. 115.
[q] This lady had four sons and seven daughters. The eldest son succeeded as 3d Duke of Gordon; the 2d died a Captain; the 3d was "Lord Lewis Gordon," famous in Jacobite Minstrelsy; and the 4th, Lord Adam, was Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in Scotland, and builder of the house of The Burn, near Fettercairn. The 3d and 6th daughters were married respectively to the Earls of Aberdeen and Wemyss, all of whom were educated by their mother in the Protestant religion, for which she had a pension from George II. of £1000 a-year.—*Doug. Peer.*, i. 654.

lands of Durris were sold under the provisions of an Act of Parliament in 1837, to the late Anthony Macteir, who was a successful merchant in India, and by whose enterprise the estate has been greatly increased in value.

The parish is meagre both in antiquarian remains and in traditionary lore. The few pre-historic traces that have been found are noticed in the New Statistical Account, and consist of several tumuli, one of which, by the side of the Dee, contained stone coffins with human remains. At the 'Spital Croft, a reputed seat of the Knight Templars, which lies to the south-east of the church, an old bronze pot was found some years ago, now preserved at the house of Durris. It holds about a half gallon, is similar in form to the old-fashioned broth or *kail-pots* of Scotland, having three feet to rest upon, and two ears for fixing the bow or handle to.

The chief tradition of the parish is one regarding a freebooter called *Red Beard*, who is said to have lived in a cave on the hill of Cairnmonearn, where a spring-well preserves his name; but beyond his dexterity in lifting cattle and the like, nothing is recorded of him.

The kirk, which is first mentioned in 1249, is rated in the ancient *taxatio* at ten merks; and the second teinds of the relief of the lands of Durris belonged to the Bishop and church of Brechin.[r] The church of Durris was in the diocese of St Andrews; but the names of the early pastors are unrecorded, with the exception of Mr William Crychtoune, who was appointed to the parish church, by the Archbishop, in 1487.[s]

The kirk, erected in 1822, is a plain building: it stands by the side of the Dee, near the foot of the romantic burn of Shiach, and two burial aisles are attached to it—one is called Innes' aisle, the other Fraser's. The first has its name from a lessee of the estate, and the latter bears a rough carving of the Fraser arms, and the initials, T. F.

[r] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 169, 240; Acta Dom. Concil., 355.
[s] Antiq. of the Shires of Aberdeen and Banff, iii. 360.

—o—

# CHAPTER VI.

# The Round Tower, Cathedral, Castle, and Town of Brechin.

## SECTION I.

First Notice of Brechin—The Culdees—The Round Tower—Pagan and Eastern Origin Refuted—Christian Symbols, &c., on Doorway—Supposed Date, and Purpose of Erection—General Description—Saved from Destruction—Satirical Poem suggesting the joining of the Tower to the Church.

THE name of Brechin is first met with towards the close of the reign of Kenneth III., and at that time it appears to have been a place of some consequence. It is next mentioned about the year 1012, soon after Malcolm II. defeated the Danes at Aberlemno, in honour of which victory he is said to have erected a monastery at Brechin, which he inscribed to the Blessed Virgin,[a] but no trace of it now remains.

This was probably a Culdee establishment—a system of priesthood which was then but recently introduced, for, contrary to popular belief, the Culdees are not mentioned in Irish history till the ninth century, about which time also they first appeared in Scotland. From what is recorded of them it is plain that they were secular canons, whose system became common in various Christian countries in the ninth century, and for whose government a great body of rules was drawn up by the Council of Aix-la-Chapelle, in the year 816. Why they should have acquired the *name* of Culdees both in Scotland and in Ireland is not certain; but that they had the same constitutions, and performed the same functions as the secular canons of other countries, is now well established.[b]

[a] Butler's Lives of the Saints (MOLOC), June 25. [An account of the Round Tower at Brechin, with illustrations, will be found in *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. iii.]

[b] In our Scotch charters they are called "Canonici qui Keldei dicuntur"—"Keldei qui se Canonicos gerunt"—"Keldei sive canonici."

The Culdees were also at York, and in the history of the foundation of the Hospital of St Leonard of that city, it is stated that when King Athelstan was on his way northwards to fight the Scots, he came to the church of St Peter's at York "where the ministers of that church were as yet called Culdees," and on his return after a victory he conferred on them valuable rights.[c]

Two of the best known seats of the Culdees in Scotland were at Abernethy, near Perth, and at Brechin, at both of which places chapters of them survived down to the reign of Alexander II. The most unequivocal traces of them now remaining either in Scotland or in Ireland (in the last of which countries they existed at Armagh until the seventeenth century), are their Round Towers and Churches. So far as relates to Scotland, the round towers of Abernethy and Brechin still remain, but the *colleges* or churches of both places exist only in name, although ruins of the houses were visible at Brechin in the time of Maitland the historian, who was a native of that place, and those of Abernethy are engraved by Captain Grose.[d]

These round towers were long said to have had a Pagan and Eastern origin, and some writers, even of our own day, disregarding the mass of evidence which has been accumulated to substantiate their Christian origin, still cling to that idea, without the least shadow of proof. They also ascribe, without any better reason, our ancient sculptured stones with their mysterious symbols, to a colony of Bhuddists, who, strange to say, erected no similar stones in their own country, nor left any in the countries through which they passed on their way to Scotland. In the same way the Eastern Pagans, who are said to have erected the round towers in Christian times in Ireland, have not left similar memorials of themselves in their own country, for although we are told of some round towers in the east, they do not conform in character to those in Ireland.[e]

The architecture of the round towers of Ireland agrees with that of ancient churches erected there from the fifth to the twelfth centuries. In one case a round tower is placed *on* a church as at Glendalough. In another the tower is built into the walls of

[c] Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 608. [d] Antiquities of Scot., ii. 251.

[e] As an example of this, see the round tower of Bhaugulpore, engraved in *Lord Valentia's Travels*, i. 85.

the church as at Roscrea. At Donoughmore, and Antrim, as at Brechin, the towers have well-known Christian symbols, yet differ in no respect in plan from those more numerous examples which are destitute of symbols.[f]

Apart from the representation of Christ upon the Cross, which surmounts the door-way of the Brechin tower, two ecclesiastical figures, are sculptured near the middle of the imposts of the door. These are considerably mutilated, and, as a diversity of opinion exists regarding their appearance —Mr Gough supposing them to represent the Virgin and St John, and Dr Wilson, St Serf and St Columba[g]—(conjectures for which there is no foundation), they are here represented as they now appear. It will be seen that both are habited in loose garments: the figure on the left grasps a crozier or pastoral staff with both hands, while that on the right has a cross-headed staff on which rests an open book held by the left hand.

These figures, which are cut out of the same stones as form the side lintels of the door, are in bold relief, resting upon pedestals which project about four inches, and each of the figures are about eighteen inches high. Both appear to have had beards, and something like a nimbus or glory had perhaps surrounded the head of the figure on the right, which is altogether of a more portly mould than its fellow. There are two unembellished blocks in the tower, one on each side of the crucifixion, but *outside* the sculptured part of the doorway, upon which it may have been intended to engrave some incident, perhaps illustrative of the life of the founder of the tower, whoever that had been.

There is also a diamond or lozenge-shaped figure, cut in low relief, on the front and middle of the door sill of the tower, bearing an illegible centre ornament, from which possibly a fleur-de-lis had issued, in four points, as one point of it is faintly visible in the north-east angle of the diamond. The two recumbent ani-

[f] There are no peculiar symbols on the Abernethy tower, but the four upper windows present traces of Norman architecture.

[g] Archæologia, ii. 85; Prehistoric Annals, 597; also Pennant's Tour, 162.

mals by the sides of the door sill, which have also been variously described, are much worn, and here engraved. Woodcut No. 1, which represents that under the left-hand figure, has (despite the laughter that Mr Gough's averred credulity has furnished to succeeding writers) much of the form of the skull and *proboscis* of an elephant, certainly not "a fish in the animal's mouth," as suggested by Dr Wilson, while the head and forequarters of the object (No. 2), have much the appearance of a horse. But it is idle to speculate on the sort of animals which these represent—most probably they are only objects of the artist's own creation, and there can be no doubt that No. 1, which is on the north side of the door, has feet and claws pretty similar to those of the nondescript animal figured upon a stone built into the west and outer gable of Meigle church.[h]

No. 1.

No. 2.

A button-shaped border surrounds the door-way (a part of which is also figured, along with the two animals), and resembles that upon some of the ancient sculptured monuments, particularly that on the Farnell stone, and the fragment which was found in a garden within the old boundary of the kirkyard of Brechin, upon the latter of which are the Virgin and Child, and St Peter, and allegorical representations of the Four Evangelists. These, however, are greatly inferior in execution to those upon the doorway of the tower, for in these a good knowledge is shewn of proportion, and of the joints and extremities, both in the human and animal figures, while the others are the squat and unshapely productions of untutored genius.[i]

Whether the old sculptured stone monuments and the round towers of Scotland are coeval I shall not attempt to determine,

[h] Sculpd. Stones of Scotland. [i] *Ibid.*

the age of the former being as uncertain as that of the latter; but it appears to me that both the towers and the monuments had not only a common origin but also a common use. The analogy of the architecture of the towers in Ireland to those in Scotland goes far to prove this point, and some of the mystical and Christian symbols on the sculptured stones of both nations are quite alike. As the round towers are peculiar to Scotland and Ireland, so also are those monumental stone crosses.

The clergy, called Culdees, were, with the exceptions of England and Wales, peculiar to Scotland and Ireland, and they first appeared in the latter country and then passed over to the former. These facts lead me still more firmly to believe that both the Scottish round towers and the sculptured stone crosses were the work of native artists who had been educated in convents under the eye of the primitive abbots and canons who came from Ireland to instruct the youth in the useful and ornamental arts, among which, doubtless, had been that of building, and carving in stone.

These secular canons, as before shewn, are first recorded in the ninth century; but written evidence shews that some of the Irish towers have a much more remote antiquity. Dr Petrie supposes that the Brechin tower was built some time about 1020,[j] or during the reign of Malcolm II. Such may be the fact, and without presuming to fix any period as the date of its erection, we may be allowed to remark that thirty years prior to that date, and only four years before the murder of Kenneth III., that King is recorded to have given the great city of Brechin to the Lord.[k] May it not therefore be feasible to suppose, that in doing so he had commanded some lasting and stately memorial to be erected at the place for which he shewed so great favor? Nothing could have been better devised for that purpose than the erection of a Round Tower, which the Culdees, who had received this favour from the King, would naturally suggest, in imitation of the monuments in their mother country.

Within the tower of Abernethy,[l] and most of the Irish towers,

[j] Round Towers of Ireland, i. 406.

[k] "Hic est qui tribuit *magnam* civitatem Brechne Domino."—*Innes' Crit. Essay*, 788.

[l] Small's Roman Antiquities in Fife, App. p. 12. [Mr Small supposes that "the Pictish race of Kings" were buried within the Abernethy tower. This is not

sepulchral remains have been discovered,[m] and in some cases, as in that of Kilkenny, round towers have been erected in churchyards *after* they had been Christian cemeteries, thereby shewing that the round towers were generally used as places of interment. But although the tower of Brechin was searched in 1842, and excavated down to the original soil, no such remains were found there. Some believe that these towers were erected as belfreys. It is certain many of them have been used as such, including those of Brechin and Abernethy.

The tower of Brechin is a spiral building, eighty-six feet nine inches high, and the stones are neatly dressed and joined into one another, in some parts resembling the twistings of a screw. It gradually tapers from an *external diameter* of about fifteen feet two inches at the base or sill of the door, to twelve feet eight and a-half inches at the four top windows of the tower. The walls are three feet eight inches thick at the door sill, and two feet five and a-half inches at the upper windows. It is divided into seven unequal apartments (exclusive of the spire or upper portion), by corbels of hewn stone, which project five or six inches, and on these the wooden floors and ladders are rested, by which the top is reached. The fourth and fifth stories are each lighted by a small aperture on the east and south respectively, and the seventh by four apertures, or windows, facing the four cardinal points. A comparatively modern octagonal spire of about fifteen feet in height covers the top[n] (in which there are four angular-headed windows), making a total elevation of about one hundred and one feet nine inches. The entrance door has an arched top, is six feet two and a-half inches high. The sill of the door is six feet eight inches from the ground.

Local story says that this tower vibrates in high winds, an idea which had originated in the fact of the lime or cement frequently giving way, by which it is bound to the corner of the church to the height of about thirty feet. It is also told, that with a view of testing the truth of its movement in stormy days, parties have

so certain as the fact that there were hereditary lay Abbots of the Culdees at Abernethy, who were also lords of the manor of Abernethy.—*Reg. Vet. de Aberb.*, 256 ]

[m] Betham's Etruria-Celtica, ii. 211-24.

[n] "The head of the Litl Steeple, blowen ower," 5th November 1683, was immediately restored.—*Brechin Session Records.*

put knives into these fissures, and had them snapt across by the tower suddenly reverting to its old position. These, although stories of mere hearsay, may not be altogether unfounded; but it can with much greater truth be affirmed, that in 1807, when it was proposed to make the present unshapely alterations upon the cathedral, an Edinburgh architect, who submitted plans for that purpose, gravely suggested that the Round Tower be demolished, and the stones used to assist in building the new walls!

It is difficult to say what would have been the consequence of this monstrous suggestion, but for the prompt interference of the late Lord Panmure and the late eccentric Mr Skene of Caraldston, who both felt so indignant at the spirit which dictated this outrage, that they not only rejected the plans of the architect, but vowed to hang the first man from the top, that dared to remove a stone of the tower!

The following *Pharos loquitur*, written about 1807, satirizing the joining of the Tower to the church, suggests an improvement which might yet be acted upon with good effect:—

"In ages dark, when men had light,
I rear'd my head on high,
And when they view'd me, to the sight,
I seem'd to reach the sky!
In lighten'd times, when men were blind,
And priest-craft rul'd the roast,
A kirk they tuckl'd to behind,
And made me like a post!

In modern days, if men be wise,
Alone again I'll stand,
And long be deem'd by curious eyes,
The wonder of the land!
What tho' I shake in stormy days,
I'm hale and sound ye see,
While *terra firma's* at my base,
There's little fear of me!"[o]

[o] In *Old Stat. Acct.*, v. 461 (xxi. 128); the tower "is said to bend like a willow in high winds, so as almost to touch the steeple!" The tower is about thirty-four feet south of the steeple.

—o—

## SECTION II.

Foundation of the Cathedral—the Culdees—the Chapter of the Cathedral—Seal of the Chapter—Roman Catholic Bishops—Gifts by Bishop Carnock—Extent and Revenues of the Bishoprick—Reformed Bishops—the Cathedral—West Door and Window—Modern alterations—the Steeple—Bishop's Palace—Canons' Houses—Foundation of the Hospital or *Maisondieu*—Dispute regarding the Patronage of it—the Rents granted by the Earl of Panmure to the Master of the Grammar School—Ruins of the Hospital—Public Schools—Eminent men, &c.

THE cathedral church of Brechin was founded by David I. probably about the year 1150. The Culdees were then in a transition state, and the Chapter was composed, in whole or in part, of those canons who, by their opponents the subsequent bishops, were spoken of with affection, as "Keldei nostri," and the names of two of whom still survive. These were Brice and Mallebryde: the first flourished A.D. 1178–98, and the latter A.D. 1202–22.[q] After the Culdees disappear, the Chapter of the cathedral was somewhat differently constituted, eleven of the old benefices being erected into canonries, as were those of Fothnewyen (Finhaven), and Lethnot which were subsequently added, the first by Sir Alexander Lindsay of Glenesk, and the other by his son Sir David, afterwards Earl of Crawford, thus making a Chapter of thirteen, exclusive of the Bishop, who sat as rector of the parish. This state of matters continued with but little change, down to the Reformation.

It was some time during the thirteenth century, before the additions made by the Lindsays of Glenesk, that the beautiful brass matrix was executed for the Seal of the Chapter. It is one of the best examples of the art of seal engraving of the early period to which it belongs, and "represents the Trinity under a Gothic canopy. The Father seated, supports between his knees the Son extended on the Cross. Over the head of the former is inscribed, on the under edge of the trefoil arch, the word PATER: on the arms of the Cross, the word FIL: and between them, over the head of the Son, is the Sacred Dove, with the designation, S. SPS. The legend is: + S. CAPITULI · SANCTE · TRINI-

[q] Reg. Ep. Brechin, ii. 255–69.

TATIS · D · BRECHIN." This beautiful seal is represented in the woodcut No. 1: the reverse side, as shewn in woodcut No. 2, is richly ornamented with scroll work.[r]

No. 1.

No. 2.

According to Keith, the first known Bishop of the diocese flourished about A.D. 1155–6, and is designated by the initial T.[s] Subsequently, in various charters granted by Bishop Robert of St Andrews, who died in 1159, "Samsone Episcopus de Brechin," appears as a witness;[t] and although the succession of the Bishops to this see is not so clear as could be wished, it is evident that Samson had at least twenty-one successors in office down to the period of the Reformation.[u] Some of these were of noble birth, and eminent in their day, such as Bishops Leuchars and Shores-

[r] *Proceed. of Society of Antiqs.*, i. 189. [This matrix, and also those of the seals of the Official of the Provincial of the Dominicans or Friars Preachers of Perth, and Bishop David Strachan, were found in the office of Messrs W. & C. Anderson, writers, Brechin, and presented by them to the Society of Antiquaries through the late P. Chalmers, Esq. Perhaps these seals had been at one time in the possession of a family surnamed Spence, who held the office of Commissary Clerk of Brechin, from 1634 till 1815.]

A brass matrix, of the 15th century, beautifully executed, shows the front head of a mitred Bishop, probably St Ternan. Below is a hunting horn stringed, the back ground being diapered. The legend is: SIGILLUM · CURIE · OFFICIALIS BRECINENSIS. This was found in the Links of Montrose in 1848.—*Ibid.*, 73.

[s] Catalogue of Scottish Bishops, 156.

[t] Reg. Prioratus S. Andree, 128.

[u] A list of the Bishops is given in *Reg. Ep. Brechin.*, i. vi.–xvi.

wood, both of whom were Chamberlains of the kingdom, the one in the reign of David II., the other in that of James III.[v]

Shoreswood's immediate predecessor, Bishop Carnock, was also deeply engaged in State matters, and accompanied Princess Margaret to her luckless marriage with the Dauphin of France. Carnock is the only one of the old Bishops of whose gifts to the church there is any notice, and these consisted of two silver candlesticks and seven silver cups. The cover of one of the cups is described as having the rays of the sun spread over it *(cum radiis solis super)*, and it is ordered to be kept for the special use of the Dean and Canons at the ordinary festivals.[w] Of these vessels themselves which are minutely described, even to the colour of the leather in which they were wrapped, there is now no trace; and valuable as they had been they do not seem either to have preserved the donor from the assaults of the members of his Chapter, or to have inculcated a thorough system of morality amongst them, for soon afterwards Bishop Carnock found cause to excommunicate the Archdeacon for laying violent hands upon him, and to threaten pains and penalties against the Dean for maintaining a concubine in his house.[x]

The cathedral of Brechin had twenty-three churches and chapels attached to it, all situated within Angus and Mearns, and so curiously scattered over different parts of both shires, that the diocese may be likened to a piece of patchwork, for in every corner of the bishoprick—even to the very ports of the burgh—parts of other dioceses intervene—a peculiarity in the capricious disposition of ecclesiastical territory, which in Scotland has only an analogy in that of the older diocese of Dunkeld.[y] The annual revenue or income amounted in 1561, to £1850 Scots, exclusive of payments in kind, which consisted of about 188 chalders of

[v] Crawford's Off. of State, 20, 36. [A stone with Bishop Shoreswood's armorial bearings upon it—(1 and 4, three lions' faces, 2 and 3, lion rampant; crest (perhaps) a wreath of thorns),—is built into the outer wall at the west gate of the kirkyard of Brechin.]

[w] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 61. [x] *Ibid.*, 124.

[y] St Michael's Mount,* within the enclosures of Brechin Castle, opposite Bearehill gate, was in the diocese of Dunkeld, and there the Bishop held consistorial courts.—*Inf. from the late P. Chalmers, Esq.* The Archdeacon's Barns, a curiously moated place with ditches, and walls, on the farm of West Drums, and estate of Aldbar, is surrounded on all sides, by the diocese of St Andrews. John, Archdeacon of Brechin, did homage to King Edward I. of England at Berwick-upon-Tweed, in August 1296.—*Rag. Rolls*, 164.

* The hollow adjoining St Michael's Mount is called *Michael Den*.

grain and meal, together with a quantity of salmon, capons, poultry, and geese.[z]

Down to the episcopate of Alexander Campbell, who, through the intrigues of his kinsman the Earl of Argyle, was raised to the see while yet a youth, the property of the church of Brechin was of much the same extent as during its best days. But, out of regard to the extraordinary part which Argyle played at the Reformation, he succeeded in obtaining for Bishop Campbell the unlimited power of disposing of all the benefices within the diocese, a right which, as already pretty fully shown, the Bishop unscrupulously exercised in favor of Argyle, and other relatives. Campbell died Bishop in 1606, after having held the office upwards of forty years. After a lapse of four years he was succeeded by Andrew Lamb, minister of Burntisland, who was one of three bishops who received Episcopal consecration in England by order of the King. He was translated to the see of Galloway in 1619, and four years previously he gifted the beautiful brass *hearse*, or chandelier, which still ornaments the church. This and the horologe or clock, which was given by Bishop Strachan, and continued to warn the inhabitants of the ceaseless "course of time" till nearly the close of last century, are all the recorded gifts which the bishops of post-reformation times made to the church,[a] of whom, inclusive of Alexander Campbell, there were eleven down to the Revolution, and ten subsequently, including the present bishop, who is a son of the late Lord Medwyn.

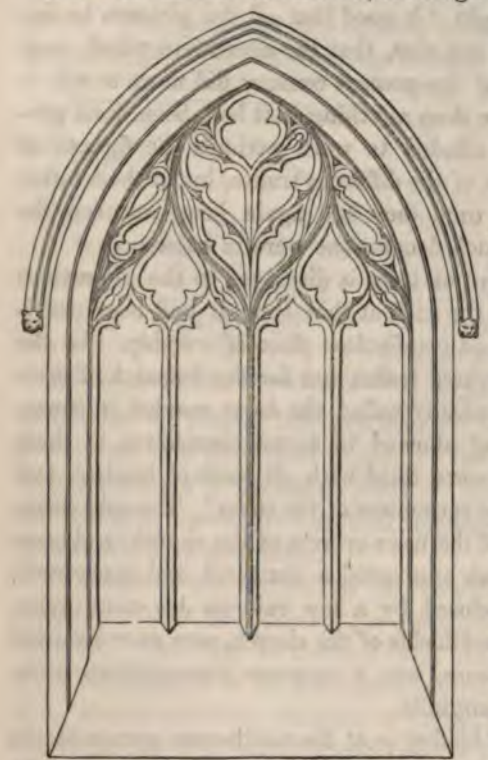
The Cathedral, now used as the parish church, was dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and down to the beginning of the present century, presented much the same appearance as it did during the Middle Ages. It was a stately fabric, partly in the Early English, partly in the Decorated styles of Gothic architecture, with nave, side aisles, and chancel. The nave, as it now stands, is a hundred and fourteen feet long by fifty-eight feet broad, the roof being supported by a row of six pillars and five arches on each side. At the late period alluded to, the aisles were demolished, the carved capitals of the pillars plastered over, and new walls built on both sides, from which couples were laid to the top of the arches.[b] The windows and mouldings of the clear-storey were thus hid

[z] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 417. [a] APPENDIX, No. VIII.

[b] An engraving of the kirk, prior to these alterations, is given in *Grose's Antiquities of Scot.*, ii. 261.

entirely from view, and gave place to an unseemly roof, which has not been inaptly designated "a quarry of slates."

The west door of the church, although much decayed, still presents some beautiful pieces of carved work, among which are traces of an almost unique figure in Gothic architecture, called the *reed pattern*, the only other example of which, so far as I know, is on the north doorway of the splendid cathedral of Ely, in Cambridgeshire. The large west window over the doorway (here represented) with graceful mullions and flamboyant tracery, is still pretty entire; and, although little exists of the east end or chancel of the church, the remaining portion is a fine specimen of the Early English style of architecture, being decorated by the bay-leaf and dog's-tooth enrichment.[c]



Some suppose that the church had originally extended further towards the east, and in digging graves in that direction foundations of walls have frequently been found, and in these stone coffins, hewn out of single slabs.[d] Some part of the building is also said to have been destroyed at the Reformation, which is

[c] The west door and chancel (with details), are engraved in *Reg. Ep. Brechin.*

[d] The remains of some of these coffins, one of which is pretty entire, and the curiously ornamented top of a sarcophagus, lie in the kirkyard. The latter is engraved in Mr Chalmers' *Sculpd. Stone Monuments*, plate xiii. It had at one time been used as a gravestone: the remains of an inscription . . . . FEARED ' GOD ' AND ESCHEVED ' ILL ' AND ' DEFAIRTED . . . are on the reverse of the stone, cut in characters of the 17th century.

by no means improbable, and others believe that the structure never was finished. But these ideas are merely conjectural. Better evidence remains to shew that in 1617, "the bischop and haill sessione" thought "it good that all the pictours be destroyit off the loftis;"[e] and also, that the alterations which took place at the beginning of the present century did more to rob it of its ancient appearance than anything that had been done previously. The *pictours* alluded to were perhaps the figures of saints and other insignia of the different trades, but if these latter were removed at that time they had again been restored, for down to 1807–8 some such decorations were in existence.

Although a great want of taste is displayed in the alterations which were made upon the kirk at that time, it had been previously an ill-cared for and comfortless place of worship. In the north porch the incorporated trades met for the despatch of business, and the aisles (ironically called the *horse market*, in consequence of children being allowed to amuse themselves in them during divine service), were filled with all sorts of lumber, and made a woodyard by the carpenters of the town.[f] The cold damp earth formed the floor of the nave or area of the church, and loose unseemly joistings of oak supported a shattered and leaky roof. The graveyard was enclosed by a low ruinous dry stone dyke, and the ground on the north side of the church, now over-crowded by graves and tombstones, was a common thoroughfare, occupied by saw-pits and dunghills.

The square tower or belfrey is at the north-west corner of the church, and with its octagonal spire, is a beautifully proportioned and imposing object of a hundred and twenty-eight feet in height. An octagonal staircase at the north-east angle leads to the bartizan, from which there is an extensive and interesting view. A fine floral moulding runs along the base of the bartizan on the west, and on the battlement, on the east side of the bartizan, is the date 1642. This tower may be said to be divided

[e] *Brechin Session Records.*

[f] The parish ministers and many of the heritors were buried in the south aisle, and there also lie the ashes of the celebrated Mr W. Guthrie of Fenwick, author of the Christian's Great Interest. He was born at Pitforthie, near Brechin, in 1620, and died, Oct. 10, 1655. Mr David Blair, first minister of the parish, was also buried in the south aisle, and according to the inscription on his tombstone, he instituted at Brechin, about 1760, the first Sabbath School that was opened in Scotland.

into several compartments, and the lowermost, in which the presbytery and kirk session meetings are held, has a groined roof, with arches springing from sculptured corbels, terminating in a plain circle. The great and two smaller bells are placed in the upper compartment, from which springs the base of the spire of the tower.

The four corbels on which the base rests, bear beautiful carvings in high relief. These sculptures are about seven inches in height, and from ten to twelve inches in length. Three of the ornaments are floral, and bear no marked peculiarity, excepting the broad and effective manner in which they are executed; but the fourth, here represented, is more remarkable. It abuts from the north-east corner of the tower, and, as will be seen, represents a whimsical freak in design, of a dog with its tail strangely turned over its back, picking a bone, and supported by a ram's head and horns.

The date of the erection of this tower is not ascertained, but probably it was built during the episcopate of Bishop Leuchars, 1354-73. This may be inferred from the fact that, upon an inquiry being made at an after period regarding the non-payment of an annual rent from the kirk of Lethnot, which was due to the cathedral, the debt was declared to have been partly defrayed in the time of that Bishop, by the debtor having given the use of a white horse and cart to lead stones to the building of the *campanile* or belfry of the church.[g] Doubtless, also, at the same time, the spire had been placed upon the Round Tower.

The Bishop's Palace, of which no trace is now left, except a very small portion of the arch of the gateway (on the inner and south side of the Bishop's Close), stood near the site of the old manse.[h] The ruins both of this edifice and of the Canons' houses

[g] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 74.

[h] When the old manse was taken down in 1850, a mutilated door or window lintel (now preserved in the garden wall of the new manse), was found, with the initials M. W. R. (Mr Wm. Rait—*v.* APPENDIX, No. VIII.), dated 1644, and these words:

. . . CRVX ' SERRATA ' MIHI ' INSIGNE ' EST ' CRV . . . . . .
. . . SVS ' SIT ' TVTELA ' MIHI ' CRVXQVE ' CORONA ' N . . . .

were to be seen towards the close of the seventeenth century, and also, in all probability, remains of Bishop Carnock's tower, which formed part of the old city wall. The mere localities of the residences of the treasurer, and some of the other members of the Chapter, which adjoined the cathedral, occupying the space from the Bishop's Close westward to the Chanonry Wynd, are traceable only through the ancient writs of the church; and in the garden of the old treasurer (now the property of Mr Prain, parochial schoolmaster), is a carving in stone of a female dressed in Roman costume, with a drawn sword in her hand. It ought also to be noticed that in 1848, while workmen were digging the foundations for a house, on the east side of the High Street, nearly opposite to the Bishop's Close, the fragment of a carving of the crucifixion, executed in rather a superior style, was found several feet below the ground. Rumour avers that the house in which this relic was got belonged at one time to the church, and was possessed by some member of the Chapter, and also that by the accidental discovery of an image in the wall of the more ancient house, which is popularly described as *a little Jesus in gold*, the owner, previously poor, became wealthy and independent!

The names of many of the altarages of the cathedral are lost, and so little remains relating to the chapels in the neighbourhood, that notices of all these foundations are reserved for the Appendix,[1] with the exception of the Hospital or *Maisondieu* which was the more important of these institutions, and from which sprung the grammar school. The ancient hospital, founded in 1264, by Sir William of Brechin, grandson of David Earl of Huntingdon and Garioch, lord of Brechin and Inverbervie, brother of King William the Lion, was supported by the revenues of certain lands in the parish, as described in the foundation charter, and for which the "chaplain and poor of the said house, were not to pay anything except only due and devout prayers and orisons." The Knight of Brechin bound himself, his heirs, and successors in the lordship, to protect all the lands, and other rights, which he had given to the hospital, reserving to them the sole power of presenting the master to the house, the bishop having "the care of spiritual things only."[2] A charter by which

[1] Appendix No. IX. [2] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 4–8.

an "isch and entry was given of a road thirty feet broad from the chapel towards the town of Brechin," was granted to the hospital in July 1267, from which time until about the close of the fifteenth century, when a dispute arose betwixt two parties, regarding the mastership of the house, nothing interesting is recorded of it. At that time the lordship of Brechin, previously in possession of the Crown,[l] was held by the Duke of Ross, son of James III., in virtue of which he had the right of presentation to the hospital.

This he appears to have exercised in favour of an Archibald Pattonsoun, and in opposition to him, James, son of George Ramsay of Foxtoun, claimed the office of master "to pertene to him be presentacioun of our souerane lord that last decest;" but the Duke of Ross being found "vndoutable patroune of the semmyn," Pattonsoun was not only declared to have the proper right to the emoluments arising from it, but Ramsay was also ordered to restore those which he had uplifted from the time of Pattonsoun's appointment. Besides, the "king's liegis" were warned "that nain of thaim tak apone hand to mak ony maner of persecucioune, or folowing of the said mater at the court of Rome, sen it pertenis to laud patronage, under the panis contenit in the act of parliament proscripcioun and bannysing."[m]

The farther history of this foundation is obscure until about the time that the lordship of Brechin became the property of the family of Panmure, when, during the preceptorship of Alexander Norrie, the chapel underwent considerable repairs at Norrie's private expense. These he agreed to waive on consideration that Sir Patrick Maule, afterwards Earl of Panmure, was to "apply the fruits and rents" of the preceptory "to the maintenance of the schoolmaster of Brechin, and of ane second minister there," to which he added the more selfish clause, "upon expectation of the said laird of Panmure his favour." Immediately after this, Robert Norrie, his son, had a presentation to the office of preceptor of *Maisondieu*, upon condition that he and "his successors shall serve the cure of an actuall and ordinar minister within the Chapell of the said Preceptory; and also, should teach the youth of the city of Brechin in grammar, and exercise the

[l] Acta Parl., ii. 42.

[m] Acta Dom. Con., 103, 128.

place and charge of an master of the grammar school within the samyne."[n]

The right of presentation continued with the Earls of Panmure down to the forfeiture of 1716, when their property was annexed to the crown; and the revenues of the hospital, in terms of the original grant, belong to the rector of the grammar school, who is officially designated *Præceptor Domus Dei*.

Part of the front and east walls of the hospital still stands in the Vennel (a lane in the Timber Market), presenting several fine, though decayed points of Early English architecture, with piscina and ambry, and the original mason-marks are still visible on many of the stones.[o] It had never been a building of great extent, and probably these are the ruins of the chapel which was erected by Sir William of Brechin. At a late period, it was appropriated to the humble use of a stable, during which a fire broke out in it, whether by accident or otherwise is unknown, but the wood work, and one or two horses, were burned to ashes.

As the hospital or *Maisondieu* was the parent of the grammar school of Brechin, it may be well to remark, before closing this portion of our notice, that an Alexander Hog, who also held a chaplaincy in the cathedral church in 1485, is the first individual on record who assumed the title of *rector* of that school.[p] The designation occurs frequently afterwards, and, as shown by the presbytery and session records, the rectorship was often a preliminary to church preferment.

Several persons who have obtained distinction in science and literature have been born in Brechin, and educated at the public schools;[q] but the Angus Club prizes are the only rewards which

[n] *Registrum de Panmure, MS.*, ii. 85, 2 vols. fol.,—the property of Lord Panmure, to whose kindness and liberality I am indebted for the use of this, and many other valuable MSS. and books.

[o] Detailed engravings of these ruins are in *Reg. Ep. Brechinensis*. In *Archæologia* (xxxiv. 36, plate III), the mason-marks on the Hospital, Round Tower, and Steeples of Brechin, &c., are engraved in connection with an excellent paper "On the use of Mason-marks in Scotland," by the late P. Chalmers, Esq. of Aldbar.

[p] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 119, 121.

[q] Among these were the Rev. William Guthrie of Fenwick, already noticed; John Glendy, Dean of Cashel, and Prebend of St Michael's of Dublin (see APPENDIX, No. VIII.); William Maitland, historian of Edinburgh and London; William Guthrie, compiler of the Geographical Grammar; Dr John Gillies, historian of Greece, and his brother Adam (Lord Gillies), a Senator of the College of Justice; and Alex. Laing, author of Scottish Poems and Songs. The Rev. Dr Thomas Guthrie of Edinburgh, and Dr J. P. Nichol, author of the "Architecture of the Heavens," are among the more eminent of living natives.

the scholars have to compete for. As now constituted, these schools are divided into three departments, taught respectively by a rector, and by the parochial and burgh teachers. But, like most of the established schools of Scotland, the fees and emoluments are much too small to be at all remunerative; and although, as yet, these schools have maintained their popularity, it is to be feared that unless better encouragement is given, they, and the great bulk of the parochial and burgh schools in the country, will sink into insignificance. The day, it is hoped, is not far distant, when the mastership of parochial schools will be opened to all denominations of professing Christians, and the salary and status of the teacher put more upon an equality with those of the preacher.

—o—

## SECTION III.

Earl David of Huntingdon Lord of Brechin—Family of Brechin—Sir David of Brechin—his homage to Edward I.—services to England—Sir David of Brechin executed—Sir David Barclay—the Earl of Athole—Edward I. at Brechin Castle—surrender of King John Baliol—Sir Thomas Maule's defence of the Castle—Burned by Edward I.—its Past and Present State—Battle of Brechin—the Castle beseiged by Regent Lennox, and Gordon of Auchindown.

ALTHOUGH there is no record of a castle at Brechin until the days of Henry of Brechin, son of David Earl of Huntingdon, it is probable there was a fort there when the Danes are said to have burned the town, about the year 1012, and perhaps even at an earlier period.

The lordship of Brechin was part of the appanage which William the Lion granted to his brother, the Earl of Huntingdon, and the Earl would appear to have transferred it to his natural son Henry, who assumed the surname *Brechin*, which his descendants afterwards bore. As Henry, son of Earl David, he witnessed a grant by his father to the Canons of St Andrews, of the kane, conveth, and service of the lands of Eglesgirg (Ecclesgreig, or St Cyrus, in the Mearns);[q] and, in Stephen of Kinardley's charter of Pitmengartenach (Pittengarden, in Fordoun), dated 1221, he is similarly designed.[r]

[q] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 238.

[r] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 179.

Edward I. is the first king, so far as recorded, who honored the castle with his presence. It then belonged to David of Brechin, who subsequently did homage at two different times to that prince —first at Berwick-upon-Tweed in August 1296, and then at Macclesfield, in Cheshire, in May of the following year.[a] David of Brechin, although brother-in-law to The Bruce, entered into the service of England, and for many years fought against the interests of his native country, and took Sir Simon Fraser, one of the Scottish patriots, prisoner at the battle of Methven, in 1306. He was long a favorite with King Edward, but ultimately made his peace with King Robert, and joined the Scots.

This Sir David was the third in succession from Henry, the first (of that race) lord of Brechin, and it was his son Sir William, the fourth lord, who founded the hospital or *Maisondieu* at that place, and became one of the most influential barons of his time. He married a daughter of Alexander Comyn Earl of Buchan, and by her he had Sir David, the baron who did homage, and was so serviceable to, Edward I. This last Knight had two sons and a daughter, and the eldest son, also Sir David, commonly called the "flower of Scottish chivalry," succeeded to the estate of Brechin. The second son became Thomas of Lumquhat in Fife, and the daughter was married to Sir David Barclay.

The last named Sir David distinguished himself in the Holy Wars, asserted the Independence of Scotland as a Kingdom in 1320, and was otherwise one of the staunchest of Bruce's friends. But having been made privy to the plot of William of Soulis and others against the life of the king (beyond which Brechin had no concern in the matter), Soulis having previously obtained an oath of secrecy from Brechin which he unfortunately maintained, he was executed as a traitor, along with his brother of Lumquhat, only four months after he had subscribed the letter to the Pope at Arbroath. Sir David Brechin was "jugit till hang and draw," then a common death for traitors, and it appears by the following lines, that his death was much regretted—

"And, as tha drew him for till hing,
The pepill ferly fast can thring
Him and his mischef for to se,
That till behald was gret pite."

[a] Ragman Rolls, 126; Prynne, 654; Palgrave, 193. [b] Barbour's Brus, 440.

Upon this unfortunate occurrence, The Bruce, having implicit confidence in Sir David Barclay, the husband of Margaret of Brechin, gave him the greater bulk of these estates. Barclay was slain at Aberdeen in 1350, and was succeeded by an only son. That son died in 1364 leaving an only daughter, who became the wife of Walter Stewart, Earl of Athole and Caithness, second son of Robert II., and Stewart being the chief actor in the murder of James I., "was beheaded at Edinburgh in 1437, his hoary head fixed on a spear, encircled with a crown of iron, and his titles and extensive estates forfeited." It was on this occasion, as will be more fully noticed in an after page, that Sir Thomas Maule of Panmure laid claim to the estates of Brechin, in right of his mother Marion Fleming, daughter of Jean, sister to the last Barclay of Brechin. In consequence of these alliances, the family arms of Maule of Panmure are quartered with those of the ancient lords, Brechin and Barclay.

Sir David of Brechin, who did homage to Edward I., had his castle garrisoned by the English in 1296. King Edward, while marching towards the south, after having been as far north as Elgin, reached "the cytye of Breghan," on Saturday the 4th of August in the same year.[u] There he abode for the night, but neither upon that nor the former occasion did he receive any homages, with the single exception of that of King John Baliol, who, as clearly shewn by the deed of resignation, there surrendered the Crown and Kingdom of Scotland into the hands of the King of England on the 10th of July.[v]

"Bathe Scepter, Swerd, Crowne, and Ryng,
Fra this Jhon, that he made Kyng,
Halyly fra hym he tuk thare,
And made hym of the Kynryk bare."

In the following year, while Sir William Wallace proceeded towards the south, leading a powerful army, he drove the enemy from this castle and took temporary possession of it, but history is silent as to the length of time the Scots then held it. It was certainly possessed by them in 1303, for Sir Thomas Maule, younger brother of Sir William of Panmure, then governed it for the Scottish interest.

[u] Bannatyne Miscell., i. 278. [v] Prynne, 647; *ut sup.*, 47.

Edward I. is supposed to have placed his besieging engines in the field betwixt the river and Butherkill, on the south side of the castle. The engine used on that occasion was called the war wolf *(lupi guerre)*, the same kind of instrument which Edward subsequently employed at the siege of Stirling, and which was capable of discharging stones of two or three hundred weight. It is worthy of notice, that stone coffins have been found in the field alluded to, and a few years ago, while it was being ploughed, a rounded free stone, of about the weight here noticed, was discovered some inches below the surface. It appears to have been fashioned by a hammer or some similar instrument, and is probably one of the stones which the English had intended to use at the siege of the castle.

Although the garrison of Brechin was small, and the force was great which Edward brought to bear against it, Maule remained undaunted, and held the enemy at defiance for the long space of twenty days, wiping away the rubbish with his handkerchief, as did Black Agnes of Dunbar a few years afterwards—until a missile, thrown from the enemy's engine, struck him on the breast. He survived the blow only until the evening of the day upon which he received it; and, notwithstanding the favourable terms upon which the English offered to treat for a surrender, he disdained to capitulate so long as life remained. As if to emulate their fallen general in bravery, the noble little band held out until next day, but unable longer to maintain their position, they were forced to let down the bridges and to throw the gates open to the invaders.

This noble and solitary resistance which the English arms received in Scotland at that time, had perhaps occurred in July or August, immediately after which the castle appears to have been destroyed by the English, for during the last-named month a payment of 3s. was made by King Edward's Chamberlain to Gerard Dor and John de la Moille "for sulphur for burning the castle of Breghyn." Prior to that, however, care was taken to ensure the safety of the charters and other writings, and for these a "wooden coffer" was made at a cost of 2s. 6d.[w] The castle had been soon again restored, perhaps by Sir David of Brechin, for

[w] Reg. Ep. Brechin., xxi.

he took refuge in it a few years afterwards, when pursued by Bruce, whose service he then entered.

The bravery of Sir Thomas Maule is extolled by all historians. Even Matthew of Westminster, who is slow to acknowledge anything good or patriotic of the Scots, says that "Maule was a soldier of undaunted boldness and resolution of mind, that the vigour and strength of his body were very great, and that he did not fear to hold out the small fortress committed to his charge against a royal enemy."[x]

The most ancient fortress of Brechin had occupied much the same romantic spot as the present castle, which stands upon a rock, about eighty feet in height, overhanging the South Esk. It was surrounded by water in old times, and on the north and east was a natural foss, which separated the castle from the town, through which the Skinner's burn still runs. The Esk formed the southern defence; and, as represented in Captain Slezer's view, there was a ditch on the west, whether natural or artificial cannot now be said.[y] The river has encroached considerably upon the rock on which the castle stands, for at one time there was a cart road along the base of it, which existed in the form of a footpath down to within these eighty years. Probably the western foss had been filled up by the forfeited Earl, who, in 1711, made large additions to the house, and gave it a new front, upon which are fine carvings of the Vallognes and Maule arms. The latter are upon a separate shield, quartered with those of the ducal house of Hamilton, the forfeited Earl having married Margaret, third daughter of the fourth Duke of that title. The castle was still farther enlarged by the late Lord Panmure near the close of last century; and since his death, under the direction of his second son, the late Colonel Lauderdale Maule, both the interior and exterior were much improved. It is now the favourite residence of the noble representative of the family, who was born there on the 22nd of April 1801.

From the time that Edward I. besieged the castle, neither it nor the district became the scene of any warlike deed of much moment until about the middle of the following century, when the battle of Brechin was fought betwixt the Earl of Crawford

[x] Lord Hailes' Annals, i. 302–3. [y] Theatrum Scotiæ, plate 53.

and the King's forces, an event which I have detailed in a previously published volume. It need only be here remarked that this was a struggle between the Douglas party and the King, and the tide of battle was luckily turned in favour of royalty, chiefly in consequence of Earl Beardie refusing to grant Collace of Balnamoon some favour which he demanded from him when on the battlefield, upon which Collace turned his arms against Crawford, and so enabled Huntly to gain the day. This battle was fought at the Harecairn, in the parish of Stracathro, about two miles north-east of the town of Brechin, and a farm in the immediate locality bears the name of *Huntly*-hill, in honor of the leader of the royalists.[z]

The next, and indeed the only other affair of note which took place at Brechin (with the exception of some skirmishing during the Wars of the Covenant, and certain incidents in the rebellions of the following century—not very dissimilar to those already noticed of other towns in the shire at the same period), relates to the times of the unfortunate Queen Mary and the Regent-Lennox, during which the town and castle were both captured by the Earl of Huntly "in the Queines name and behalff."

Upon this Huntly gave the castle in keeping to Captains Couts and Muir, and proceeded northwards himself for the purpose of raising a larger army, and Lennox, taking advantage of Huntly's absence, besieged and captured the castle, and hanged the two captains, and a number of their soldiers in front of it.[a] This was in 1570, and in the following year Earl Huntly's brother, Sir Adam Gordon of Auchindown, also took Brechin, and, in direct opposition to Lennox's brutality, displayed one of the finest traits of humanity and chivalry on record, having, after his defeat of the Earl of Buchan, dismissed nearly two hundred prisoners, most of them gentlemen, without ransome or exchange.[b]

[z] Land of the Lindsays, 146–50.
[a] Gordon's Genealogy of the Earldom of Sutherland, 155.
[b] Tytler's Hist. of Scot., vii. 280, 301.

## SECTION IV.

Brechin in 990, &c.—the Town three times Burned—Royal Grants—Weekly, and Trinity muir Markets—First represented in Parliament—Disputes between the Bishop and the Earl of Panmure—Election of Magistrates—the Bishop Provost—the Earl of Panmure hereditary Justiciary—the Bishop's power in civil matters annulled—Usurpation of power by the Church—Incorporation of Trades—Hereditary Blacksmiths, &c.

LIKE many other old towns, a remote and dubious antiquity, and unauthenticated dignity is often ascribed to Brechin.[c] Not content with calling it the chief seat of Druidism benorth the Forth, and the Pictish capital, tradition also affirms that it was anciently the county town. As already seen it is first mentioned in the year A.D. 990, being the earliest authentic notice of any of the towns in Angus, and at that time it is described as a *large city*. It was then a considerable seat of the Culdees, and being subsequently the residence of a Bishop, he appears to have been chief magistrate or ruler of the burgh down to a pretty late date. Chalmers classes Brechin among the burghs royal of David II., and in the charter of Charles I. it is stated to have been a "frie burgh royall" when James III. granted a charter for levying petty customs in 1488.[d] The first mention of a *provost* occurs in the same act, but no person is specially named as holding that office until the year 1695.

The town was burned at three different times—first, it is said, by the Danes in 1012; next in 1645 by the Marquis of Montrose, when about sixty houses were destroyed; and the third time in 1672. The origin of the last fire is unknown; but, as was then customary, collections were made throughout the country in behalf of the sufferers, and a considerable sum was raised for their relief.[e]

It was a market place in at least the reign of David I., and in an early grant by King William, the Bishop and Culdees had a renewal of David's charter, which empowered them to hold a free

[c] The Gaelic *Braigh-chein*, signifies "a hilly brae," and is quite descriptive of the situation of the town of Brechin.

[d] Caledonia, i. 776; Acta Parl., v. 631.

[e] Spalding's Trubles, ii. 461; *Brechin Sess. Records.*

market on Sundays, in *villa* of Brechin,[f] a term which seems rather at variance with that of *civitas* in the Pictish Chronicle already quoted; but the name *city* was, and still is given to cathedral towns, or those governed by Bishops.

This charter of right of market, and that regarding the trading privileges of the town, were confirmed by subsequent monarchs; and upon the provisions of the latter charter, the inhabitants continued to trade in various parts of the county, and to carry merchandise to and from the waters of South Esk and Tay, which were the most convenient places for shipments, without interruption, until towards the close of the reign of David II. At that time the burgesses of Montrose, proceeding on the narrative of their doubtful charter of trading privileges before noticed, questioned the right of the merchants of Brechin to traffic with ships lying at their port, and a like objection was raised against them by the people of Dundee in regard to their harbour on the Tay. These difficulties were soon overcome, however, and in 1372, Robert II. not only confirmed the ancient privileges of the burgh, but provided that the bishop and merchants of Brechin should receive the protection of the King's officers if the people of Montrose or Dundee disturbed them in these matters at any future time.[g]

In 1483, the modified burgh tax of Brechin amounted to £4 Scots, being somewhat less than that of Montrose, and considerably more than either Forfar or Arbroath;[h] but now the population and revenue of both these towns greatly exceeds that of Brechin. Still, notwithstanding the apparent wealth of Brechin at the above date, its revenues appear to have been quite inadequate to meet the expenditure, for in 1488, King James III., in consideration of the *poverty*, and (at the same time) the loyalty, of the burgh, empowered the citizens to levy a small payment *(unum obolum)*, as custom on all sorts of goods brought into the town, and to employ collectors of the same.[i] This is the first and only time that mention is made of a royal grant concerning the customs of the burgh; and, in virtue of that charter, the petty customs are still levied. So far as ascertained, the customs were

[f] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 3; *ut sup.*, 124.
[g] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 65–6; Reg. Ep. Br., ii, 314, 380.
[h] Spalding Club Miscellany, v. 27.
[i] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 122. [*Unum obolum*, or *obolus*, is 1s. Scots, or 1d. sterling,—*Ruddiman's Vocab.*, 114.]

first let in 1580, at the annual rent of £60 Scots,[j] since which time they have naturally increased in value, and now afford the town a pretty considerable income.

The weekly markets were held on Sundays until the year 1466, when they were altered to Monday. In 1640 the day was again changed to Wednesday. Subsequently (perhaps about 1647), it was altered a third time to Tuesday (now the weekly market-day): at least the kirk-session and magistrates convened together that year to consult regarding such a change.[k] Besides the ordinary weekly market, there were and still are other fairs held within the parish, particularly that of the *Trinity*, so named in honor of the Deity to whom the cathedral is supposed to have been dedicated. This fair, established by act of Parliament in 1695,[l] but held in the town prior to that date, now stands upon a common about a mile to the north. In old times it lasted for the space of eight days, but is now reduced to three, which are respectively devoted to the sale of sheep, cattle, and horses. From time immemorial, and until lately, the magistrates, who are superiors of the market, and attend it in a judicial capacity, went there in procession, preceded by a guard of two free members from each of the incorporated trades of the burgh, armed with halberts of various devices, who had precedence in the procession according to the dates of their respective incorporation. But the marching of the guard, as well as the custom of "taking in the market," at which there appears to have been a good deal of amusement, may now be said to be obsolete.[m]

Brechin had no lay representative in Parliament until 1585;[n] but they often occur after that period; and the town's commissioner to the celebrated Parliament of 1647, when Charles I. was sold to the English, was one of the four commissioners of Scotch burghs who voted against that transaction.[o] This had perhaps been owing chiefly to the influence of the Earl of Panmure, who was one of King Charles' firmest friends, for there was no bishop at that date, the Scotch bishops not having been then restored from the time of their deposition in 1638; but so soon as they were

[j] *Min. of Bailie Court of Brechin.*
[k] Acta Parl., v. 301; *Brechin Sess. Records.*
[l] Acta Parl., ix. 499.
[m] Old Stat. Acct., xxi. 124; Hist. of Brechin, 102.
[n] Acta Parl., iii. 374.
[o] *Ut. sup.*, 20.

reinstated, the magistrates of Brechin, as had been previously the case, were greatly influenced in their doings by the bishop and his court. The bishop, not only sat as of old in the capacity of provost or chief magistrate, but had at the same time the power of electing one of three bailies, and so had little difficulty in carrying matters according to his wish. Another of the bailies was elected by the community of the town, and in that too the bishop is believed to have had a considerable hand; while the appointment of the third lay with the proprietor of the lordship of Brechin and Navar.

Soon after Sir Patrick Maule of Panmure bought these estates, a misunderstanding took place between him and the bishop, and the elections became a source of great annoyance to the public, being frequently attended by "ryot and bluid." With a view of putting a stop to this untoward state of matters, the King appointed a commission to enquire into the subject, and to adjust differences; when it was recommended that the bishop and the Earl of Panmure should mutually concur in making choice of bailies, and that the latter should also "give ane deputation" of his hereditary office of Justiciary "to the person qwhome he names to be Baillie of the toun."[p]

If this recommendation was at all acted upon, it had been only for a very short time, for soon afterwards it became necessary to pass a special act of Parliament, whereby the power of the bishop in civil matters was annulled. It was likewise declared that Sir Patrick Maule should continue as before to elect one bailie, and that the community only should have the power of electing the remaining magistracy and council. From the bishop to the magistrates was also transferred, at the same time, the power of granting charters over church and other lands in the town and neighbourhood, thus depriving the kirk of all power in the civil jurisdiction and management of the affairs of the burgh.[q] Still, with that tenacity which has characterised the church in all ages, she clung to her ancient powers, and, despite the prohibition of Parliament, successive bishops continued to sit in the councils of the burgh, and to elect a bailie down even to the abolition of Epis-

[p] *Reg. de Panmure, MS*, ii. 81. [The Earls of Crawford, and Mar, had been previously Justiciaries of Brechin.]

[q] Acta Parl., v. 631.

copacy. It is needless to say that the Panmure family only ceased to exercise their right of hereditary Justiciary, and the election of a magistrate, on the occurrence of the unfortunate attainder of 1716.[r]

Although the trades were not incorporated until the year 1600, nor a guildry formed until 1629, there appears to have been a considerable and varied traffic long previously carried on; and so early as 1580, a standard price was set upon candles, and a committee was appointed "to prove flesh meat." Both were enactments by the Bailie Court;[s] and although there is no record of the special excellence of any of the trades of Brechin in early times, it may be presumed, from the fact that a load of "quhyt breid" was sent from Brechin to Aberdeen in 1603–4, "to try the baxteris witht," and that, at a later date the community of the same city were charged for "ane calsie maker," who went there from Brechin, "for wndertaking the bigging of the tounes commoun calsies"—that those trades, at least were in good repute.[t] The first still stands deservedly high, but the latter is now little known in Brechin, the old causeways of the town having, several years ago, given place to the plan of Macadam, when, as if to verify the reputed prophecy of Thomas the Rhymer—that the streets would one day be turned over by the plough—the boulders were removed by that means.

The guildry incorporation still exists in Brechin, and together with the six trades (hammermen, glovers, bakers, shoemakers, weavers, and tailors), forms a numerous and influential body. The glover trade has long ceased to be practiced. That of weaving, or the linen manufacture, now the staple trade of the burgh, is rapidly on the increase. The hammermen was the first incorporated of the trades, and the office of common blacksmith to the

[r] Subsequent to the last rebellion the town-council consisted, as at present, of 13 members, including a provost, 2 bailies, dean of guild, treasurer, and hospital master. According to the *Report of Grievances of Royal Burghs*, the affairs of Brechin, like those of too many places, appear to have been shamefully managed, it being shewn that the provost and others "possessed themselves of large tracts of the public territory" which at one time extended to "several thousand acres, and that now (1789), it is not possessed of an hundred," for which the town received an annual feu of £15!

[s] *Minutes of the Bailie Court of Brechin, bound up with the Minutes of the Hammermen, MS.*, the property of the Hammermen Trade.

[t] Spalding Club Miscellany, v. 74, 144.

lordship of Brechin had long existed under the bishops. It was hereditary in the family of Lindsay, who held the appointment for many ages until about 1616; and for the making and mending of ploughs and sheep shears, they had certain annual payments in meal and wool from various farms in the lordship, and pasture for two cows and a horse at Haughmuir.[u] The minute book of the Hammermen, which begins on 2nd February 1579, contains some curious entries, but the want of space precludes us from quoting some of these, as originally intended, as well as from giving extracts from the records of the kirk-session, both of which throw considerable light upon the ancient manners and customs of the district.

—o—

## SECTION V.

Almshouse established by James VI.—Increase of Beggars—Prohibited from appearing during the King's visit—Privileged Beggars—Badges made for them, &c.—The Plague—The Presbytery meets on Buthirkill hill (Burghill)—People leave the town and live in huts—Murlingden—Weekly Markets held at Kintrocket.

APART from the hospital or *Maisondieu* already mentioned, there was also a bede house in the town, which was established by James VI., 1572–87, and supported by the annual rents paid to prebendaries and chaplains of the church prior to the Reformation. These the King decreed should go in future towards the support of an hospital or asylum for the accommodation of the destitute and helpless of all ages, whether men, women, or children.[v] But this act of royal beneficence does not appear to have taken effect until the beginning of the following century, it being only then that the magistrates of the burgh, whom the King constituted patrons of the hospital, found themselves at liberty to purchase a house for the purpose. "Wnderstanding," as the deed goes on to narrate, "that our Souerane Lord hes erectit within thair citie ane hospitalitie for the ease and sustentatioune off the edgit and puir placit and to be placit

[u] Land of the Lindsays, 269.

[v] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 224.

thairine, and for thair intertinement hes dottit and gewine to thame dyuerss rentis and benifices, and thai [the bailies and council], being cairfull to haiff ane speciall mansioun and residence to the saidis puir in all tyme cumming," resolved to purchase the "mansionis" of the chantor and the chancellor of the church.

These stood near the present manse of the second minister of the parish, and were bought in 1608;[w] but in less than eighty years from that date, on account of the house being "neither wind nor water tight," the inmates had to leave the building, and were boarded in various parts of the town. Since that time there has been no hospital, properly so called, in Brechin; and the rents belonging to that foundation are annually dispensed among such of the poor as have a claim to them, the Hospital Master being a member of the town-council.

As is still customary in many such foundations, the inmates of the hospital of Brechin had to wear a peculiar habit; and at one period, when a debauched member of the tailor craft applied for admission to the house, the kirk-session granted his request upon the wary provision "that he be not fund a drunkard quhairunto he is suspect to be given; as also that he keip the houss and wear the habit suitable, and behave himselff modestlie and soberlie thairin."[y]

About this time, the number of beggars, both local and general, appears to have been greatly on the increase, and to have made the church doors their chief place of resort, becoming so obstreperous in their behaviour on Sundays, that it was found "vnpossible for men to open thair pursis to serve the broddis" at the kirk door, without being "violentlie" attacked by them; while the collectors of the alms were unable to perform their duty "becaus off the manie beggaris that ouer hauled both thame and the people." Still, anxious to make every person and thing appear as feasible to royalty as possible, when the King came to the town in 1617 (who, it appears was expected to visit the church, if he did not actually attend worship in it, for *the King's loft* is mentioned in the records soon after that date), the officer, who had a new "sout off blew as his livray" for the occasion, had strict orders to "suffer neither uncouth nor couth

[w] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii., 236.

[y] (1618)—*Session Records.*

beggers to resort aither to the kirk-yaird or streitt," while the King was in town.

It was during the early part of the same year that a list of the really poor was made up, and a pewterer instructed "to mak ane number off badges to be marks to the puir off the paroch," it being declared that no other person shall have "libertie to begg but those that haue these marks." This was the origin of the staff of *privileged beggars*, which, down to the first change in the Poor-law in 1845, perambulated the streets in a body upon Thursdays, on which day they paid a visit to the merchants' shops, and to the houses of the more opulent inhabitants, preceded by a gaunt crippled veteran, with a shining blazon dangling from his coat,

> "Whose spacious scrip, and boundless conscience bore
> A double alms from many a bounteous door."

Soon after the year 1617, we find the kirk-session busying themselves as to the propriety of "bigging ane hous to lodge puir young vnes"—perhaps the children of wandering beggars; and some years later, an "ordinance" having been passed by the Justices of the Peace, prohibiting the poor from being allowed to wander abroad in the streets, they again met to consider the best means of complying with the order, and ultimately resolved upon settling "the puir within honest menis housses."

In little more than twenty years from the date of the last of these minutes, in 1645–48, Scotland was visited by a dreadful pestilence, which is said to have carried off more than half the population of the country. Like other parts of the kingdom Brechin also suffered from that awful scourge, and, according to an inscribed tablet in the churchyard, it appears that no fewer than six hundred of the inhabitants fell victims to it in the short space of four months. Labour of all sorts was suspended for a time, the very streets are said to have been grown over with grass, and no meeting took place of the people at church, or of the kirk-session, from the month of April to November. Nor did the presbytery sit from the first of these dates until the 25th of July; and even then, fearing to meet in the town, they are recorded to have convened upon "Buthergill hill," on which occasion they elected a ruling elder to the famous General Assembly of

that year, it being their first meeting as a body "because of the pestilence." It was upon the 20th of January 1648, that the presbytery first met together in the town, and on that occasion, Mr David Carnegy, minister of Farnell, preached "a sermon of thanksgieving for the merciful delyverance quhilk the Lord did grant to the city of Brechin from the pestilence," choosing for his text the striking words of the Psalmist—"Fools, because of their transgressions, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted."[z]

Every precaution was used, both in the town and landward parts of the parish, to prevent the pestilence from spreading; and parties, who acted as *cleansers* during the ravages of the same contagion in Edinburgh, were brought to fumigate, or otherwise purify the dwelling houses. In this work of cleansing the poor not unfrequently lost their household furniture, which it was sometimes deemed advisable to burn; and after the severity of the pestilence had abated, collections were made throughout the country to replace the lost articles, as in the case of a poor woman at the Craigend of Aldbar. Among the inhabitants who perished at that time were the wife and two daughters of David Donaldson, a bailie of the town, and commissioner to Parliament for the burgh in 1644;[a] also, a person of the name of Erskine, to whose memory a stone is said to have been erected bearing this rude verse:—

"Here lies JOHN ERSKINE,
Who died of the affliction;
No one must disturb his bones
Until the Resurrection."

It is said that the piece of ground on the north side of the church, known as the *fore* kirk-yard, was set apart for the burial of those who died of the pestilence; and from a superstitious belief that the *plague* itself was interred in the graves of those who died of it, and that upon these graves being opened it would reappear in the form of a bluish mist or vapour, and spread over

[z] *Brechin Presbytery Records.*

[a] Acta Parl., vi. 96. A tombstone, still extant, thus records the death of the Donaldsons—"Heir lyes Bessie Watt, spovs to David Donaldsone, bailzie of Brechin, and Elspet Donaldsone, and Iean Donaldsone, their dochters.—1647." According to the kirk-session records, David Donaldson and Betsy or Elizabeth Watt, were married in 1620.

the country with as much severity as before, that place was not used for general burial until the spell was broken by the interment of Mr Patrick Bowie of Keithock, in 1809.

Although there is no account of the population of Brechin in 1647–8, the great number of persons who are recorded to have died there in so short a space of time, goes far to confirm the striking record of the ravages which the malady made in Leith, where the number of the dead was believed to be greater than that of the living.[b] Tradition asserts that the more deeply afflicted of the town's people were sent to the common muir, where huts were prepared for them, and there they were allowed to die unheeded, and buried by their surviving fellow-sufferers. The latter part of this story, however much it may savour of inhumanity, is by no means improbable, and the first portion is corroborated by fact, for both in the months of January and October 1648, payments were made by the kirk-session to several parties who are described as "lying in *the seikness in the hwtts*,"—points which but too clearly shew that many of the poor and plague-smitten took refuge in the fields, during the most inclement season of the year.[c]

Record is silent as to the precise place of the exile of these unfortunate creatures, but tradition affirms that the small estate of Murlingden, which was feued off the common muir, and situated about two miles north of the town, received its name in consequence, and was known of old as *Mourningden*. A burn runs through that den towards Cruick water, and the sides of the den are here and there studded with artifical works about six feet square, surrounded by low walls of mud or turf; but whether they contain human remains, I have not ascertained. Tradition also says, that instead of the weekly markets being held in the town at the time, they stood upon the estate of Kintrockat, about two miles to the westward, also that a cauldron was used for purifying the money which was exchanged on these occasions. In commemoration of that event, a late proprietor is said to have had a mound raised upon the site of the reputed market place.

[b] Robertson's Antiquities of Leith, 84. [c] Appendix, No. X.

## SECTION VI.

Brechin in the 17th century—Johnston's Panegyric—Ochterlony's Account—The Bridge—Mismanagement of Burgh Affairs—Mechanics' Institution—Smith's Schools—Episcopal Church and Library—East Free Church—Cemetery—Modern Improvements—the Den, &c.

In the preceding sections, we have attempted to give an epitome of some of the more important incidents in the history of the town of Brechin from remote antiquity. Those desirous of making themselves better acquainted with the more minute state of the church and the burgh in old times, are referred to the recently published *Registrum Episcopatus Brechinensis*—so frequently referred to in these pages—the last literary effort of the late estimable and lamented Mr Chalmers of Aldbar, one of the most indefatigable and accurate of Scottish antiquaries;[d] while details of the more modern history and progress of the burgh will be found in Mr Black's interesting History.[e] Particulars of the modern history of Brechin are not intended to be given here, and this chapter will be concluded by brief quotations regarding the state of the town from trustworthy writers of the seventeenth century, and a few general remarks on its present condition.

Of *ancient* Brechin, apart from what has been already noticed, very little remains. A large three storey house, on the north side of the Nether Wynd, is perhaps the oldest dwelling house in town. Tradition says it was at one time the town residence of the Earls of Crawford, and a spring-well in an adjoining garden is called *Beardie's Well.* At a later date, during the memorable Wars of the Covenant, it was the "ludging" of the laird of Findowrie, a great friend to the Covenant, and representative elder for the presbytery of Brechin to the General Assembly. In consequence, the Marquis of Montrose burned and plundered this house, and the stables which adjoined, in 1646, at the same time that he set fire to the town.[f] But it is from Captain Slezer's view, taken towards the close of the seventeenth century, that we can

[d] This invaluable local work—the second contribution of its talented Editor to the Bannatyne Club—is in 2 vols. 4to. See notice of Mr Chalmers, below, part iv.
[e] History of Brechin, by David D. Black, town clerk, fp. 8vo. 1839.
[f] Land of the Lindsays, 270, 337.

form the best idea of the appearance of the town in old times. No vestige remains either of the city cross, its walls, or its ports, nor of the *Catis cross*, which stood near the South Port.[g] The south side of the Castle, as seen in Slezer's day, had, as before remarked, much the same appearance as at present, but neither the bridge nor cruives are shewn in his print. The ruins of the Bishop's Palace, however, and the Little and Meikle Mills, with several houses along the line of road called the Cadger Wynd and Upper Tenements, are indicated, as are also the farm house of Pitforthy, and the Grampians in the background, with the opening to the valley and mountains of Glenesk.

Arthur Johnstone is the only old poet who has celebrated the praises of Brechin, and it will be seen by the following translation of his poem, that it is characterised by the same fancy as the rest of his Epigrams, particularly in regard to the Round Tower. Among other points he alludes to the defeat of the Danes, which is said to have taken place at Aberlemno; and also mentions the Bishop's Palace, the Bridge of Brechin, and the Bridge over the North Esk at Logie Pert, the latter of which is believed to have been built by Superintendent Erskine of Dun:—

"This fertile Town doth 'twixt two Rivers stand,
One to the North, one to the Southward hand:
The Watters down betwixt the Rocks do glyde,
Both Bridges have, and many Foords beside.
The Vict'rie of the Northern KING doth much
Commend this City, since its men were such
As stood, and by their Valour vanquished,
When as their Neighbours treacherously fled.
Here is a Bishop's House, and near to it
A Tower seems built by Phidias' Art and Wit.
Its bulk so little, and its top so high,
That it almost doth reach unto the sky:
Its Structure's round, look to it from afar.
You would imagine It a Needle were:
Its built so strong, It fears no Wind or Rain,
And Jove's three-forked-Darts it doth disdain.
Compare the Fabricks; BRECHIN'S Tower exceeds
(Proud Egypt) all thy stately Pyramids."[h]

Camden mentions little else than the mere name of Brechin; but Ochterlony describes the town as lying "very pleasantlie upon the north syde of the water of Southesk, which runneth by the

[g] Reg. Ep. Brechin. ii. 113.

[h] APPENDIX, No. II. (c.)

walls. The toune is tollerablie well built, and hath a considerable trade, by reason of their vicinity to Montross, being fyve [eight English] myles distant from it; but that which most enriches the place is their frequent faires and mercats, which occasion a great concourse of people from all places of the countrey, having a great fair of cattle, horse, and sheep, the whole week after Whytsunday, and the Tuesday thereafter a great mercat in the toune; they having a weekly mercat every Tuesday throughout the yeare, where there is a great resort of Highland men with timber, peats, and heather, and abundance of muirfoull, and extraordinarie good wool in its seasone."[i]

Apart from the antiquities of the round tower, the church, and the castle, Brechin has few attractions for the stranger, excepting the beauty of the surrounding scenery, and in that particular, especially when viewed from the south side of the river, as thus advised by an anonymous rhymer, it has few rivals in the county—

"The finest view of Brechin may be got
From a soft rising ground beyond the bridge,
Where you may see the country every spot,
And the town rising up a sudden ridge;
The castle, old cathedral, and what not,
And the spire's griffin 'minished to a midge."

The bridge is the same "stately fabric" which is lauded by Ochterlony and Slezer, though much too narrow for the increased traffic of modern times; and the southern arch (the northern having been re-built towards the end of the last century), is, so far as known, the same that existed during the thirteenth century, when a payment was made for the support of the bridge out of the rents of Drumsleid in the Mearns.[k] Until within these eighty years, the highway, which lead from the south to the north of Scotland, passed along the ridge, and sloped down the Burghill hill, to the bridge, which was the only stone bridge on the South Esk until 1796, when another was erected at Finhaven.[l]

In 1789, the Committee of Burghs, in enumerating certain grievances connected with Brechin, declared that, although the "revenue of the burgh is not inconsiderable, it had no public

[i] Spottiswoode Miscell., i. 335–7.
[k] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 184.
[l] Besides the suspension and revolving bridges at Montrose, there are stone bridges on the South Esk at Cortachy, Justinhaugh, Sheilhill, Finhaven, Stannochy, Brechin, and Dun.

works either of ornament or utility. 'Tis true," they continue, "that water has been brought into town, and the streets paved, but the water was brought in almost wholly at the expence of Lord Panmure, and at present they are assessed for keeping wells and fountains in repair. They were also assessed in nearly £200 before the streets were repaired." At same time the cess of the burgh was levied at £80 a-year; but, says the Committee quaintly, "let not the enormity of the fact prevent it from being believed that the amount paid into Exchequer does not exceed £40"![m]

Such were some of the evils connected with the *rotten burgh* system, which prevailed in Scotland, to a greater or less degree, down to the passing of the Reform Act in 1832, when, like other Scottish burghs, Brechin had its councillors chosen by the independent voice of the people, and its accounts annually exhibited to public scrutiny. Although several public works existed prior to 1780, they were limited in extent, and caused but little stir in the town; for an English traveller of the period (who, however, seems to have been inclined to find fault with everything Scottish), says that Brechin "is a place which requires not the obscurity of night to render it dismal."[n] Whatever truth there may be in this laconical remark, it is clear that the Report of the Grievance Committee held good even until a late date, so far as the want of ornamental public buildings and works were concerned. The public works, although not *ornamental* even at this day (and such are scarcely to be looked for in provincial towns), are now pretty extensive, and chiefly consist of linen manufactories—a branch of trade, which, with some others, has increased so much since 1790, that the population has been nearly doubled.

But some ornamental buildings also grace the burgh, and the earliest erected of these was the East, or *quoad sacra* church. It is a neat cruciform building with a spire of 80 feet in height, and, as a whole, is perhaps the neatest and most commodious place of worship in town. It was certainly the least costly, for although fitted up for 860 sittings, the total expense, including the spire, was something less than £1000. It ought to have been before mentioned, that the parish of Brechin, apart from the *quoad sacra*

[m] Report of Grievances, &c., 72, 80.
[n] George Colman's Random Recollections, 1781.

district, is a collegiate charge, and has been so since 1641, when a second minister was appointed by Charles I. after "some of the nobilitie and uthers" had made inquiry, and reported upon the state of the church and the bishoprick.[nn]

The *quoad sacra* kirk was followed, within two years, by the Mechanics' Institute and public schools. These were built and endowed by the late Lord Panmure, who also had the lecture room ornamented by a number of paintings, he and his successors in the peerage being hereditary patrons of the Institution. Lectures are delivered to the members on various subjects during the winter months, and a reading-room, and a pretty extensive library, belong to it. This building, as well as the one which falls next to be mentioned, is in the Perpendicular Domestic style of architecture, that of the Mechanics' Institute having a square tower in the centre 80 feet in height, which is embellished with a fine carving of the armorial bearings of the noble donor. Both houses are after the designs of Mr Henderson of Edinburgh, who is a native of Brechin.

The other educational building just referred to, is now being erected in the lower, or Tenements district of the town. This owes its rise to the generosity of Mr John Smith of Andover, Massachusetts, who lately made the handsome gift of £1500, towards the erecting and endowing of a school at Brechin, on condition that other £500 should be raised by the voluntary contribution of his fellow-townsmen within a given peroid. The sum of £600 being speedily raised, Mr Smith, his brother, and their partner in trade, Mr Dove, gave a further and joint donation of £600 for the purpose of giving the edifice an ornamental character, whereby it will form a fine object in the otherwise rather unattractive locality in which it is situated.

A school-room, schoolmaster's house, and library were recently erected in connection with the Episcopal Church, to which it is intended to add a Chapter House. The library, built at the sole expense of Bishop Forbes, is fitted up with oak shelvings, and lighted by a Gothic window, with armorial bearings in stained glass. An oak cabinet contains, among other curiosities, a richly illuminated copy of the Offices of the Virgin, executed on vellum

[nn] *Register of Privy Council Seal*, cx. 56.

by Nicholas Vivien, at Paris in 1515; also an antique backgammon board, beautifully inlaid with ivory, and which is said to have belonged to Mary Queen of Scots. The library consists of a large collection of early and rare editions of the Fathers of the Church, and many other valuable books, which were gifted chiefly by Dr Abernethy Drummond of Hawthornden, for the use of the clergy of the dioceses of Brechin and Dunkeld, of the first of which sees the donor was bishop for a brief period before his translation to that of Edinburgh. Externally, the Episcopal Church itself has nothing to boast of in the way of beauty, although the interior is neat and comfortable.

But of all the new ecclesiastical buildings in town, that of the East Free Church is by far the most imposing, and, but for certain peculiarities in the roof and the tower, would have had an elegant appearance. It is in the Gothic style of architecture, with a porch on the east side, and a spire on the south-west 140 feet in height. The principal doorway enters through the tower, the basement of which forms the porch, and some good pieces of carving ornament the doorway and other parts of the building. The roof is constructed of plain heavy couples with open timbers, and finished in dark staining. The north-west window, which is filled with stained glass, is a good example of the Early Decorated style in massive but elegant tracery, and, as a whole, the fabric is highly creditable to the congregation.

The new cemetery, situated near the East Free Church, is approached by a stone bridge which spans the Den in a line with Panmure Street, and has rather a pretty gateway, the top of the arch of which is embellished by the appropriate figure of a phœnix, and an emblem of silence on the keystone. The situation, convenient for the town, yet completely separated from it, is in every respect the best that could have been chosen, and no small credit is due to the chief magistrate for the manner in which he combated the numerous objections which were raised against it.[o]

Such is a brief account of the more important of the public buildings of Brechin. These, it is to be hoped, will have a greater influence than hitherto in inciting the public to adopt a more

[o] The first interment was made on 26th October 1857, and on the 12th November following (after no little noise), a portion of the cemetery was consecrated by the Right Rev. the Bishop of Brechin.—See the local Newspapers of the period.

tasteful style of building for domestic purposes, than the common and monotonous sort which has so long prevailed in Brechin over that of neighbouring towns. But it must be admitted that, although the inhabitants have been slow to adopt an ornamental style of architecture in their dwellings, the streets and lanes have been thoroughly repaired and improved. The sewerage of the town is now pretty good, and a larger supply of water was recently introduced at comparatively little cost to the public.

Little more than twenty years ago, the ground now occupied by the substantial buildings in Panmure Street was the site of the *Croft* or weekly cattle markets, and the depository of the town's *debris* and rubbish. Southesk and Bank Streets had no existence, and the only approach to the town in that direction was by a narrow filthy footpath along the Denside. The *Witch Den*, lately an impassible myre, is now the principal entrance to the town from the south; and the very place upon which the fires are supposed to have been kindled which consumed the persons of those unfortunate beings from whom the locality had its name, is occupied by dwelling-houses.[p]

The Latch, which was in an equally bad state, is now a clean and favourite walk, decorated with villas and hedgerows; and the common Den—whither the freemen from an early to a late period sent their cattle to graze under the charge of a common herdsman, who warned the respective owners to turn out and take in their *kye*, by the sonorous blast of a *nowt's horn*[q]—was converted into a nursery about forty years ago. It teems with all that is choice in trees and flowers, for the superiority of which it has long been locally esteemed, and is a welcome and favourite resort for the well-disposed, as are also the City Nursery grounds, which are situated in another part of the town.

[p] The *Witch branks* are still preserved in the archives of the burgh. The Presbytery and Kirk Session books contain several accounts of witch trials and burnings, which took place at Brechin during the 17th century.

[q] The Bailies and Council elected Walter Erskine to be *common hyrd* to their nolt until Allhallowday next, and requested all concerned to deliver their nolt unto him as use is.—*Mins. of Bailie Court of Brechin, April* 11, 1580.

—o—

# CHAPTER VI.

## The Abbey, and Town of Aberbrothoc.

### SECTION I.

Edward I. at Arbroath—Abbot Henry and the Convent did homage to Edward I. at Berwick—Foundation of the Abbey—its Dedication to Thomas à Becket—its situation—origin of Abbeys—state of Scotland during the Middle Ages—Grants to, and Revenues of, the Abbey—visited by Alexanders II. and III., James V., &c.—Parliament held there in 1320—Letter of the Barons to Pope John XXII.—Abbot Bernard.

When Edward I. and his Court left Brechin, on the 5th of August, they went to the Abbey of Aberbrothoc, which is miswritten "Burbrodoche" in the diary of the King's journey.[a] This, it will be remembered, was King Edward's second visit to the place, although his first is not recorded in his diary, for, as before shewn, he travelled from Forfar to Arbroath, and from Arbroath to Farnell, *en route* to Montrose, on the 7th of July previously. Upon that occasion four knights, together with Abbot Henry and the whole Convent, performed homage to him; but Prynne is altogether silent in regard to the knights, although their names are given in the Ragman Roll.[b] Both authorities agree, however, that, on King Edward's second visit, a baron named Mark of Clapham took the oaths of allegiance at Arbroath; but they differ in regard to the day upon which the oaths were taken. The first authority gives it as the 5th, and the latter as the 6th of August, on the last of which days the King passed from Arbroath to Dundee.[c]

It was Abbot Henry who placed King John Baliol's final renunciation of the kingdom in the hands of Edward I., and his being thus a person of mark and influence, had perhaps been the cause of his previously acknowledging the power of Longshanks, which he did at Berwick-upon-Tweed so early as 1292.[d]

[a] Bannatyne Miscell., i. 280.
[b] Ragman Rolls, 80; Prynne, 650.
[c] *Ibid.*, 113; *Ibid.*, 651.
[d] Ragman Rolls, 20; Rymer, i. pt. iii. 105.

Henry, so far as known, was the tenth Abbot from the period of the foundation of the monastery, and his name is preserved only in consequence of the part he acted during the Wars of the Independence, there being no trace of it in the records of the Abbey itself. If the writer of the royal progress is to be credited, the King may have had cause to suspect Abbot Henry's loyalty, for he appears to have held up the English nation to ridicule, by insinuations of cowardice and effeminacy, making "the people believe," as the diarist writes, "thatt ther were butt women and noo men in England," an absurdity, it need hardly be said, which was but too plainly disproved by the daring and martial spirit displayed by the English during the period under review.

The Abbey of Arbroath, at which Edward I. rested while on his subjugating tour through Scotland, was founded by William the Lion in 1178. It was dedicated to St Thomas à Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, who was slain at the altar of his own cathedral on the 29th of December 1170, by four knights, who committed this murder in order to deliver the King from a formidable and obnoxious enemy. This incident, it ought to be remarked, forms the device of the ancient seal of the Convent of Arbroath.[dd]

So far as I have ascertained, the name of Arbroath does not occur in any form until the foundation of the Abbey. It is true that Buchanan says its old name was *Abrinca;* but this seems doubtful, and is perhaps merely a pun or witticism, since it was at the church of the ancient city of Avranches in Normandy, that Henry II. did his first penance for the death of à Becket.[e]

Various surmises have been made as to the cause which induced King William to inscribe the Abbey to that Saint, but no satisfactory conclusion has been arrived at. Some suppose that he and à Becket were personally acquainted, "when there was little probability of the latter ever becoming a confessor, martyr, or saint;" and it is well known that the King invoked à Becket's help when led captive to Richmond.[f] But, whatever was the cause of the King's favour for St Thomas, or however various the opinions may be upon that subject, only one idea can be en-

[dd] See engravings of the seal in *Reg. Vet. de Aberbrothoc.*

[e] The story of a mint having been here, and of coins being struck with the word *Abrinca* is unfounded. [f] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., p. xi.

tertained of the imposing situation of the Abbey, the ancient splendour of its architecture, and the greatness of its revenues.

A fine view of Fifeshire and the Lothians, and of the country more immediately surrounding Arbroath, is obtained from the site of the Convent. The Romans, among the earliest of their visits to Scotland, had a small encampment in the vicinity, and the Northern marauders were conquered, in the days of Malcolm II., within a short distance of the same place; while, at the time the Convent was founded, the neighbouring lands were possessed by some of the more important of the Anglo-Norman families who had acquired settlements under the two previous Kings; and, according to tradition, King William himself had an occasional residence in the same locality. Apart from the old historical importance of the district, it had many natural and acquired advantages, such as its proximity to the sea, and the long period the surrounding lands had been under cultivation.

Prior to the foundation of this Abbey, there was no similar establishment on any part of the long and rugged coast of Angus, nor within many miles of it, and the crazy huts which were here and there scattered along the beach were ill adapted for the reception of those whom natural and adventitious circumstances had destined to raise and improve the condition of Scotland. It was, therefore, necessary that a proper asylum should be planted in such a part of the country, so that travellers, whether for devotional, commercial, or warlike purposes, should have a place wherein to rest in peace and safety, and where they could enjoy all the luxuries and necessaries of life, which the intelligence and skill of the age could afford.

It was for these among other purposes that monasteries were established, although at the present time many look upon the whole system of monachism with suspicion and even horror, judging of it only from the polluted state into which it latterly fell. But those who have studied the chartularies of the ancient Abbeys, and the old history of the nation, will readily admit, that when the Abbey of Arbroath was founded, and for long afterwards, the monastic system was, perhaps, the best calculated of all systems to meet the wants and intelligence of the people. Besides the knowledge suitable for the different grades of offices in the

church, and in the government of the state, the youth of the country were also trained by the monks in the useful and mechanical arts; and to those cloister-bred tradesmen, so to speak, we owe most of the gorgeous, though now ruinous piles of religious buildings, which were erected in the country from the twelfth to the fifteenth centuries.

Although the state of general intelligence, and the trafficking interests of the country were at a very low ebb when the new, or monastic scheme of religion became universal in Scotland —that is during the period from David I., to the unfortunate death of Alexander III.—the kingdom was making steady and healthy progress in the arts of agriculture, commerce, and architecture, and also in letters and the fine arts, as is amply testified by the few remaining writings and illuminated missals of the monks. Indeed, at that early epoch, it has been remarked by all historians, that Scotland was in a singularly forward state: roads and stone bridges—the precursors of all civilization—were then common throughout the country, and everything seemed to be going forward as the best friends of Scotland could wish; but by the fatal divisions which followed, improvements of all sort were suspended, and the peaceful arts were forgotten in a long reign of war and bloodshed. An acute literary antiquary has well remarked, that at no period of the nation's existence, down to the Union in 1707, was it in a more prosperous and civilized state than it was at the death of the last Alexander.

The Convent of Arbroath was composed of Tyronensian monks, so named from the first Abbey of the order at Tyron in Le Perch. They were brought to Scotland in 1113 by David I., who built for them the Abbey of Kelso. Reginald, a monk of that house, was the first Abbot of Arbroath, but he died during the first year of his incumbency.[g] By the original constitution of the Abbey, its independence was secured apart from that of Kelso; and the lands and revenues attached to it, by the foundation charter of King William, were so great, that with the grants

[g] There were six Convents of Tyronensians in Scotland. Besides those of Kelso and Arbroath, these were Lesmahago, in Clydesdale, founded by David I., 1140; Kilwinning, in Ayr, founded by Moreville, Constable of Scotland, also in 1140; Lindores, in Fife, founded by the Earl of Huntingdon, 1178; and Fyvie, in Aberdeenshire, which was a cell of Arbroath, founded (it is supposed) by the Earl of Buchan, 1179.

that were made to it by the barons throughout the shires of Angus, Mearns, Aberdeen, and elsewhere, it acquired a revenue and influence exceeding that of any other monastic establishment in the kingdom, St Andrews alone excepted.

King William himself gave the monks of Arbroath the territory of Ethie and Achinglas, the shires or parishes of Dunechtyn and Kingoldrum, fishings on the Tay, and on the North Esk, a salt work in the Carse of Stirling, with lands in Mondynes, and a toft in each of the King's boroughs, with license to cut timber in his forests, and the patronage of no fewer than twenty-four churches. To these were added the custody of the consecrated banner of Brecbennach or St Columba, and a toft of land in Forglen, which went with the office. This was one of the most interesting of the Abbey's privileges, and underneath that banner—the custody of which was held under the Abbot by the Knights of Monymusk of that ilk, from whom it passed by descent to the Urrys and Frasers, becoming vested, about the year 1420, in the Irvines of Drum—the vassals of the Abbey went forth to war.[h]

Next in importance to King William's donations, were those of the old Earls of Angus, who gave it the patronage of four churches, and various lands in the neighbourhood of Broughty Ferry and Monifieth. The Countess of Buchan also gave the church of Turriff; Ralf le Naym, that of Inverugy; the bishop of St Andrews, Arbirlot; and the De Berkeleys, Inverkeillor, together with the lands of Balfeith in the Mearns.

Thomas of Lundyn the Durward, gave the church of Kinerny, and the wood or forest of Trustach on the Dee; and Robert of Lundres, the King's bastard son, the kirk of Ruthven—to which gifts most of the minor barons in Angus, and adjoining counties, added lands, fishings, money, and other privileges. The church of Abernethy was also granted by Laurence, son of Orm of Abernethy, with half the tithes of the property belonging to himself and his heirs, as hereditary abbot of the Culdees, and lord of the lordship and manor of Abernethy. Among the more recent gifts to the Abbey were the church and revenues of Kirkmahoe in Nithsdale, which were given to it by King Robert the Bruce.[i]

[h] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., pp. xv. xxiii. [i] Reg. Vet. de Aberb. 213.

In 1561-2, the money revenue of the Abbey was about £3064, with upwards of 422 chalders of victuals, 37 barrels of salmon, besides services, kane, capons, and other perquisites. Still, notwithstanding the largeness of these revenues, it appears that in 1530, two years after King James' visit, when there is no word of princes, or other great personages visiting the convent, these payments in kind were not only insufficient for the maintenance of the Abbey and its visitors, but an extra purchase was made of 800 wedders, 180 marts, 11 barrels of salmon, and 1500 dried cod fish, and 52 chalders of victuals.[k] The reasons for this enormous excess of expenditure are not very clearly accounted for by any document now extant.

Though the revenues of the Abbey were great, the demands upon its hospitality were equally so. Even in the time of the founder, while the buildings were in progress, he and his court met there to grant charters, and for the disposal of other matters which concerned the nation. His successors, Alexander II. and III. met there for like purposes, and the former had pecuniary aid from the monks while in difficulties, which he pledged himself should not be to the disadvantage of them or their Convent.[l]

During the interesting period of the Interregnum, Edward I. and his suit, as already mentioned, passed a night here when on their return southward. James V., familiarly designated "the king of the poor," with his vast retinue, was two several times entertained in the Abbey, in the year 1528; and Archbishop Beaton of St Andrews, whose train was nearly as great as the King's, also visited his nephew, then Abbot and the future celebrated Cardinal, no less than thrice in one season.

But by far the most important assemblage that ever graced its walls was that which was held on the 6th of April 1320. That assembly, which was presided over by King Robert the Bruce, it need scarcely be said, had its origin in a secret negotiation between Edward II. and the Papal Court, when that King prevailed upon Pope John XXII. to despatch a nuncio, threatening The Bruce, and the whole nation, with excommunication if they longer refused to own the superiority of the English King.

[k] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., Appendix. [l] (1229) Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 79.

The Pope, however, miscalculated the character of the people with whom he had to deal, and the message was met with all the characteristic boldness of the surviving heroes of Bannockburn. The assembly consisted of thirty-eight of the more powerful of the magnates and barons of the age, of whom nearly a third part were connected with the shires of Angus and Mearns, and, in name of the whole community of Scotland, they framed, and despatched, a singularly spirited letter to the Pope, setting forth the wrongs which the country had sustained at the hands of Edward I., and maintaining the Independence of Scotland as a nation, declaring that they had been freed from their calamities by the valour of Robert the Bruce, whom, with unanimous consent, they had chosen to be their "chief and king. To him," continues this remarkable letter, "in defence of our liberty we are bound to adhere, as well of right, as by reason of his deserts, and to him we will, in all things, adhere; for through him salvation has been wrought unto our people. Should he abandon our cause, or aim at reducing us and our kingdom under the dominion of the English, we will instantly strive to expel him as a public enemy, and the subverter of our rights and his own, and we will choose another King to rule and protect us; for, while there exist a hundred of us, we will never submit to England." [m]

This noble appeal, at the reading of which Pope John is said to have trembled, set the unfortunate question of our national independence at rest, and as no representative of the English Court appeared to debate the matter, as was suggested by the Pope, Scotland was left free to assert its ancient privileges.

Bernard of Linton, then chancellor of Scotland, and Abbot of Arbroath, was the writer of that manifesto. He was perhaps descended of a family who assumed their surname from the parish of Linton, in Roxburghshire, several of which name and county did homage to Edward I. in 1296, as did also Bernard himself. [n] He was at that time parson of the kirk of Mordington, in Berwickshire; was appointed abbot of Arbroath in 1311, and chancellor of the kingdom during the same year—both of

[m] Original printed and engraved in facsimile in *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 114; translated in Lord Hailes' *Annals of Scotland*, ii. 105-6. The original writing is preserved in the Register House, Edinburgh.

[n] Ragman Rolls, 134-39-67-52.

which offices he held until the 30th of April 1328, when he was promoted to the see of Sodor or the Isles, where he continued down to the time of his death, which occured in 1331-2.[o]

Combined with the highest qualifications as a diplomatist and churchman, he also possessed those of a poet to no mean extent, and celebrated the battle of Bannockburn in a heroic Latin poem, a fragment of which has come down to our own times.[p] Although Bernard ceased to have connection with the Abbey of Arbroath, it is pleasing to find that, by permission of the bishop of St Andrews, he had an annuity or pension from certain lands belonging to the monastery over which he had so long presided[q]—a fact which shews that, even in those days of reputed darkness and bigotry, the services of the worthy were not allowed to go unrewarded.

—o—

## SECTION II.

The Abbey Church—Chapter or Charter-house—Armorial bearings of Abbot Panter—Supposed effigy of King William the Lion, and other Sepulchral Monuments—Regality Tower—The Abbot's House—The Abbey burned by lightning—its Repair, and Contract of the Plumber—Notices of its history after the Reformation—Altars—Chaplainries—Hospitalfield, &c.

ALTHOUGH the ancient grants to the Abbey, and some other interesting circumstances relating to its history, can be traced with much certainty, the names of many of its early Abbots are lost, and little remains to shew by whom the different portions of it were built; still, it appears that the Abbey Church, begun in 1178, was not finished until 1233, a period of fifty-five years, when, on the 8th of the Ides of March, it was dedicated by Ralph de Lamley, who held the office of Abbot from 1226 to 1233.[r] From that period until the time of Abbot Panter, who is believed to have erected or repaired what is now variously called the Chapter and the Charter-house, there is no recorded trace of the building of any part of the edifice, excepting that of a new dormitory, which was being erected about 1470, during the time

[o] Keith's Catalogue of Scotch Bishops, 302.
[p] Fordoun, ii. 248.
[q] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., p. 316.
[r] Chron. de Mailros, 143.

of Abbots Brydy and Guthrie, in the construction of which it is stipulated that Norwegian timber should be used.[s]

The Abbey was built chiefly in the Early English or First-Pointed style of Gothic architecture. The church was two hundred and sixty-nine feet long, the nave and side aisles sixty-five feet broad, and about sixty-seven feet high. Only portions of the nave and choir, the east and west ends, and the south transept, now remain. Small as these are, they present some beautiful mouldings and details. The Abbey Gateway, upwards of sixty feet long, which was only unroofed about the beginning of the present century, seems, with the exception of the Chapter-House, to be the most recently erected portion of the building, and shews a dawning of the Decorated or Second-Pointed style, which followed that of the Early English, and prevailed down to the reign of Robert II.[t]

The so-called Chapter-House (for it is difficult to know for what purpose the chamber was really used) is now made the depository of such relics as are found among the ruins, and is by far the most entire portion of the fabric, being two storeys high, with a short spire at the south-west angle. The lower apartment measures about eighteen by twenty feet, and is surrounded on all sides, except the north, by an *arcade* or ornamental dressing of arches, which appear to have run round the whole edifice. The room is about thirty-two feet high, and the groins of the roof spring from four columns, two of the capitals of which are formed of shields. Those on the south-east capital are wholly unembellished; but the centre shield, or that on the north-west (as represented in woodcut No. 1), is charged with the armorial bearings of the old family of Panter of Newmanswalls, near Montrose, of whom the Abbot was a cadet.[u] The other two shields, both charged as represented in woodcut No. 2, appears to be composed of a crozier or pastoral staff, and two old-fashioned keys formed into a St An-

No. 1.

No. 2.

[s] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 163-7.

[t] Rickman's Essay on Gothic Architecture, 381.

[u] On a fess with three roundels, in chief, a crozier between two mullets, with a rose in base, the latter figure perhaps for Montrose.

drew's cross, tied together in the middle, and united at the bottom by a chain. A shield bearing the Panter arms is in another part of this room; and the not improbable idea has been advanced, that this portion of the Abbey was erected by Abbot Panter, who held office from 1411 to 1473. The capitals of the two remaining columns represent floral ornaments, and the fanciful freak of birds sitting upon trees, picking at the branches.

The relics preserved here consist entirely of the remains of ancient tombs. The most interesting is, perhaps, the fragment of a recumbent effigy in a dark spotted kind of marble, called *madrepore*. Although the head is gone, and the figure otherwise mutilated, there is a grace and elegance in the disposition and folds of the drapery, and a truthfulness in the remaining details of the lion at the feet, that indicates the chisel of no mean sculptor. All history agrees that William the Lion, the founder of the Abbey, was buried before its high altar *(ante majus altare*, says Fordun), on the 4th of December 1214; and, from the fact of this effigy having been found in the chancel of the church, immediately in front of the supposed site of the high altar, and covering a stone coffin, in which were the bones of a person of goodly stature, the grave and statue were presumed to be those of King William. Apart from the figure of the animal at the feet (which is a common accompaniment to such effigies), a pouch or purse is suspended from a belt on the left side which begirts the waist; and fragments of four armed Liliputian knights, with spurs on their boots, are on various parts of the figure, as if in the act of arranging or adjusting the dress.[v]

There is another mutilated statue, conjectured, on no very plausible grounds, to be that of St Thomas à Becket. The person represented is in a devotional attitude, habited in richly carved sacredotal robes, executed in bluish sandstone. The folds

[v] This statue, and the one next noticed, are engraved in *Reg. Vet. de Aberbrothoc*, and the supposed grave of King William is now covered by an old gravestone, bearing a monogram, embodying the four initial letters—I. F. H. C.—and a shield charged with *a crane*, the armorial bearings of the old Forfarshire family, surnamed Fithie. Perhaps the stone had belonged to a descendant of that race. Near the same place were found three stone coffins, cut out of solid slabs, in one of which was the skeleton of a female, sewed up in a leather shroud, similar to, but not so entire, as that found in a stone coffin at the Abbey of Dunfermline, in 1849. The latter discovery is described in *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, ii. 75.

of the drapery flow even more gracefully than those of the first-mentioned fragment, while the ornamental parts of the dress are carved with a delicacy and finish, unsurpassed, perhaps, by any contemporary piece in Scotland. The effigy of an old priest, very much similar to this, and nearly entire, the stole of the robes being decorated by carvings of the sacred dove (?), lies in the garden of Dun House, near Montrose, whither it was taken, as one story says, from the Abbey of Arbroath, and according to another, from the old kirk of Montrose.

Another sepulchral monument, with an inscription round the sides, now nearly effaced, is embellished with a full-length effigy, in low relief, of one of the *monks* of the Abbey, as can be traced from the remains of the legend. The name and date are illegible; but there is a shield over the head, charged with two, or it may be, three *bendlets*—doubtless the armorial bearings of the churchman commemorated—and from which, it may be inferred that the surname had been Alexanderson, or Sanderson, although there is no trace in the chartulary of a monk having any such name.[w]

The front of a mural tombstone, of a class commonly found in old ecclesiastical buildings, somewhat resembling a chimney-piece, is preserved in the same apartment. This fragment, which was found near the site of the high altar, is divided into four compartments, each of which contains a figure carved in bold relief. The first division is occupied by an angel, with outstretched wings, holding a shield, which is placed upon a crozier, and charged with the Panter arms. The figure in the second compartment holds a pitcher, and the aspersory, or brush, for sprinkling the holy water. The third bears what seems to be the paten, and the fourth holds an open book with both hands. In consequence of Panter's bearings being upon this stone, it had most probably formed a portion of the tomb of that Abbot; and as the style in which this fragment is carved, is not very dissimilar from that of the so-called statue of St Thomas à Becket, that effigy may perhaps have represented Abbot Panter, and may, at one time, have adorned this tomb.

[w] In 1486, a William Alexanderson held the fourth part of the lands of the town of Dunnychthin (Dunnichen), under the Abbots of Arbroath.—*Reg. Nig. de Aberb.*, 249.

The remains of another draped statue, and the elbow of a mailed effigy, are the only other remaining relics of the ancient sepulchral monuments of Arbroath, with the exception of three stone slabs which lie in the graveyard, adorned with variously designed crosses and swords, of a similar type to those found in England and Wales.[x] These few traces of old monuments shew that the destruction which had taken place at Arbroath about the time of the Reformation had been great, for doubtless the statues and other works of ancient art which had adorned that magnificent place in its palmy days were much more numerous than we have now the means of knowing.

But it ought to be added, that the Regality Tower and adjacent buildings, with the stone arched roofs of the lower storey, present works of considerable extent, and strength of workmanship. The Abbot's house is still occupied, and the ground floor, which is evidently the oldest portion, is peculiarly constructed, the part called the kitchen having a strong pillar in the centre from which spring the arches of a low groined roof. The upper portion of this house is of much more recent date. Of the many pieces of carved oak panellings which are said to have adorned it, even down to a late period, two still remain. One of these represents the Annunciation, with the common attributes of the dove descending on the sunbeam, and the cross-crosslet on the head and breast of the angel. The figure holds a sceptre in the hand, without the scroll or ordinary legend, and kneels on a geometrical pavement, supported by an ornamental pedestal, enclosed in a Gothic arch.[y] The other panel contains a carving of the Scottish Thistle.

That the buildings of the Abbey suffered injuries from a variety of causes long prior to the Reformation is matter of record, and in these forays many of its earlier monuments had doubtless perished. Although its position was favorable in many respects, it was not so in others, for its proximity to the sea made it easy of attack by foreign fleets, from which it frequently suffered,

[x] See the *Christian Monuments of England and Wales* by the Rev. Charles Boutell, in which numerous examples are engraved. Having found several similarly carved slabs in Angus and Mearns, &c., I propose, should time and circumstances allow, to do myself the pleasure of publishing them at some after period.

[y] This panel is engraved in the *Architect and Building Operative*, vol. i., p. 289, Lond. 1849.

particularly by the English about the middle of the fourteenth century,[z] and its elevated situation and towering spires rendered it liable to be struck by lightning. From the last of these causes it suffered no less than twice within the space of a hundred years. The first accident occurred in the winter of 1272, a year which seems to have been peculiarly disastrous to Scotland; for Fordun, by whose chronicle alone this burning is known to have occurred, says "the land was barren, the sea unproductive, the air stormy, and sickness reigned among men, and mortality among cattle." The storm on that occasion came on upon a Saturday about midnight, with a violent wind blowing from the north, accompanied by showers of hail, by which many houses were blown down, smothering those that slept within, and the lightning having set fire to the Abbey church of Arbroath, it, and many others throughout the country, were destroyed.[a]

On the next occasion, which was in 1380, the damage done to the building was perhaps less serious, and chiefly confined to the roof; still, the monks had to be sent to live in other establishments for a time, and that the injury might be speedily repaired, and the expenses discharged, the Abbot and his monks were enjoined by the Bishop of St Andrews to relinquish much of their ordinary comfort, and to practice economy in all things, until the repairs were finished.[b] Touching this part of the Abbey's history, a singularly interesting document is preserved in the form of the contract with the plumber for "thekyn the mekil quer wyth lede." This indenture shews that in those days, as now, there were inspectors of works, and that penalties were inflicted where the stipulations of a contract were not complied with, and also that rewards were given when its terms were duly fulfilled. The contractor, "Wilyam Plumer of Tweddale, burges of the city of Andristoun" (St Andrews), was "to theke and gutter the mekil quer wyth lede," for which he was to receive thirty-five merks "at syndry termys as he is wyrkand," five merks of which sum were to be kept in the Abbot's hands until the works were finished, when these were to be given him, as also "a gown with a hude til his reuarde." It was also provided

[a] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 22. [z] Fordun, b. x., 30. [b] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 35.

that "the quer be thekyt and alurryt (or parapeted) al abowyt with stane, and qwhen it is alurryt he sal dycht it about wytht lede suffyciandly as his craft askys." The plumber was to provide one man, and the Convent another, together with "al maner of gratht that perteyns to that werk quhil it is wyrkande," and the plumber was to have threepence, and "a stane of ilk hyndyr that he fynys til his travel, and that day he wyrkis he sal haf a penny til his noynsankys."[c]

It is probable that the Abbey also suffered at the hands of the Lindsays and the Ogilvies in 1445, when the battle of Arbroath took place in consequence of the chiefs of these clans contesting the office of bailie of the Abbey—a struggle which will be noticed in another page. Of the destruction of the building at this time, however, there is no record, neither is it known whether the plan which was laid for a similar purpose, by Wishart and others, in the subsequent century, was ever put in execution. This attack which was to be made upon "the Abbey and Town of Arbroath, in common with all the other Bishops and Abbots houses on that side the water thereabouts," was to be the work of several of the neighbouring barons, with the connivance of Henry VIII. of England, out of revenge, it is said, for the wrongs which Cardinal Beaton had inflicted on the Protestant reformers; and to that circumstance, perhaps, is to be attributed the local tradition of Auchterlony of Kelly attempting to destroy the Abbey about the same time.[d] But whether the demolition of the Abbey and its relics is to be attributed to the attacks of the barons, or to its having been made a quarry, out of which many of the houses in the town were built (for which last purpose, it is feared, there is but too good authority that it was used), it certainly maintained its high position among the other monasteries of the country, down to the Reformation.

In 1541 it was given *in commendam* to the second son of the Regent Arran, afterwards the first Marquis of Hamilton; but on the attainder of that family in 1579, the King bestowed it upon his cousin, the Duke of Lennox. Lennox died in 1583. In 1600 the Abbacy was restored to the Hamiltons, and a few years after-

[c] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 42.

[d] The story of Auchterlony's attack will be found in Bremner's guide book—The Abbey of Aberbrothoc, its Ruins, and Historical Associations.

wards, upon the King and Parliament resolving to disjoin the lands, patronage, and teinds, of the Abbey from the Crown, they were erected into a temporal lordship in favour of the second Marquis of Hamilton, with the title and dignity of a lord of Parliament. Subsequently the Abbacy is said to have "belonged to the Earl of Dysert, from whom Patrick Maule of Panmure, gentleman of the bedchamber to King James VI., did purchase it, with the right of patronage of thirty-four parish churches belonging thereto,"[e] and these the Panmure family continued to hold until the forfeiture of 1716, when the whole reverted to the Crown. The above grant, however, did not include either the monastery itself, or "the houses, biggings, yeards, orchyeards, and others within its precincts," for these, together with a yearly revenue of "fyve thousand merks Scots money," were decreed by King Charles I. in 1636, to be given, out of the first and readiest of the revenues of his Majesty's Exchequer of Scotland, to the bishop of Brechin and his successors in office—a grant which was ratified soon after the Restoration,[f] but reverted to the Crown at the Revolution.

Ever since the attainder of the Earl of Panmure in 1716, the ruins of the Abbey have been owned by the Commissioners of Woods and Forests; but it was not until a century after the forfeiture that Government paid any attention to their condition. In 1815 the sum of £250 was granted towards their repair, at which time the tower of St Thomas, a hundred and two feet high, was partly rebuilt, and the rubbish or *debris* removed, which had accumulated to such an extent, that it was nearly on a level with the base of the windows of the south aisle. The ruins were in that half buried state, and bodies were interred among the rubbish, when the Abbey was visited by Dr Samuel Johnson in 1773, who expressed himself so highly gratified with its appearance, even in that state, as to say "he should scarcely have regretted his journey [to Scotland], had it afforded nothing more than the sight of Aberbrothock." The ruins have still a very imposing appearance, and seem to be of much the same extent as when sketched by Pennant, Grose, and Cardonnell, the first of whom says that the year previous to his visit, "a part

[e] Spottiswoode's Religious Houses, p. 446. [f] Acta Parl., vi. 432.

adjoining to the west end fell suddenly down, and destroyed much of the beauty of the place."[g]

Several grants have been made by Government since that of 1815, for the further repair of the ruins; and it is hoped, now that they have survived so many chances and changes, that the utmost care will be had for their preservation. The ground adjoining on the north-east, together with the aisles and other parts within the walls of the ancient church, is used as a cemetery, and is the only place of public burial in the town. The whole is neatly kept, and ornamented by trees and shrubs, and contains some interesting monuments with curious inscriptions. Henry Edgar, of the family of Keithock, near Brechin, long Episcopal clergyman of Arbroath, and Bishop of the diocese of Fife, was buried in the south aisle; and near to the high altar was an old burial place of the family of Ochterlony of that Ilk, now marked by a marble tablet. Adjoining is a stone, commemorating the death of an old burgess of the name of Pierson. It is dated 1589, and has a carving of the arms of that family which has been connected with the town and neighbourhood of Arbroath, for more than three hundred and fifty years.[h] The proprietor of Balmadies and the Guynd is now its representative.

It is somewhat remarkable that there is no account of the appearance of the Abbey prior to the days of Mr Ochterlony, who wrote about 1684–5; and the oldest known engraving is that by Captain Slezer, taken much about the same time, by which it appears that the ruins were in a half-buried state even then.[i] Mr Ochterlony's notice is valuable, notwithstanding that he has confounded the Charter, or Chapter-House as it is now called, with the tomb of the royal founder, a mistake which had no doubt arisen from its being then popularly believed to be the real place of his interment. He describes the royal tomb as "a very stately piece of work of thrie storie high. The whole fabrick of the buriall-place," he continues, "is still entire as at first, and if it be not thrown downe, may continue so for many generations; the laigh storey is the buriall-place, and the second

[g] Pennant's Tour in Scot., 1772, 134. [h] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 361, &c.

[i] Theatrum Scotiæ, plate 41. Engravings of the ruins of the Abbey of Arbroath will also be found in Pennant's Tour; Grose's Antiquities of Scotland; Cardonnell's Antiquities; Billings' Baronial and Ecclesiastical Antiquities, &c.

and third storeys were employed for keeping the chartours of the Monastrie. There is one lodging remaining yet entire. It had a most stately church, with two great steeples on the west end thereof; most part of the church is ruined, but was the largest both for breadth and length, it is thought, in Scotland. There is much of the walls thereof as yet standing in many places; the tower thrie storie high is standing yet entire, and the roof on it. There was ane excellent roume, called the fish-hall, standing, with ane excellent oak roof; but that with much more of the building by the avarice of the town's people about there, were all broken down, and taken away."[k]

Besides the chief altar there were at least five others within the Abbey church. These were dedicated to St Katherine, St Peter, St Laurence, St James, St Nicholas, and the Virgin Mary.[l] The chapel of St Ninian, bishop and confessor, long since lost sight of, stood at Seaton Den, to the eastward of the town;[m] while that of Our Lady, in which were altars to St Nicholas, and St Duthac,[n] occupied the site of the old harbour, and was swept away about a century ago to make room for the better accommodation of vessels. The Almory Chapel, or place where the poor were relieved, was at Almeriecloss. It was founded in honour of St Michael, and supported partly by the rents of the lands of Hospitalfield.[o] It was possessed in the days of Mr Ochterlony of Guynd by James Philip, a gentleman of learning and poetical talent, who wrote a Latin poem in praise of Viscount Dundee, entitled "Grameis," and two elegies, one on the laird of Pitcur, and the other on Gilbert Ramsay, who volunteered his services in favor of royalty, and fell with his leader at Killiecrankie. Mr Ochterlony says that the house of Almeriecloss was built of the stones of the chapel, and had "all the apartments belonging thereto. The fabrick was great and excellent, having many fyne gardens and orchards, now converted to arable ground, about which is a high stone wall." In addition to those chapels, there were other two situated at Kinblethmont and Back Boath, both dedicated to St Laurence,[p] and another at

[k] Spottiswoode Miscell., i. 343. [l] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 227, &c.
[m] Ibid., 271, 436. The locality of St Ninian's chapel is celebrated by Alex. Balfour, in his poetical tale of *Mary Scott of Edin-Know*.
[n] Reg. Nig., 356, 483. [o] Ibid., 448, 56. [p] Reg. Vet., 99, 189; Nig., 165.

Whitefield of Boysack, dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, all dependant upon, and attached to, the Abbey.

In connection with the Abbey was also an Hospital or infirmary, of much the same use as those of the present day. There was attached to it a chapel, which appears, towards the close of the fifteenth century, to have fallen into a state of great dilapidation, and for the repair of which the rents of the lands of Abernethy, and the chapel lands of Dron, were mostly appropriated.[q] The Hospital, dedicated to St John the Baptist, stood nearly two miles north-west of the Abbey; and, in 1325, when the lands are first recorded as being let by the Abbot, the tenants, Reginald of Dunbranan, and Hugh Macpeesis, were bound to build, during the first year of a five years' lease which they had of the lands, a barn and byre, each forty feet in length, and which they were to leave in good order at the expiry of their term.[r] Upon the site of this old byre and barn is erected the fine hall recently added to the mansion-house of Hospitalfield; and it is believed that the agreement regarding the erection of the byre and barn referred to furnished Sir Walter Scott (who, it ought to be remarked, visited Hospitalfield at one time), with the locality of *Monkbarns*, in his celebrated novel of the Antiquary.

As a part of the Abbacy of Arbroath, the lands of Hospitalfield, belonged to the Earls of Panmure down to the time of their forfeiture, and were long held under them by Ochterlony of Guynd. About the year 1664 they were acquired by James Fraser, a cadet of the Philorth family, who had previously purchased the adjoining lands of Kirkton, and from these, he and his descendants long assumed their title.

Down to within the last few years, the mansion-house of Hospitalfield had little pretensions to architectural beauty; but under the present laird it has assumed a fine castellated appearance. Its principal internal feature is the great hall, which is in the Scoto-Franco style of architecture; and Mr Allan-Fraser being himself an artist, has introduced in the spandrils of the roof, carved medallion portraits of some of the more celebrated of the ancient painters. The terminations of the hammer-beams are ornamented by a variety of figures carved in wood, each

[q] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 268. [r] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 309.

bearing a shield charged with the armorial bearings of the Frasers of Kirkton, the Parrotts of Hawkesbury Hall, in Warwickshire, and those of the several houses to which they were allied. It ought to be remarked that the present Mrs Allan-Fraser is the last descendant of the old families of Fraser and Parrott.

There is a fine oriel window in the west end of the hall. The arch of it is decorated by carvings of the signs of the zodiac, and the room contains a number of original paintings by personal friends of the proprietor, and a few by himself. There are also some pieces of good sculpture in marble, and carvings in wood of game, and flowers, &c., and a collection of original drawings by Francis Place (an ancestor of Mrs Allan-Fraser), and by Hollar, the celebrated engraver and painter. As a whole, this is perhaps the most interesting modern hall in the county of Forfar, and, should it be properly cared for by posterity, Hospitalfield cannot fail to become, in after ages, a favourite resort of the curious traveller.

—o—

## SECTION III.

Origin of name, and rise of Arbroath as a Town and Burgh—Early Burgesses—Customs—Grant by King John of England—Origin, and subsequent History of the Harbour—Magistracy and Incorporations—Weaver's Toast—Progress of Manufactures and Shipping—Modern Improvements—Church of St Vigeans, and Ancient Sculptured Stones—Ecclesiastical notices of Arbroath.

THE town of Aberbrothoc, known also by the modern name of *Arbroath*, is situated upon the margin of the German Ocean, at the point where the river Brothoc falls into the sea—hence the origin of the name of the town. This stream rises in different parts of the parishes of Inverkeillor and St Vigeans, and its tributaries become united near the mansion house of New Grange, in the latter parish, from whence it flows silently along a muddy channel, skirting the old kirk of St Vigeans on the east, and running through the town of Arbroath towards the sea.

The town of Arbroath had doubtless risen under the protection

rs to have soon become a place of
gnised burgh even in the time of its
m the Lion, as several of his charters
who design themselves *burgesses* of
urnames, such as that of Roger of
m to have been assumed from lands
town.

ath paid dues into the exchequer of
328, amounted only to 17s. 6d. Scots.
stoms of the port or harbour, which
Scots, were uplifted by persons sur-
the last of whom appears as sole
obably the names of both of those
from the lands of Conon and Seton,
nay have held these as vassals of the

buted the sum of 40s. to the modified
ew levy of 1669.[u] Both these sums
ıy of the Angus burghs, Forfar alone
ay be inferred, notwithstanding the
enjoyed from being the seat of a rich
that King John of England made to
llowing them to buy and sell goods
all parts of England, the City of
at the trade of Arbroath had been

there was any harbour, except a
ı that year, Abbot John Gedy, alive
town and district would derive from
ıtered into an agreement with the
nding his successors to make and
ituation, according to the judgment
ı, and in which, ships may come
l safe mooring, notwithstanding the
he burgesses were also to contribute
od, by clearing the place fixed upon

[t] Chamb. Rolls, i. 12; ii. 224; iii. 151.
ta Parl., vii. 542. [v] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 330.

of stones and sand, and to find certain of the working tools, such as spades and iron pinches. Over and above this they imposed a voluntary tax upon themselves of three pennies sterling for each rood of land within the burgh, in addition to the three pennies which they already paid—the extra rent beginning so soon as one ship took the harbour.[w]

This haven, which was constructed of wood, was known as "the Abbot's harbour," and stood at the mouth of the river Brothoc, where, by being occasionally repaired, it long remained. About 1654, it was either wholly renewed, or received extensive repairs, as it appears that collections were then made throughout the county "for helping to build the peir of Aberbrothoc;"[x] but, according to the Rev. Mr Edward of Murroes, who wrote in 1678, this harbour was then "not much liked by mariners." In 1725, the magistrates and merchants erected one of stone a little to the westward; and the difficulty complained of by Mr Edward was still further obviated by the erection of a long pier in 1788, which was put up as a guard between the ocean and the harbour. Although *the bar*, a ledge of rock which runs along the front of the harbour, and thereby forms a barrier to large vessels entering the port still exists, the access and safety of the port have been much improved by late additions and alterations, constructed by Parliamentary Commissioners, and it is now found pretty suitable to the growing importance of the burgh, and its shipping interests. Although a dependency on the custom house port of Montrose, and at one time a comparatively insignificant adjunct, both the harbour revenue of Arbroath, and the number of vessels which belong to it, exceed those of Montrose.

From the year 1579 the burgh of Arbroath was pretty constantly represented by laymen in the Parliaments and Conventions of Estates, and the Commissioner of the town, during the time of Charles I. was a member of the Committee of Estates for the north.[y] There is no mention of a provost until a late date; perhaps, the Abbot sat in the councils of the burgh as chief magistrate, as did the Bishop in those of Brechin. It is certain that by charter of James VI., the free burgesses and inhabitants

[w] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 40; xviii., *n.* [x] *Brechin Kirk Session Records.*
[y] Acta Parl., iii. 124; vi. 91, &c.

elected their councillors and magistrates until about the year 1700, when the system was changed, by which the Earl of Panmure, as Lord of the Abbacy, had the power of choosing the first bailie. That privilege was annulled by the forfeiture of 1716, and down to the passing of the Reform Bill, various changes were made in the mode of appointing the civil rulers of the burgh.[z]

Besides the guildry, which was incorporated in 1725, there are seven incorporated trades—the hammermen, weavers, shoemakers, bakers, tailors, wrights, and glovers. Of these the first is the most ancient, being incorporated in 1592, and the last has long existed only in name. Although the weavers were an incorporate body in 1594, it was not until 1736 that the manufacture of osnaburgh, or brown linen cloth was introduced into the town, which has since become its staple trade. At convivial meetings of the "wabster craft" the following comprehensive sentiment in rhyme, known as the *Arbroath Weaver's Toast*, is given by the Deacon; and it is needless to say that in the prosperity of the different points which it embraces, all countries, and classes of men, are more or less interested:—

"The life o' man, the death o' fish;
The shuttle, soil, and plough;
Corn, horn, linen, yarn;
Lint, an' tarry woo'!"

From 1736 to 1772, when the town was visited by Mr Pennant, the antiquary, it had advanced so much that he described it as a "flourishing place, well built, and still increasing."[a] The Abbot's house, before referred to, was the first depository of flax in Arbroath; and although the town at that comparatively late period, had only a single street, and some lanes, and houses thatched with turf or heather, it has progressed so rapidly since then, as to take its place next to Dundee, in all the important points of shipping, manufactures, and population.[b]

Unlike the rest of the Angus burghs, Arbroath has not had its praises celebrated by Dr Arthur Johnstone, nor, so far as I know, by any other old poet, and the only key that we have

[z] Sets of Royal Burghs of Scot., 1787, p. 51. [a] Tour in Scot., iii. 131.
[b] In 1755, the population of Arbroath was 2,098—in 1851, 17,008.

either to its ancient appearance or state, is Slezer's view, and Ochterlony's account of the town.[c] "It is a pleasant and sweet place," writes the latter, "and excellent good land about it, built upon the east syd of the water of Brothock; they have a shore, some shipping, and a little small trade: it hath one long large street, and some by streets; it is tollerably well built, and hath some very good houses in it."

The more recently erected manufactories are large and substantial. The streets are generally narrow; and, as in most places of trade and bustle, they are not remarkable for cleanliness. Many of the shops, however, are spacious, and elegant, and some of the private houses and villas in the town and neighbourhood, are neat and tastefully designed; while the public buildings, such as the town hall, the infirmary, and the new market, would do credit to towns of greater pretensions.[d]

The spire of the parish church, which is 160 feet high, took the place of an old square tower in 1831. It is a well-proportioned object, adding considerably to the appearance of the town, and the kirk itself though a plain, is a commodious building. Apart from the recently erected church of Inverbrothoc, and that of the United Presbyterian congregation in Horner's Wynd, the first of which is in the Grecian, and the latter in the Decorated Gothic style of architecture; few of the other places of worship, with the exception of the Roman Catholic, and Episcopal Churches, have much pretensions to architectural beauty.

The Roman Catholic chapel has rather a good Gothic front, and a commanding position on the west or Dishlandton district of the town. But the Episcopal Church of St Mary's, which was consecrated in August 1854, is perhaps the finest structure of the kind in the county, excepting only the Bishop's new Church at Dundee. St Mary's is in the Decorated style of Gothic architecture, consisting of nave and chancel with north

[c] Theatrum Scotiæ, plate 40; Spottiswoode Miscell., i. 343.

[d] In the hall of this market place, on the 30th December 1856, the gentlemen of the county of Forfar entertained their Lord Lieutenant, Lord Panmure, to a splendid banquet, in testimony of their personal respect for him, and of his efficient services as Minister of War, during the Russian campaign. The hall was appropriately decorated for the occasion, and about 1000 persons were present, presided over by Sir John Ogilvy, bart., M.P.—See reports of this Banquet in the local newspapers of the period.

aisle, and a handsome spire at the north-west end 130 feet in height. The principal doorway enters through the tower, and besides its rich mouldings, it presents some unique, and curious carvings on the corbels. The chancel has a fine arched ceiling, and the east window, which is a beautiful example of the Decorated style, is filled with stained glass—itself a gem of art—representing the Ascension in large figures, with five smaller panels containing the five principal scenes between the Resurrection and the Ascension of our Saviour.[e]

Prior to the erection of this fine building (which was designed by Mr Henderson of Edinburgh, as was also the spire of the parish church), the Scottish Episcopalians worshipped in a plain unpretending house, which they left in the year 1806, when they and the English Episcopalians became united. After this union the old place of worship was used sometime as a theatre, next converted into a dwelling house, and eventually purchased by the heritors as a manse for the parish minister.

Episcopacy appears to have met with less opposition at Arbroath than in some of the other towns in the county, arising probably from the fact that a great majority of the proprietors in the neighbourhood, and the principal inhabitants, were adherents of that church. Still it appears that Mr Edgar, who was pastor in 1745, and afterwards bishop of Fife, was charged by the local authorities for having infringed the statute by either praying for the Pretender, or omitting all mention of King George. Mr Edgar, it may be added, was a very likely person to be suspected for non-compliance in such matters, for the whole of his family were uncompromising Jacobites, his elder brother John being long private secretary to Prince Charles.[f]

It ought to have been before noticed, that Arbroath is the seat of a presbytery; and, that down to about the time of the Reformation, it formed merely a portion of the parish of St Vigeans, from which it was then disjoined. Within that parish, a great part of the population still live, and the extended royalty of the burgh also stretches into it.[g] The first mention of Arbroath

[e] See a detailed account of this church, and its consecration, in the *Arbroath Guide* newspaper, 2d Sept., 1854.

[f] Land of the Lindsays, 270–2.

[g] St Vigeans, one of the largest lowland parishes in Angus, has its name from St Vigean, who is said by Hector Boyce to have flourished towards the end of the

after the Reformation, so far as relates to its church, occurs in 1562, in which year Superintendent Erskine of Dun intimated to the Assembly that Robert Cumming, schoolmaster of Arbroath, was "infecting the youth committed to his charge with idolatrie;"[h] and the first of its clergymen that we have found, was Mr Ninian Clemett, who had a stipend of 100 merks, while the reader, Mr Thomas Lindsay, had 40.[i] Mr Clemett was probably followed in the office of the ministry by Mr James Melville, brother of the celebrated Andrew Melville. He held the cure in 1574, and there resided for a considerable period, enjoying "the vicaris gleibe and manse," as well as "the twa bolls ait meall" which Thomas Ramsay of Kirkton bound himself to give for Mr Melville's "awin eating," and to make as "guid and fyne as ony gentill man sall eat in the country adjacent about him."[j]

Little has been learned of Mr Melville's successors. Mr Ferguson, the first Presbyterian minister of the parish, is chiefly remembered by the eccentricity of his preaching, of which some curious anecdotes are preserved. He had much of the sarcasm and indifference of character which marked many of his contemporaries, and delighted to indulge in witticisms and personalities even from the pulpit. He acquired, in consequence, considerable local celebrity among a certain class, so much so that his church often contained persons from neighbouring towns, who went to listen to his orations; but, from what is now related of them, they not only appear to have been silly in themselves but altogether unfitted for the pulpit.

But, since the days of Mr Ferguson, a great change has taken place in the parochial superintendence of Arbroath. In addition to a permanent assistant in the parish church, whose salary,

10th century. The teinds of St Vigeans were first gifted to the Abbey of Arbroath, by Hugh, Bishop of St Andrews, who was sometime chaplain to William the Lion. The church, which had a chapel belonging to it dedicated to St Sebastian (*Reg. Nig. de Aberb.*, 366), is built upon a natural hillock by the side of the river Brothoc. It is in the Romanesque style of architecture, with nave, arches, and side aisles; and in the vaults below lie the remains of Sir Peter Young of Seaton, joint almoner with George Buchanan to King James VI. In the churchyard are several ancient stone crosses, engraved in the *Stone Monuments of Scotland*. One of these has an inscription upon it, similar to those on the Irish crosses, which, according to Mr Skene (*Proceed. of So. of Antiq. of Scot.*, i. 81-3), would be read in Irish—*Oroith ar Feared et (or ocus) Fearchair*. Prayers for Vered and Ferquhard,—being commemorative of two individuals, one bearing the Pictish name of Voret or Veret, the other the Gaelic name Fearchair.

[h] Booke of the Kirk, 25.

[i] (1567)—Wodrow Miscell., i 354.

[j] M'Crie's Life of Andrew Melville.

with the exception of a small annuity, and the emoluments arising from other offices, is dependent upon the will of the people, there are three churches in connection with the establishment, called Abbey, Ladyloan, and Inverbrothoc. There are also four Free, and three United Presbyterian Churches, and other six of different denominations, making in all seventeen, or a church to nearly every thousand of the inhabitants.[k]

—o—

## SECTION IV.

Battle of Arbroath—Captain Fall's unsuccessful attempt to storm the Town—History and Traditions of the Bell Rock and Lighthouse.

Of battles or forays, the neighbourhood of Arbroath has had its share. The most important was that between the Lindsays and the Ogilvys in January 1445-6. Alexander Ogilvy of Inverquharity was chosen by the chapter of the convent to act as chief Justiciar, or judge in civil affairs throughout their regality, in place of the Master of Crawford, afterwards the celebrated "Earl Beardie," whose extravagance had rendered a change necessary. Crawford determined upon retaining the office of Justiciary, and Ogilvy, equally bent upon asserting his right to it, it was resolved to settle the contest by arms; and "there can be little doubt," says Mr Tytler (whose account of the battle we now quote), "that the Ogilvys must have sunk under this threatened attack, but that accident gave them a powerful ally in Sir Alexander Seton of Gordon, afterwards Earl of Huntly, who, as he returned from court, happened to lodge for the night at the Castle of Ogilvy, at the moment when this baron was mustering his forces against the meditated assault of Crawford. Seton, although in no way personally interested in the quarrel, found himself, it is said, compelled to assist the Ogilvys by a rude but ancient custom, which bound the guest to take common part with his host in all dangers which might occur so long as the food eaten under his roof remained in his stomach. With the small train of attendants and friends who accompanied him, he

[k] The six remaining denominations are Episcopalians; Roman Catholics; Congregationalists; Old Scottish Independents; Wesleyans; and Baptists.

joined the forces of Inverquharity, and proceeding to the town of Arbroath, found the opposite party drawn up in great strength on the outside of the gates. The families thus opposed in mortal defiance to each other, could number among their adherents many of the bravest and most opulent gentlemen in the county, and the two armies exhibited an imposing appearance of armed knights, barbed horses, and embroidered banners. As the combatents, however, approached each other, the Earl of Crawford, who had received information of the intended combat, being anxious to avert it, suddenly appeared on the field, and galloping up between the two lines, was mortally wounded by a soldier, who was enraged at his interference, and ignorant of his rank. The event naturally increased the bitterness of hostility, and the Crawfords, who were assisted by a large party of the vassals of Douglas, infuriated at the loss of their chief, attacked the Ogilvys with a desperation which soon broke their ranks, and reduced them to irreclaimable disorder. Such, however, was the gallantry of their resistance, that they were almost entirely cut to pieces; and five hundred men, including many noble barons in Forfar and Angus, were left dead upon the field. Seton himself had nearly paid with his life the penalty of his adherence to the rude usages of the times; and John Forbes of Pitsligo, one of his followers, was slain; nor was the loss which the Ogilvys sustained in the field their worst misfortune; for Lindsay, with his characteristic ferocity, and protected by the authority of Douglas, let loose his army upon their estates; and the flames of their castles, the slaughter of their vassals, the plunder of their property, and the captivity of their wives and children, taught the remotest adherents of the Justiciar of Arbroath how terrible was the vengeance which they had provoked."[1]

The Earl of Crawford died at Finhaven "after a week of lingering torture," and as the sentence of excommunication, which had been previously passed upon him by Bishop Kennedy of St Andrews, for having harried his lands, and burned his granges, still hung over him, "no man durst earth him," until it was withdrawn by order of the Bishop who pronounced it. The laird of Inverquharity was taken prisoner and carried to the

[1] Tytler's Hist. of Scot., iv. 49.

castle of his antagonist, where he also died of his wounds, or, according to tradition, was smothered with a down pillow by his own sister, the Countess of Crawford, out of revenge for the loss of her husband. It is, perhaps, in reference to this foul transaction, that the following couplet refers, embodying a well-known pun on the surname of Ogilvy—

"*Ugly* you lived, and *Ugly* you die,
And now in an *Ugly* place you lie."

The Lindsay party are said to have burned the Conventual church of Arbroath before they left the town; and tradition points out a patch of ground to the north of the Abbey, as "the yettis of Arbrothe," or the place where the battle began; while the tumuli in the neighbourhood are supposed to mark the graves of those who fell on the occasion. The *melée* was not wholly confined to this point, however, for a detachment of the Ogilvys fleeing in the direction of Leys, in the parish of Inverkeillor, was surprised by the Lindsays, when the affray was resumed with great violence. The remembrance of this battle was long preserved in the measured strains of rude minstrelsy; but all trace of the rhyme is lost, with the exception of this couplet, which refers to the latter part of the onset:—

"At the Loan o' the Leys the play began,
An' the Lindsays o'er the Ogilvys ran." [m]

From the period of this fatal engagement—barring the unsuccessful attempt which Cromwell made to disembark troops at Arbroath in July 1651,[n] when the inhabitants of the upper districts of the shire went thither to prevent his army from landing—no warlike transaction of much moment is known to have occurred at Arbroath beyond the occasional attacks made upon the Abbey, as previously alluded to. One circumstance, however, which occurred in the summer of the year 1781, is deserving of notice. At that time the lives and property of the lieges were threatened by the well-known Captain Fall, who, struck, perhaps, by the smallness of the town, and its exposure to the sea, hoped to carry by threats and a few shots, the feelings of the people in favor of France. He accordingly cast anchor opposite to the town, and sent a peremptory message to the

[m] Land of the Lindsays, 143-5. [n] *Brechin Kirk Session Record.*

magistrates, informing them, that if they did not "bring to the French colour in less than a quarter of an hour," he would "set the town on fire directly." To this an evasive answer was sent, requesting at same time to know what terms he desired. In the interim a messenger had been despatched to Montrose for a company of soldiers, and such of the inhabitants as could bear arms prepared to resist any attempt that Fall might make to land. In the evening he intimated his demand, which he stipulated at "£30,000 sterling at least, and six of the chief men of the town as hostages;" adding, "be speedy, or I shoot your town away directly, and I set it to fire"!

With a courage worthy the best of causes, the authorities sent a verbal message to Fall, to the effect that he might shoot as much as he pleased on the town, and the best would be done to prevent him from setting it in flames. On this he opened a heavy fire which continued several hours, without, however, "doing farther damage than beating down a few chimney tops, and going through the roofs of some houses." Remaining at anchor all night, he renewed the attack by daybreak following; but, in course of the same morning he gave the inhabitants another chance of coming "to terms," which they answered by hoisting a flag of defiance. That was again followed by another brisk fire from Fall's cutter; and although admitted to be better aimed than that which preceded, no great harm was done.* Finding the inhabitants thus determined to give battle, and descrying a ship in the offing, he weighed anchor and set sail.

Owing to the remarkable character of the Bell Rock Lighthouse, and its proximity to Arbroath, from which it is about twelve miles to the south by east, some notice of it may be expected here. That, however, will be brief. The dangerous range of rocks upon which the lighthouse is built, is about 2000 feet long, by 300 feet broad. At high water the whole is covered to a depth of about 12 feet, and at spring tide ebbs, a space of about 427 feet by 230 is uncovered, and the rock visible about 4 feet above the sea. It is then found to be covered with fuci, and frequented by seals, gulls, shags, and cormorants.

On the appointment of a Lighthouse Board for Scotland, the

* Appendix, No. XI.

Commissioners contemplated the building of a lighthouse upon this spot, and an Act of Parliament having been obtained, operations were begun in the year 1807, under the superintendence of Mr Robert Stevenson, engineer to the Board. Commenced on the 17th of August of that year, the work was finished in October 1810, and the lights were first exhibited on the 1st of February 1811. The lights are two in number—one is intensely bright, and the other tinged by a red shade, both revolving and shewing alternately every two minutes; and in foggy weather two large bells are tolled night and day, the sound of which is heard at a great distance. Sir Walter Scott, who visited the lighthouse on the 30th of July 1814, alludes to the colour and revolving nature of the lights in the following *Pharos loquitur*, which he wrote in the lighthouse album:—

"Far in the bosom of the deep,
O'er these wild shelves, my watch I keep;
A ruddy gem of changeful light,
Bound on the dusky brow of night:
The seamen bids my lustre hail,
And scorns to strike his tim'rous sail."

The tower is circular, and solid to the height of 30 feet, the outer casing being of Aberdeen granite, and the inner work of Mylnefield stone, from near Dundee. From this height it is divided into apartments for the keepers, and the top or lantern room, which is made chiefly of cast iron, with a copper roof, is 15 feet high, glazed with strong plates of polished glass, and protected by a cast iron rail of curiously wrought net work. The tower gradually diminishes from a diameter of 42 feet at the base to 13 feet at the point where the lantern rests. The mean height of the lighthouse from the base to the top is 115 feet; the spray frequently rises 70 feet upon it, and in great storms it has been known to rise upwards of 100 feet.[p]

One horse, the property of James Craw, a labourer in Arbroath, is believed to have drawn the entire materials of the building. This animal latterly became a *pensioner* of the Lighthouse Commissioners, and was sent by them to graze on the Island of Inchkeith, where it died of old age in 1813. Dr John

[p] See Mr Stevenson's Account of the Bell Rock Lighthouse. The total cost of the building was £61,331 9s. 2d.

Barclay, the celebrated anatomist, had its bones collected and arranged in his museum, which he bequeathed at his death to the Royal College of Surgeons, and in their museum at Edinburgh the skeleton of the *Bell Rock horse* may yet be seen.

According to tradition, this dangerous reef was well known in old times, and one of the Abbots of Arbroath had a *bell* fixed upon it, which was tolled by the action of the waves, so as to warn the mariner of his impending danger. That bell, it is added, was wantonly cut down by a Dutch pirate, who has received the poetical name of Sir Ralph the Rover; and as a retribution for his deed, it is said that he and his lawless band afterwards perished upon the rock. This tradition has formed the subject of a popular drama, and also gave rise to Dr Southey's beautiful ballad of the Inch-Cape Bell:—

"So thick a haze o'erspread the sky,
They could not see the sun on high
The wind had blown a gale all day;
At evening it hath died away.
On deck the Rover takes his stand,
So dark it is they see no land.
Quoth he, 'It will be brighter soon,
For there's the dawn of the rising moon.'
'Canst hear,' said one, 'the breakers roar?
For yonder, methinks, should be the shore.
Now, where we are, I cannot tell,—
I wish we heard the Inch-Cape bell!'
They hear no sound—the swell is strong,
Though the wind hath fallen they drift along,
Till the vessel strikes with a shivering shock,
'Oh, heavens! it is the Inch-Cape rock!'"[q]

[q] Balfour's *Characters ommitted in Crabbe's Parish Register, with other Tales*, contains "the Legend of the Bell-Rock" and some other poems of local interest (*ut sup.*, p. 162 *n.*) Among these is the story of "the Piper of Dickmont-Law," a tale illustrative of a tradition regarding a bagpiper who lost his way, and entered the "Forbidden Cave," to the eastward of Arbroath, and who was heard playing his pipes for some days, below the hearthstone of the kitchen of Dickmont-Law! The Caves on this part of the Coast are numerous, and interesting alike for their geological and botanical peculiarities, and for their picturesque and singular perforations. They are noticed in Edward's Description of Angus, A.D. 1678, in Lyell's Elements of Geology, and in the Old and New Statistical Accounts of the Parish of St Vigeans; also in Bremner's Guide to the Cliffs and Caves, near Arbroath.

—o—

# CHAPTER VII.

## The Church, Convents, Castle, and Town of Dundee.

### SECTION I.

The stories of the preservation of David, Earl of Huntingdon, his landing at Dundee, and founding a Church there—Notice of an Antique Gold Ring—Probable age of the Steeple—Church gifted to the Abbey of Lindores—Gift of Vessels and Ornaments of the Altar—The First recorded Priest of Dundee—Presentation to the Vicarage by Pope Calistus III.—The First Minister after the Reformation—Mr David Lindsay—Mr John Willison—Altars of St George and All Saints, founded by Sir David Lindsay of Glenesk—Altar of St Salvator—Altar of St Margaret, and Presentation to the Chaplaincy—The Churches—Curious Inscriptions—Churches Burned—Rebuilt.

ALTHOUGH it is probable that Dundee was a place of importance, both civil and ecclesiastical, long prior to existing record, there is no authentic notice, even of the name, until the beginning of the thirteenth century. As will be subsequently shown, it was then a place of note; and it is said that some years prior to that date, David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garioch, brother of King William the Lion, founded and endowed a church there, which he dedicated to the Virgin Mary.

Earl David, like many contemporary princes and barons, joined Richard I. of England in the third and luckless crusade to the Holy Land. This, it will be remembered, turned out an unsuccessful enterprise; and but few of those that were engaged in it, had the good fortune to return home. Earl David, however, was among those that survived, and his preservation seems to have been almost miraculous, for, according to the quaint, if not always trustworthy historian of the Holy War, he "was by a tempest cast into Egypt, taken captive by the Turks, bought by a Venetian, brought to Constantinople, there known and redeemed by an English merchant, and at last safely ar-

rived at Alectum in Scotland; which Alectum he in memorie and gratitude of his return, called Dundee, or *Dei donum*, God's gift."[a]

Fuller gives the name of *Alectum*, as indeed the whole narrative of Earl David's romantic adventure, and the reason of his building a church at Dundee, on the authority of Hector Boyce, who was himself a native of that place, and during whose youth the story had doubtless been generally told and believed in the more minute manner in which it is related by that old historian. We are also told by him that the Earl landed in Dundee at a rock called St Nicholas' Craig, upon which there was then a chapel, and that he built his church in a place near the town termed "the wheat field;" while Mr Pennant again informs us that Earl David, unable of himself to erect the church in question, obtained a mandate from the Pope, recommending a collection to be made throughout Christendom, to assist in the building.[b] There is, however, nothing to shew that this mandate was issued, if indeed it ever had existence.

In addition to these stories, Tradition not only gives the very year in which the kirk and tower were finished, but also condescends upon the name of the architect, and asserts that the work, completed in 1198, so pleased King William the Lion, that he presented Allan Dorward (for such is the reputed name of the builder), with a gold ring, and Dorward, being afterwards at a boar hunt in the Sparrow Muir, now the Hawkhill of Dundee, there lost the ring, and offered a reward for its recovery, the advertisement of which is said to be extant.

That a gold antique ring was found, about the year 1790, while digging the foundations for Heathfield House, on the Hawkhill, is matter of certainty. It is of pure gold, weighs eight penny weight and seven grains, and is now in the possession of Mr Neish of Laws and Omachie, proprietor of Heathfield House. It is ornamented by a beautifully engraved head, representing that of an old man, with a crown; and on the breast is a mullet or star of five points. It is impossible to say at what time, or by whom the ring was worn and dropt; but, in addition to the story of its having belonged to an architect of William

[a] Fuller's Holy Warre (1640), 268. [b] Pennant's Tour, 1772, iii. 125.

the Lion's reign, another version says it was that of the master mason of King David II., and that he received it from that prince, and lost it in the manner before related.[c]

But of the truth of these, and several such stories, Tradition, unfortunately, is the only voucher; and, so far as yet known, there is no record to shew that Earl David ever, in the literal sense of the word, *founded* a church at Dundee, and the very name of St Mary's itself is not met with in any chartulary or other writing until about the year 1406.[d] In short, it is only certain that the church of Dundee was granted by Earl David, about the year 1200, to the monastery which he founded at Lindores in Fife, on the opposite bank of the Tay.[e]

If the Earl built a church at Dundee, no vestige of it exists—one story indeed, says it was destroyed by Edward I. in 1303. Be this as it may, it is much more certain that the old steeple is not in the Early English, or First Pointed, style of architecture which prevailed in Earl David's time, but in that of Decorated, or Second Pointed, which was introduced in the reign of David II., of which several good examples are yet extant, such as the church of St Monans in Fife, of which Sir William Disschington was architect or master mason.[f] It is also to this period, as before remarked, that the *campanile* or bell-tower of the Cathedral of Brechin is supposed to belong; and it is worthy of notice, that, whether for architectural or other services in Forfarshire, Sir William Disschington, in 1366, had a grant from David II. of the mill of Aberlemno, and the adjoining lands of Tillywhandland and Balglassie, as also an annuity from those of Flemington.[g] But whether the steeples of Dundee and Brechin were the work of Disschington, is not so certain as the fact that the style of both buildings corresponds, as before said, to that of the architecture which was in use in his day.

The Steeple of Dundee is now, as it has been time out of memory, used as the bell-tower. It is a square massive building, a hundred and fifty-six feet in height, and the walls are

[c] The late Mr Constable of Wallace Craigie, told the late possessor of the ring (Mr Webster of Heathfield House), that he found the advertisement alluded to in one of the museums at Edinburgh.—*Note from James Neish, Esq. of Laws.*

[d] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 24.

[e] Liber S. Marie de Lundoris, 38.

[f] Chamb. Rolls, i. 496, 524.

[g] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 44, 121.

about eight feet thick. A fine spiral staircase with an octagonal top is on the north-east side of the tower, and a small slated house, used at one time as a prison, gives rather an odd termination to this otherwise imposing and elegant, though much dilapidated structure. In old times the principal entrance to the church was from the west, by the door of the Steeple.

In virtue of the grant of Earl David, before referred to, the Abbey of Lindores was entitled to the tithes of the whole of the church lands of Dundee, and bound to maintain a perpetual vicar there; as also to uphold the fabric of the choir of the parish kirk. By diocesan and papal authority, it was afterwards arranged that the vicar should receive the altarage, or the baptismal, burial, and certain other dues, instead of the vicarage teinds; and subsequently, by consent of the bishop, the burgesses bound themselves to maintain the choir and the church in general, on receiving an annuity of five marks from the monastery of Lindores.

The town being thus responsible for the maintenance of the church, the magistrates and council naturally became also the custodiers of its donations, its plate, its vestments, and its books; and when gifts were made at any period subsequent to the last named agreement, which took place in 1442, they were always made to the magistrates. Several donations are upon record, but the most considerable "adornement and honor" which the church of St Mary is known to have received, was, in 1491, from George Spalding, a wealthy burgess of the town. This gift appears to have consisted of some of the more important vessels and ornaments of the altar, such as "ane Ewcaryst of syluer owr gylt, ane gryt bell, ane syluer chalyss owr gylt, ane new mess buyk," as also "ane new war stall to keip the vestiamentis of the hye altar in till, ane gryt kyst, and twenty schillingis of annuell rent," the custody of which was vested as above, it being expressly provided that the "buyk and chalyss" were only for the service of "the Lady preyst."

The intrinsic value of the gift must have been considerable, and that it had been viewed in this light, at the period, is apparent from the honours which the magistrates and council agreed to confer upon the donor and his memory. The Lady

Priest was bound to exhort all the people to pray for Spalding, "hys sawll, hys wyf, and for thar antecessowris and successowris" after his own and his wife's death, and to say psalms and "kast haly watter on thar grawys." An annual mass was also to be said in the choir of the kirk, with "diregeis and torchys at the sawll mess," and they were to "gar ring thar bellis of the kirk and the hand bell throu the tovne as efferis." Spalding and his successors were also to have "larys" or graves "in the quer of the kirk, under the farrast gree befor the hye altar."[h]

Although belonging in property to the Abbey of Lindores, the church of Dundee was ecclesiastically subject to the Bishop of Brechin, and rated in the ancient *taxatio* at forty pounds Scots. The first recorded pastor was William of Kerneil, and as "person de Dunde," he witnessed a charter by Ranulph, Bishop of Brechin, to the Abbey of Arbroath, about 1214;[i] but beyond his appearance at the time referred to, nothing is known either of him or his family; nor, from that early date, until towards the middle of the fifteenth century, is there any other trace of the old clergy; the vicar of the last named period being Richard Craig.[j] Craig appears to have died soon after, since, at St Peter's, at Rome, on the 20th of April, 1455, Pope Calistus III. issued a bull in favor of Gilbert Forster, archdeacon of Brechin, in virtue of which he was to receive (notwithstanding that he held the said archdeaconry, and also a canonry and prebend in the church of Moray, of the joint value of £60 sterling), the vicarage of the parish church of Dundee, vacant by the decease of Craig, who is described *extra Romanam curiam*—which grants had been ordered to be conferred upon Forster, by the previous Pope, Nicholas V., in the event of the death of Craig.[k]

The only other notice of the clergy prior to the Reformation occurs about A. D. 1490–5, when a person named John Barry, was vicar of Dundee.[l] The first minister, after the abolition of Popery, was Mr William Christison, whom Melvill describes as "a fathfull pastor," and a particular friend of his elder brother Roger Melvill, who was a burgess of Dundee. Mr Christison had a stipend of £160 Scots, which was payable out of the

[h] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 316.
[i] Ibid., 261; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 132.
[j] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 90.
[k] Ibid., ii. 406.
[l] Ibid., 134.

thirds of the Abbey of Lindores, in Fife, and of "Scone, in the baronye of Angus vndir the Bra," which probably refers to the lands of Kinochtry, an isolated part of the parish of Scone, situated within the parish of Kettins, in Angus. William Kyd, the contemporary "reidare at Dundie,"—an official who read prayers or the Scriptures in the church, but could not preach—had the small sum of £40 Scots.

Mr Christison probably died in or before the year 1603. Perhaps his successor in office was Mr David Lindsay, master of the Grammar School; it is at least certain that Mr Lindsay held both the offices of schoolmaster and minister in 1606, during which year he resigned the former on the ground "that he wes not habile to dischairge with ane guid conscience bayth the said offices." As master of the Grammar School he had a salary of 250 merks a year. He had for some time the same salary as minister; but it was afterwards raised, for various specified reasons, to the sum of 350 merks, £100 of which were paid out of the Hospital Fund. Again in 1613, in consideration of his great service "als weill in the educatioun and informatione of the youth in letters and gude maneris as in the dischairge of his office and calling of the ministrie," and the difficulty which he had in recovering the portion of his stipend payable out of the lordship of Lindores; also, the burden "he bears in the sustentatione of his wyiff, bairnis, and familie," the council resolved to pay him or his heirs, betwixt and Whitsunday 1617, the sum of 500 merks over and above his stipend.[m] Mr Lindsay, who was a cadet of the Edzell family, remained at Dundee until 1619, when he became Bishop of Brechin.

So far as known, the most eminent of Mr Lindsay's successors in the ministry at Dundee was Mr John Willison, author of the Afflicted Man's Companion, Balm of Gilead, and many other works of a like admirable character, and household fame. He was first ordained minister at Brechin in 1703, but left that charge in the course of a few years. Ever attentive to the first great duties of a minister of the Gospel—by visiting the sick at all hours, day or night, by relieving the poor and distressed by the free administration of spiritual and bodily comforts, by follow-

[m] *Appendix of Documents—Mr. Innes' Report. Ut sup.*, 59.

ing a uniform course in his walk and conversation towards the rich and the poor—he has left a name and fame behind him, for consistency of principle and purity of motives, which fall to the lot of few. He was one of the most active and zealous of the Evangelical party of the period, and one of three of a deputation which the General Assembly appointed, in 1735, to go to Parliament with a view of having the Act of 1712 abolished, whereby lay patronage was restored. It is needless to say that in this they were unsuccessful, and that the existence of this Act in the Statute book, still forms a source of contention.[n]

The old churches themselves were partly in the Early English and partly in the Decorated style, cruciform in shape, and contained several altarages, the most important and ancient of which seems to have been that of St George the Martyr. It was founded by Sir David Lindsay of Glenesk, afterwards Earl of Crawford, in gratitude for the victory which he obtained over Lord Wells, in the celebrated "tourney" at London Bridge. That tournament took place upon St George's day, 1390, in presence of King Richard II., and of a vast assemblage of English lords and ladies, whither Lindsay went by safe conduct,

> "With knights, squires, and other men
> Of his awin retinue then;
> Where he and all his companie
> Was well arrayed and daintilie."

The chantry of St George consisted of five priests; and the Earl added another altar dedicated to All Saints, with two officiating priests. These were amply endowed by the founder and several of his successors, both out of their property within the burgh of Dundee, and in other quarters, all of which grants were confirmed by the Duke of Albany.[o]

Apart from several foundations of regular religious bodies which were within the burgh, and which will be noticed in another page, there were a great many altarages, chaplainries, or chantries, within the church of St Mary, besides those of St George and All Saints; and also a number of chapels in different

[n] Dr Robert Small, author of the first Statistical Account of Dundee, and of an Explanation of the Astronomical Theories of Kepler, was long minister of Dundee, and a native of the neighbouring parish of Carmyllie.

[o] Reg. Mag. Sig., pp. 219-22. [p] APPENDIX, No. XII.

parts of the town, endowed for secular clergy, either by fixed annual rents, or by lands leased or feued.[p] Little, however, is known of the history of these, with the exception of the altars of St Salvator, and of St Margaret, Queen of Malcolm Canmore. The chaplain of St Salvator's altar had an annuity of £5 for praying for the soul of the young Duke of Rothesay who was starved to death at Falkland by his uncle the Duke of Albany, and also the third part of the lands of Millton of Cragy, and of Westfield. The first of these grants was paid by exchequer, out of the customs of the burgh of Dundee, and the lands were granted by Patrick of Inverpeffer, a burgess of the town. These grants were confirmed by Robert III. in 1391, who, at same time, granted the patronage of the altar to the alderman and twelve councillors.[p]

The advowson of the altar of St Margaret belonged to Scrimgeour of Dudhope, and during the Superintendentship of Erskine of Dun (1562-1589), Scrimgeour made a presentation to him, as "bischop and superintendent" of the district, of Robert Gray, son of Patrick Gray of Baledgarno, on "the decess of vmquhle David Lude, chaiplane, last possessour of the samyn." The deed which confers this gift, describes Gray, in the quaint language of the period, as a "scolar of gud ingine, hable to encress in liturature and sciences, cuivile and diuine;" and also narrates the extent and locality of the different pieces of property, as well as their value. These, which included houses and gardens, were all situated within the town of Dundee, and Gray was to enjoy the annuity derivable from them during his lifetime, "to support his burding and expenss at grammar scolis, and scolis of vniversities in his minority, and to by his buiks to help his stude, to the fine, that he may cum to perfectioun of knawledge, and be plantit in the kirk of God, to maintenn the religioun, and set forth the gospel of Jesus Christ."[q] Such was one of the many laudable purposes —the education of poor and meritorious youths—to which the revenues of the old Roman Catholic altarages were applied from the time of the Reformation, down to nearly that of the Revolution, after which they went chiefly to the sustenance of the ministers.

[p] Acta Parl., i. 215. [q] Crawford's Officers of State, 450-2.

The ancient church, as before remarked, was in the Early English and Decorated styles, with nave, choir, and transept, and the chancel roof was supported by twelve pillars. At no distant date each of these five divisions was occupied by separate congregations: afterwards they were arranged to accommodate four, but since the churches were rebuilt (1842–7) there have been but three.

That portion of the old edifice called the *north* transept, afterwards the Cross church, is said to have been destroyed by Edward I. in 1303, and to have lain in ruins down to 1588–90, when the magistrates resolved to have it "buildit and repairit," for which purpose a tax of 500 marks was imposed upon the inhabitants, and private contributions made in the town and neighbourhood. Of these last a roll was ordered to be kept, and such as gave largely to the repair of the kirk, and towards procuring "ane knok," were allowed to have monuments erected to themselves within the church, intimating the extent of their liberality. Some of these monuments were in existence down to 1841, the most curious inscription, perhaps, being that upon the tombstone of Captain Henry Lyell of Blackness, by which it appears the merit of the whole matter was attributed to him—

"To Sol'mon's temple, king Hiram sent from Tyre,
Fine cedar-wood, but upon great desire;
This church, thou Henry Lyell to repair,
Didst freely give all that was necessar;
Tho' th' Tyrian king gave Sol'mon towns twice ten,
Thou greater than these all, and best of men."[r]

It is said that this church was twice used as cavalry stables, first by General Monk, during the Wars of the Commonwealth, and next by the royalists, during the rebellion of "forty-five." It was here that the chaplain and catechist of the Hospital preached; but it was not until after the year 1788, that either this or the Steeple Church were erected into stipendiaries of the establishment.

The *south* transept is said to have been roofed anew when the north one was repaired, and tradition affirms that the roof of the

[r] Many of these inscriptions are preserved, with curious translations of those in Latin, in Monteith's *Theater of Mortality*, first printed at Edinburgh, the 1st Part in 1704, the 2d Part in 1713; republished at Glasgow, in 1 vol., with additions, 1834.

Abbey of Balmerino, in Fife, was taken off and used for that purpose. Of this there is no good evidence. It is certain, however, that a great part of the structure was corporation and private property; and the shoemakers were among the trades that attended worship there, and had their seat marked out by the significant words—"HIR SITIS YE CORDNARS." The magistrates had pews in this division also, as they had in the chancel. The fleshers and bakers also sat here, and I am told that the former had painted upon the front of their loft the rather appropriate quotation from Scripture—"MAN SHALL NOT LIVE BY BREAD ALONE," an intimation which had stood in humourous contrast to that of an equally applicable character which was adopted by their neighbours the bakers—"BREAD IS THE STAFF OF LIFE."

The fabric of the *Old*, East, or Parish kirk, seems to have been in a bad state of repair about the year 1564, and probably there were no funds to improve it, for the magistrates not only ordered certain fines to be paid towards "the kirk wark," but also had special collections made on Sundays "for gaddering of support to the reparatioun of the kirk decayit." They also gave a "glasin wricht" a "maill-free" house or lodging, for having repaired the "glass woundokis" and for agreeing to "uphold the same haill during his lifetyme,"—but the fulfilment of the latter point appears to have been no easy matter, in consequence, as quaintly remarked, of "bairnis reclesslie breking the glass." At this time, and down to 1589, the "auld kirk" was in much the same state as in the days of Romanism; but, at the latter date, it was agreed, for the better accommodation of the people, to have it "repairit, and all impedimentis within the samin removit, and loftis maid therein." It was then, in all probability, that many of the quaint mottos and other ornaments were introduced, which existed down to the burning in 1841.

This was the principal place of worship, and contained some fine carvings in oak, the work of a native artist. Several of the incorporated trades also sat in this portion of the building, and their respective pews were decorated with armorial bearings, and quaint mottos, such as those just referred to: the most curious was perhaps that inscribed upon the wall adjoining the pew

of the bonnet-makers, which ran thus:—"THIS IS THE BONET-MAKERS SET QVHA LIST TO SPEYR."

It was in this part of the church that King Charles II. heard sermon shortly before the disastrous affair of Worcester, and in memory of him, and the way by which he entered the kirk, a broad clumsy outside stair ever after bore his name. But, unfortunately for Dundee, the ravages of accident, more than those of time, have been ever and again destroying its memorials of the past, and the sad conflagration of the churches on Sunday, the 3d of January 1841, brought the work of destruction to a crisis. It was then that every vestige of the old ecclesiastical remains of Dundee was for ever lost, with the exception of the venerable Steeple, which still forms the most prominent feature of the town, notwithstanding the numerous rivals which the growing wealth and population of the place have called into existence.

The Steeple church, which escaped the fire of 1841, was built so late as 1789, to afford additional accommodation to the inhabitants of the town and parish. The site was that of the nave of the original structure, which had long lain in ruins, and the burned churches were supplanted, in due time, by two fine Gothic buildings of an imposing effect externally, and commodious and comfortable in the interior, after plans by Mr Burn, late of Edinburgh. The large window of the East church is in the Decorated style, divided into three parts, and filled with stained glass. In the centre division are the armorial bearings, and other emblems of the town of Dundee. The arms of the masons, wrights, and slaters, with the motto, "TRIA JVNCTA IN VNO," and those of the malt-men occupy the southern part. On the north division is inscribed—"FRATERNITY OF MASTER SEAMEN," with their arms (a ship full rigged), and the "GVILDE TAODVNENSIS SIGILLVM." The shield also bears a merchant's mark, differing only from that represented in woodcut No. 8 (page 198), in so far as it wants the initial on the perpendicular line, and the St Andrew's Cross at the right of the horizontal line.

—o—

## SECTION II.

Convent of St Clare, or Franciscan Nuns—Trinity Friars—Hospital, or *Maisondieu*—Black Friars—Grey Friars—National Assembly of 1309—Destitution of the Grey Friars—Gift to the Friars by the Countess of Errol—Value of Provisions in the *deir yeir*, 1481—The Burial Place of the Earls of Crawford—Destruction of the Convent.

As previously remarked, there were a number of other religious houses in the town of Dundee, apart from the church of St Mary. The names and sites of most of them, however, are little else than matter of conjecture; lanes and streets of the present day, such as St Clement's, St Paul's, and St Roque's, being supposed, with every probability, to indicate the situation of churches or chapels which were dedicated to saints of those names.

The Convent of St Clare, Franciscan Nuns, or the Greysisters, as they were variously termed, is believed to have been situated in the Overgate, and a large pile of building, at the top of the Methodists' Closs, is said to be the old abode of the nuns. The rooms of the house, now occupied by a number of poor families, are large and lofty; the ancient hinges, yet on some of the doors, are of pretty floral patterns; but a stone in the back of the building bears the date of 1621, a period long subsequent to the abolition of monasteries in Scotland, and to that date the style of the building corresponds. It is, therefore, more probable, that this house had rather been built as the private residence either of a country gentleman or of a wealthy merchant. Perhaps the remains of the monastery, if any such exist, are the four vaulted apartments, on the east side of the same entry, supported by rude, but not inelegant pillars. At the period of the Reformation, the rents of this Convent amounted to 28 shillings; and a patch of ground, on the west side of the town, was called the Greysisters Acre.[1]

The Red or Trinity Friars, an order which is known chiefly in connection with their Hospital, had also a Convent in Dundee. About the year 1390, Sir James Lindsay of Crawford granted to

[1] *Mr Innes' Report.*

the brethren of the Holy Trinity, his house or tenement in the town to be an Hospital, or *Maisondieu*, in which the old and infirm might reside. In confirming this charter of Lindsay's foundation of the Hospital, King Robert III. enriched it with a gift of the church of Kettins and its revenues. Subsequently, several other donations were made to it by different parties; and, among others, it is stated that William Duncan, proprietor of Templeton of Auchterhouse, granted the Master of the Hospital a donation from these lands, by a deed which is said to be thus attested—"Villiame Duncane, with my hand twitching ye pen, led be ye notar, becaus I can nocht vryte myself."[u]

It need hardly be said, that long prior to the date of this reputed grant (A.D. 1582), the regular religious orders in Scotland were scattered, and their convents mostly destroyed; and among other plans which government adopted to preserve the hospitals and to relieve the poor, was that of appropriating the revenues of the monastic establishments for these and similar purposes. In this wise enactment the poor of Dundee, in common with those in other parts of the kingdom, participated; and, the better to carry out these objects, the council of the burgh, in 1563, appointed "masters of the Alms-house;" but it was not until the 15th April 1567, that Queen Mary made a special grant of the old kirklands of Dundee and their revenues to the magistrates. This grant, according to the charter, was given for two specific objects—first, to provide for the ministers of God's Word at Dundee; and next, for the preservation of hospitals within the burgh for the accommodation of poor, mutilated, and miserable persons and orphans.[v]

This grant was confirmed by subsequent monarchs, and the terms of the ratification charter of Charles I., dated 12th July 1661, are not less distinct than those of Queen Mary as to the appropriation of the funds, for it declares that the rents are to be uplifted and applied for the two-fold purpose of "intertaining of the poore within the Hospitall," and "for sustenance of the ministers serveing the cure at the kirk of Dundie,"

[u] New Stat. Acct., 12; Thomson's Hist. of Dundee, 326.

[v] *Report* (*July* 20, 1855), *by Mr C. Innes*, in causa *The Presbytery of Dundee*, against *The Magistrates of Dundee*.

excepting "the person" (that is the minister of the parish), who, it is expressly declared, "shall have no parte of the forsaids viccarage, since he is otherwayes provided."[w] The annual revenue of this institution, known as the Hospital Fund, has, as a matter of course, become very considerable, in consequence of a great part of the lands situated within the burgh, being now feued for building and other important purposes; but by some unaccountable means, that part of the provisions of the Act which requires that a fair share of the funds be divided among the town-ministers has been long overlooked, and the money withheld by the magistrates. For many years past some of the non-endowed clergy of the establishment have, in consequence, been miserably paid; but the matter having been lately litigated before the Court of Session, the ministers, evidently in strict accordance with the provisions of the Act, have had a decision in their favor, so that, in future, their stipends will receive considerable augmentation from the rents of the properties which, as the Act says, "belonged of befor to the Friers Predicants, Dominicants, Minorits, and Franciscans, and other monkish friars, chaplanes, and prebends."

The Hospital stood at the foot of South Tay Street, and was burned in 1645, most probably by the Marquis of Montrose. In 1678, Mr Edward of Murroes, describes it as a large and splendid hospital for old men; and the cluster of houses, with the tower in the centre, given in Slezer's views of the town, is supposed to represent the building. In one of these prints it appears on the left, and in the other on the right of the steeple.[x] In 1726, it is described as a "handsome Hospital, with the Garden running down to the River," and at that time the hall contained lists of its benefactors.[y] In 1746, the house was vacated by the pensioners; but, in 1757-9, a party of French prisoners occupied it, the town receiving a handsome rent.

It would seem that in old times, as now, it had required considerable interest to get admission into these establishments, for in 1581, perhaps in consequence of the interest which the Lindsays had taken in the prosperity of the institution, a citizen of

[w] Acta Parl., vii. 351. [x] Theatrum Scotiæ, plates 38, 39.
[y] De Foe's Journey through Scot., i. 97.

Dundee, applied to Sir David of Edzell, requesting him to recommend to the magistrates and town-council, the admission of a decayed burgess into the house, whom he describes as "ane agit father of lxxiiii years, named Andro Michelsoun, wha is your kinsman, his mother being ane dochter of the House of Morphie—my Lord," continues the writer to Sir David, "your father (the ninth Earl of Crawford), of guid memory, lovit him weill; he has been ane honest merchant in this town; but now both agit and failzeit in substance."[z] It may be added, that at the time of the burning of the Hospital in 1645, there were nine men in the house, and that from the earliest period on record, down to 1746, when it ceased to be used as a receptacle for the pensioners of the fund, the number of inmates never appear to have exceeded twelve. Since the latter date there has been no Hospital for decayed burgesses; but the allowance has been paid to out-pensioners.

The monastery of the Black or Dominican Friars was perhaps one of the latest foundations of the kind in Dundee. It was erected by a burgess named Andrew Abercromby,[a] probably the same person to whose widow Abbot David Beaton of Arbroath, in 1525, leased the teinds of the kirk of Monifieth, and the fishings of the Craig, for a period of eleven years.[b] Nothing further is known of its history beyond the fact that the lands belonging to it were included in Queen Mary's grant, and that its rent, after the period of the Reformation, amounted to £6 3s. 4d. The Convent stood on the west side of Barrack Street, of old called Friars Wynd, nearly opposite to the west gate of the *Howff*.

If the Convent of the Black Friars was the latest religious foundation of Roman Catholic times, it may be safely presumed that that of the Grey or Franciscan Friars was one of the earliest, for it is said to have been founded by Devorgilla, grand-daughter of David Earl of Huntingdon, mother to King John Baliol. It was also the most important in the town, and occupied the site of the *Howff*, near which was St Francis' Well. This house was remarkable as the place where the great National Assembly met in 1309, when the members declared, that seeing the kingdom

[z] Lives of the Lindsays, i. 337. [a] Spottiswood's Religious Houses, 492.
[b] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 450.

betrayed and enslaved, they had assumed The Bruce for their King, and had willingly done homage to him as such.[c]

Although this Convent had a larger revenue than any of the rest, it appears that towards the close of the fourteenth century, the Friars were so impoverished that they were compelled to part with their sacred vessels and their books to procure the necessaries of life, and their house having fallen into ruin, they were unable to repair it. It was at this unhappy juncture that Beatrice Douglas, Dowager Countess of Errol, made the welcome donation to the house of a hundred pounds Scots, for which the Friars bound themselves and successors "till saye or synge a dayly mass perpetually and for evir," for the welfare of the soul of the Countess and those of her son and deceased husband. The mass was to be performed at the high altar of the Convent "ay and on to the tym it pleis the said Lady to big and reparal ane altar in the said Kirk of the Three Kings of Colan, aftir the whilk biggin the said mass to be done at the said altar of the Three Kings, and to be callit the Countis mass perpetually."

It may be remarked that the "Three Kings of Colan," here alluded to, were the Three Kings of Cologne—the shepherds or wise men who came to visit the Infant Saviour in his cradle at Bethlehem. The legends of the Dark and Middle Ages regarded them as Kings, and gave them the names of Melchior, Gaspar, and Balthasar. They were in great repute throughout Christendom, and, being the patrons of Cologne Cathedral, were popularly spoken of in Western Europe, as the Three Kings of Cologne. There were altars to them in almost every large church, and their names were used as spells, and inscribed on charms.[d] It is uncertain whether this altar was ever raised by the Countess of Errol; but from the grateful record of the poor Friars the more generally interesting facts are disclosed, that the Countess made this gift in 1481, which is significantly characterised as a "deir yeir," and that the Convent then consisted of at least fourteen friars, and a warden, the names of whom are also given. To the dearth and famine is perhaps to be attributed the cause of the destitution which prevailed in the Convent,

[c] Hailes' Annals, iii. 221.
[d] *Information kindly communicated by Joseph Robertson, Esq., Edinburgh.*

for it appears that provisions were then uncommonly high priced, it being shown by the deed already quoted that "meill gives 24s.; mawt, 30s.; beir, 11 merks; qwhyete, 32s.; a lytill haddok, 7d.; a kellin (large codfish), 30d.; a gallon of hayll, 32d. etc."[e]

A portion of the south wall of the *Howff*, is said to be part of this monastery; but all trace of the "gret aftir windows" is now lost, the "mendyne" of which is specially noticed as a portion of the Countess' donation. Even the tombs of the noble family of Lindsay Crawford (for it ought not to be forgotten that this Convent was long their place of sepulture, and that they were among its chief benefactors) were for ever swept away by the infuriated zealots of the Reformation—including those of the celebrated "Earl Beardie," and his still more illustrious son, the original Duke of Montrose. At the Reformation the rents of this Convent were stated at £25, besides a chalder of bear.

—o—

## SECTION III.

The *Howff*—Its Origin—Old Tombstones—Curious Epitaphs—Monograms, and Merchants' Marks—New Cemeteries.

In the year 1564, Queen Mary granted the burgh a licence to bury its dead in the yard or garden of the Convent of the Franciscan or Greyfriars, now called the *Howff*;[f] but previous to that time it had been used for interments, both by the Friars and their benefactors. Perhaps it was indifferently, if at all, enclosed until 1601, during which year collections were made at the kirk doors for the purpose of fencing it with stone dykes, of which the western portion is still partially entire. This part of the wall was a piece of fine ashler work, upon which the tombs of the more opulent merchants seem to have been raised. Some of the earliest of them are yet to be seen, such as that of the

[e] *Panmure Miscell.*, MS., iv. 133–5.

[f] *Howff, houff*, or *hoif*, a haunt—a place of frequent resort. "*Kirch-hof*, area ante templum, a churchyard." V. Jamieson's *Scottish Dict.*, Hoif.

family of Mudie, which bears the initials of the erector and his wife, and the words—IN . MONVMENTVM . SEPVLTVRÆ . FAMILIÆ . MVDEORVM . EREXIT . IACOBVS . MVDEVS . ANNO . 1602. The names . . . ZEMANE . . . THOMAS . IACOBVS . WEDDERBURN . . . MALCOM . . . IONET . FRASER . . . ALEXANDER COPPING . . . GVTHRIE . . . with the legends—DOMINO . CONFIDO—SO . SAL . THE . LORD . BLIS . THE . IN . AL . THY PROCEIDINGIS . . . . are sculptured upon different parts of the wall, and some of them had been once gilded. Several were ornamented with armorial and mercantile emblems and monograms, remains of which, as represented in the following woodcuts, are still to be seen. The two first are upon the Mudie monument, and the third upon that of Copping, who had been a burgess and seaman:—

With the exception of the old Greyfriars' churchyard of Edinburgh, perhaps no other burial place in Scotland possesses a greater number of generally interesting tombstones, whether we regard their antiquity, their quaint inscriptions, or their strange and elaborate carvings. Collections of epitaphs from these stones have been frequently, but not always correctly printed, such as that from the rather famous stone of *Epity Pye*, which is commonly rendered thus:—

"HERE LIE I, EPITY PIE, MY TWENTY BAIRNS, MY GUDEMAN AND I."

The inscription of which this purports to be a copy, although said to have been effaced in 1819,[g] is still in existence, the monument being No. 613, in the register of gravestones. It lies across one of the middle walks of the cemetery, is pretty entire, and

[g] In *Dundee Delineated* (1822), p. 163, this stone is not only said to have been effaced, but the name of the husband is given as "Walter Gourlay." There is another stone (registered No. 214), to such a person, also in existence, with this inscription:—"Heir lyis ane honest man WALTER GOVRLAY, maltman and bvrgess of Dvndee, qvha decessit in 28 day of Apryil 1628, of the age of 46 zeires, with hys twentie bairnis."

surely deserves a better place and fate than are now assigned to it. The true reading of the inscription is as follows:—

HEIR LYIS ANE GODLIE AND HONEST MAN IOHNE ROCHE
BRABENER AND BVRGES OF DVNDIE QVHA DEPARTIT THIS LYFE
THE 10 OF FEBRVAR 1616 ZEIRS BEING OF AGE 43 ZEIRIS
VITH HIS SPOVS EVFIANE PYE
QVA HES CAVSIT THIS TO BE MADE IN REMEMBERANCE OF HIM
AND THAIR 14 BEARNES.

—The inscription is in raised Roman capitals, carved along the margin and head of the stone, and some of the letters are in the interlaced style common to the period. In the centre of the stone are the armorial bearings of the families of Roche (Rough) and Pyot. Above these are two rows of skulls and cross bones: the first row contains two large skulls, and a small one between them, to the latter of which wings are attached; the second row is closely set with seven small skulls. Another row, near the foot of the stone had originally contained six skulls, the centre two of which have been unluckily effaced, and a pair of compasses and a barrel *incised* in their place.

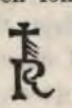
Our limits will not permit examples of these inscriptions to be given, but we may notice such of the more curious emblems as may not have before been pointed out. It is needless to say that here, as in other places, and from the earliest date, the tombstones of many of the burgesses bear carvings of objects illustrative of their *crafts* or trades. The scissors, or goose, is found on the tomb of the tailor; the glove, on that of the skinner; the broad Scotch bonnet, on that of the bonnet-maker; the hammer and crown, or anvil, on that of the blacksmith; the loom, or shuttle, on that of the weaver; the circular knife, on that of the cordiner or shoemaker; the compasses and square, on that of the mason; the expanded compasses or saw, on that of the wright; the axe and knife, on that of the flesher; the crossed peels, on that of the baker; the ship in full sail, on that of the seaman; the plough, culter, harrows, or yoke, on that of the farmer; the millstone, pick, and rynd, on that of the corn miller; the lancet, or other surgical instruments, on that of the chirurgeon. To these distinguishing emblems it not unfrequently

happens that accompanying mottos bear some quaint allusion, such as the following at Dundee, of date 1628:—

"Kynd Comarads heir Covpars corps is layd,
Walteir by name, a tailzoyr of his trayde;
Bothe kynd and trew, and stvt and honest hartit,
Condol vith me that he so sone depairtit,
For I avow, he never *veyld a sheir*,
Haid beter pairts nor he thats bvrid heir."

Apart from the mortuary emblems of the "passing bell" and the hour glass, the scythe and dart, the mattock, spade and shovel, the coffin, the skull and crossed bones, and sometimes the terrific effigy of the grim messenger itself, which are incorporated with the representation of articles of every day life, some of the older monuments present the more interesting figures known as monograms and merchants' marks.

Both are objects of high antiquity, particularly the monogram or cypher, which is formed of interlaced letters. These were known among the ancient Greeks, and from the seventh and eighth centuries the Roman Pontiffs and Continental Sovereigns used them as signatures. As signatures they were of comparatively recent introduction into Britain, one of the earliest being that of King Henry V.[h] Marks and monograms had, however, been long before used as the seals of private individuals, for in Scotland, so early as 1337, we find, as represented in the accompanying woodcut, that the seal of Robert of Glen, a burgess of St Andrews, was composed of a mark resembling a cross, under which were curiously entwined the initials R. G.[i]



Soon after the introduction of printing into England, both monograms and merchants' marks were pretty generally adopted, and placed by artists in the corners of paintings and engravings; by letterpress printers and publishers on the first and last pages of the books which they issued; and tradesmen in general used them, not only as signs or distinguishing marks over the doors of their shops—a practice which has been superseded by the naming of streets, and the numbering of houses—but as stamps or

[h] Fosbroke's Encyclopædia of Antiquities, (new edit., Lond., 1843), 482.
[i] Willis' Current Notes, Lond., Jan. 1857.

labels on the cloth or other goods in which they dealt.[j] This custom had been long followed in the principal mercantile towns on the Continent, before it was introduced into Britain; and in fashioning these marks after the initial letters or names of parties, there is often great ingenuity displayed in the arrangement, as well as delicacy in the execution.

These monograms and marks are now occasionally found upon town houses of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, but more commonly on contemporary gravestones; and from the similarity in the design of the merchants' marks to the marks of the Free Masons, both may possibly have had a common origin.[k] Although these marks are to be seen in different parts of the country, perhaps no single place contains so many, and such oddly designed specimens, as the *Howff* of Dundee. Of these—a species of the minor antiquities of our country, which has not hitherto been much noticed—a few examples are subjoined. No. 1, is from the tombstone of a burgess, named Thomas Simson, dated 1579, in which quaint design his mark and initials may be traced. The armorial bearings (on a fess, three crescents, a mascle in base), are also carved upon the stone, with these graphic and admonitory lines:—

"Man, tak hed to me, hov thov sal be,
Qvhan thov art dead:—
Drye as a trie, vermes sal eat ye—
Thy great bovti sal be lik lead.
Ye time hath bene, in my zovt grene,
That I ves clene of bodie as ye ar;
Bvt for my eyen, nov tvo holes bene,
Of me is sene, bvt benes bare."

Woodcuts Nos. 2 and 3 are the marks of two burgesses, named respectively John Garden and Robert Peblis, dated 1581 and 1582. The name is illegible on the stone from which mark No. 4 is taken—the initials P. A. E. S. and date 1598, being only

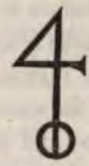
[j] Paper makers also used these sort of figures in their *water marks*. On the waste paper of a copy of Bisschop's *Signorvm Veterum Icones* [foolscap folio (158 plates) Hague, 1671], in my possession, a mark similar to No. 20 (p. 200), with three circles; ꝏ instead of the letter M, hangs from the mark of the *cap* of the king's *fool*, a quaint figure which gave name to this particular size of paper. The binding of the book is English, and apparently of about the end of the 17th century.

[k] See engravings of Masons' marks in *Archæologia*, xxiv. plates 3, 4; and in Wilson's Prehistoric Annals, p. 640.

traceable; and No. 5 gives the mark and initials of Thomas Bover, skinner and burgess, 1603. The mark and initials of

No. 1.

No. 2.

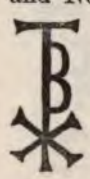

No. 3.

No. 4.

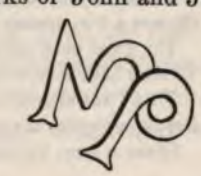
"Robert Fairvedder," litster or wool-dyer, who died in 1609, are represented in No. 6; and in No. 7, the oddly conjoined initials, D. Z., stand for the curious monogram of David Zemane, or Yeaman, 1610, whose descendants were opulent, and long exercised much influence in the affairs of the burgh. One of them represented Dundee in the last Scottish Parliament, and the district of burghs, in the first and second British Parliaments. The *Yeaman shore* was named in honor of that gentleman; and, till lately, the family were landowners in the county. Upon Zemane's stone is the following couplet, not uncommon in Dundee:—

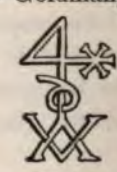
"To honor ye sepvltor ve may be bald:
Ve lerne of Abraham ovr father avld."

Woodcut, No. 8, shews the pretty mark and monogram of William Davidson, merchant and burgess, who died in 1617; and Nos. 9 and 10 are the marks of John and James Goldman,


No. 5.

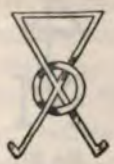
No. 6.


No. 7.


No. 8.

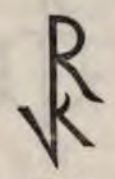
the father and son, dated respectively 1607 and 1632. The Goldman family were, in their day, the "merchant princes" of Dundee, and owners of considerable landed estate. One of them is also said to have been a poet of merit; but their race, and even their name has become extinct, the last of them, a female, having died some years ago, so reduced in circumstances as to be dependent on the charity of a neighbouring kirk-session. In 1609, John Goldman, above-mentioned, mortified the large sum of 800 merks "to the puir resident within the Hospitall;" and subse-

quently, another of them, named William, also gave 100 merks to the same charity—facts, which form a strange contrast with the fate of the last recorded of the family.

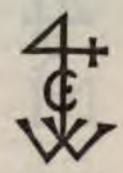


No. 9.

No. 10.



No. 11.



No. 12.

No. 11 is the monogram of Robert Kandow, also a burgess; and No. 12 is upon a stone raised by William Chaplane in memory of his wife, Agnes Dorward, who died in 1603. The arms of the Chaplane and Dorward families are upon this stone, at the foot of which is the quaint intimation—VILIAME CHEPLANE VOS YE DOEIR OF YIS.

No. 13.

No. 14.

No. 15.

No. 16

The dates of Nos. 13, 14, and 15, are doubtful, but appear to be of the early part of the seventeenth century. The first is on a stone to the memory of a David Blair, and the second is from that of one John Zoung or Young, who possibly was related to Sir Peter Young of Seaton, co-tutor with Buchanan to King James VI. Sir Peter's father was a burgess of Dundee, and died there in 1583. The name and date on the stone, bearing mark No. 15, are wholly illegible.

The stone from which No. 16 is taken, bears date 1617. No. 17 gives the mark and monogram of Robert Mureson, 1637; and a slab, built into the wall at the head of the stone, bears these words—TO YE FAMILIE OF YE MVRESONS. The initials and mark No. 18, are those of John Pierson, a burgess, and seaman, who died in 1660; but nothing remains to show to whom the mark, initials, and monogram No. 19 refer. No. 20 is the mark

from a comparatively modern gravestone at the Cathedral of Dunblane, in Perthshire, dated 1758, and is here given merely

No. 17.

No. 18.

No. 19.

No. 20.

to shew the more common form in which these curious marks are found throughout the country—those previously noticed being of much more rare occurrence.

It was during the year 1834 that the present walks were made out in the *Howff*, the handsome cast iron gates and railings erected, and the ornamental trees, shrubs, and flowers planted, which contribute so much to its beauty, and render it an interesting and pleasant resort, both for the inhabitants of the town and visitors from a distance. The ground was at the same time levelled, the tombstones shifted and numbered, and placed in lines. Many of the stones have unfortunately been renewed, and, as may be supposed, none of them are of very old date; indeed, so far as I have seen, the monument of Thomas Simson, noted in the previous page, is one of the most ancient, if we except the fine coffin slabs which were got sometime ago in the foundations of St Mary's, sculptured with variously and beautifully designed crosses. These, which are still preserved at the old church, are of the sort previously referred to as common in England and Wales, and are unquestionably the most ancient sepulchral remains now known to exist in Dundee.

Although the *Howff* is the oldest place of burial in the town, tradition says that the most ancient were those of St Paul's, between Murraygate and Seagate; St Roque's, at the east end of the Cowgate; and St Clement's, which occupied the site of the present Town House. The church of St Clement, to which the last-named place of burial was attached, seems to have been in existence in the time of King James VI. It had a chaplainry within it, dedicated to St Mary, to which was attached the third part of the lands of Cragy.

But of these burial places there is no trace save the names. The older families still bury in the *Howff*, and the Constitution Road, and Western Cemeteries, are more generally used. Both are tastefully laid out and ornamented, and contain elegant modern monuments; among the more generally interesting of which, in the latter place, is perhaps that of the unfortunate William Thom, best known as "the Inverury Poet," who died at Dundee in 1848.[1] Previous to the formation of these new cemeteries, the revenue derived from burials in the *Howff*, was an important item of the Hospital fund, yielding frequently from £300 to £400 a-year.

—o—

## SECTION IV.

Castle of Dundee—Governed by Umphraville, Earl of Angus—Obtained by Edward I.—King Edward there in 1296 and in 1303—At Baledgarno in 1296—Castle of Dundee Captured and Destroyed by Wallace—Scrimgeour, Constable of Dundee—Dudhope Castle—Dundee taken by King Edward I. and II.—Retaken by Bruce—Ransom for David II.—Preaching of Wishart—Vicar Wedderburn—Paul Methven—Provost Halyburton supports the Reformation—Slain near Edinburgh—His Son denounced Rebel—Appointed a Lord of the Articles—King's Commissioner to the Assembly, &c.

THE Castle of Dundee is said to have had a prominent position upon a rock at the head of Castle Street. The rock has been almost completely removed, and the site is now occupied by St Paul's Episcopal Church. The legend of Sir William Wallace having killed the son of the English governor of the castle, when both were schoolfellows at Dundee,[m] is the first notice that occurs of a stronghold at that place; but it is not until the Wars of the Independence that anything is known of the real history of the castle, at which time it became the scene of some interesting historical incidents.

In the year 1291, when King Edward I. received the kingdom from the four regents, the castles of Dundee and Forfar were

[1] The other burial grounds are those at St Andrew's and St Peter's Churches; Rood Yards, on the road to Broughty Ferry (the supposed site of the chapel of the *Holy Rood*); and Logie, on the way to Lochee.

[m] Jamieson's Blind Harry, 7.

both in the keeping of Umphraville, Earl of Angus, who held them from the Regents of Scotland; and, as has been before adverted to, while the governors of other national strongholds unconditionally resigned their charge, Umphraville refused to give up his until he received a letter of indemnity from the claimants to the Crown, and the guardians of the Kingdom. There being little difficulty in obtaining such a guarantee, King Edward was soon in possession of the keys of these fortresses, the care of both of which he intrusted to an Englishman, named Brian Fitz-Alan, who, about the same time, was also made one of the governors of Scotland, the number of whom was thus increased to five.

On Monday, the 6th of August, 1296, King Edward is first recorded to have visited Dundee, he having landed there after leaving the Abbey of Arbroath;[n] and in the year 1303, when he invaded and desolated Scotland, he again rested there on the 20th of October.[o] Most probably he had also been there two or three months earlier, perhaps when on his way from Perth to the siege of the castle of Brechin, which, as before noticed, took place either in July or in August of that year.[p]

It does not appear that the King received any homages on the occasion of his visit to Dundee in 1296, and his stay extended only until the day following, when it is stated that he was "at Baligernache," from which he went the day after to Perth. This is clearly a place, now called *Baledgarno*, which, from a want of local information, the editors of the Diary of Edward's Progress, have been unable to identify. It is situated in the Carse of Gowrie and parish of Inchture, about ten miles west of Dundee. There appears to have been a castle at it, which was most probably built of the deep red coloured sandstone peculiar to the district, for it is described in the Diary of the King's progress, as "the redde castell."[q] The Castle law or hill is still shewn.

In little more than a year after the first visit of King Edward, Sir William Wallace, taking advantage of the absence of the King of England in Flanders, attempted to rescue the kingdom

[n] Bannatyne Miscell., i. 280. [o] Prynne, 1015. [p] *Ut sup.*, 126.

[q] "Balygernatthe, the redde Castell."—*Archæologia*, xxii 497. For a further notice of Baledgarno, see below, Part iv.

from his grasp, and succeeded in expelling the English from the castles of Forfar and Brechin, and at same time laid siege to that of Dundee. Hearing, while there, that the enemy were on his track, under the command of the Earl of Surrey, he left the citizens to continue the siege themselves, while he and his army marched towards Stirling; and, in a few days after, having succeeded in gaining the celebrated victory of that name, the garrison of Dundee unconditionally surrendered to him. The inhabitants also rewarded him with a handsome gift of money and arms; and, that the fortress might not afford shelter to the invading army, Blind Harry says that Wallace had it immediately destroyed—

> "Masons, minouris, with Scrymgeour furth send,
> Kest doun Dunde, and tharoff maid ane end."

Scrimgeour, the knight who is so worthily mentioned by the blind poet, in connection both with the capture and destruction of the castle, is said to have been descended from a baron who rendered signal service to Alexander I., by pursuing and routing a band of rebels who had attempted to take the King's life.[r] But it is in the person of the celebrated follower of Wallace that we have the first authentic record of the family. According to tradition, King Alexander conferred upon it the office of hereditary standard bearer of Scotland, at the time alluded to; and it is matter of record that, in consequence of the knight of the period having carried the national banner before the armies of Wallace, that great warrior, while governor of Scotland, conferred upon Scrimgeour and his successors the office of Constable of Dundee, along with certain lands and houses on the north and west sides of the town.[s] This curious grant is dated at Torphichen, on the 29th of March 1298, and the property of Dudhope is believed to be a portion of the lands conveyed by it.

The Scrimgeours erected a castle at Dudhope; and, from Slezer's view of the town[t] (*c.* 1680), it appears to have then had a large square keep, resembling those of the castles of the fifteenth century. The house now remaining, however, is a much more recent work, and has been long used as military barracks, for which it is well adapted, whether in respect of its commanding

[r] Wyntown's Chronykil, i. 283. [s] Acta Parl., i. *97; iv. 90. [t] Plate 38.

position, or of its healthy situation, being built on the south side of the Law, overlooking the town. Here the Scrimgeours long had their chief residence. The family were latterly ennobled, first as Viscounts of Dudhope, in 1641, and next as Earls of Dundee, in 1661; but the Earl dying without issue, the title became extinct, and Charles Maitland of Hatton, brother to the Earl of Lauderdale, acquired the hereditary estates and honors upon, it would seem, rather questionable grounds.[u]

As before remarked, King Edward recaptured Dundee in 1303, and, according to tradition, committed great havock in the town, by destroying and sacking the churches and other public buildings, in the former of which the inhabitants are said to have deposited the more valuable of their goods. The castle appears to have been rebuilt after its destruction by Wallace, and was perhaps spared by Edward at the last-mentioned invasion. If not, it had been rebuilt a third time. It was certainly in existence, and in the hands of the English in 1312, for the force which The Bruce brought against it was so great, that Sir William of Monfitchet, the governor, found it advisable to enter into a treaty of surrender with the Scots. This so annoyed King Edward that he ordered the treaty to be violated, and at the same time commanded David of Brechin (who had again left the ranks of his uncle King Robert), to assist Monfitchet in his emergency, and act with him as a joint warden. Thus refortified, as it were, it was not until the subsequent year, while Bruce himself was engaged in an expedition against the Isle of Man, and Ulster in Ireland, that his brother, Sir Edward, succeeded in capturing the town and castle from the English.[v]

From that time little, in fact, nothing with much certainty, is known of it; but it must not be supposed that, in consequence, the town or neighbourhood were long allowed to slumber in quietness. Dundee, as one of the four chief burghs in the kingdom, became bound for the payment of £90,000 as a ransom for King David II., who was taken prisoner by the English at the battle of Durham; and it was doubtless, also, owing to the importance of the place, that it was attacked, and as some accounts say, burned, by the army of the unfortunate Richard II.

[u] Douglas' Peer., i. 462-8. [v] Tytler's Hist. of Scot., i. 256.

of England, in 1385.[w] More lately, the deep rooted animosity and jealousy which subsisted between it and the neighbouring city of Perth, regarding the real or supposed infringement of certain liberties, and the precedence of Dundee to Perth in the royal processions, together with the tumults which took place between the Constable and the burgh, formed, from time to time, good cause for retarding the progress of business, and not unfrequently ended in scenes of riot and blood.

Apart from these forays, and the fact that it was off this port that Admiral Wood, with only two ships, the *Flower* and the *Yellow Carvel*, encountered a fleet of three English vessels, under the command of Stephen Bull, in 1489, and that he captured and carried them into the harbour of Dundee (exploits which form the ground-work of Mr Grant's popular novel, entitled "The Yellow Frigate"), and some of the skirmishes which took place during the reign of Queen Mary—the only other hostile affrays connected with Dundee may be said to relate to the times of the Reformation and the Covenant, two of the most important epochs in the more modern history of our country.

It is a well-known fact, that the Reformation was warmly espoused at Dundee, and that the inhabitants were greatly incited in the cause by the ministrations of Wishart and others. It is certain that the people, influenced by those preachings, destroyed the houses of the Black and Grey Friars of Dundee, also that they went to Perth, and overturned the fine sculptures in the church of St John; and the magistrates of Dundee, fearing the occurrence of still greater evils, succeeded in prevailing upon Wishart to leave the town. His absence was short, however, for as soon as he heard that Dundee was afflicted by the plague, he hastened back, and there preached and visited the sick with all the devotion and energy of a friend and an enthusiast.

It is said that he preached from the top of the East Port, or Cowgate, an ancient fabric which is laudably preserved in memory of that event; and there, as tradition informs us, the lame and sick stood without the gate, and the hale and healthy within. It is added that, on these occasions, Wishart was often in danger of being murdered, and that he was always accompanied by a

[w] Acta Parl., i. 155; Froissart's Chron., ix. 147.

strong guard of personal friends, one of whom was armed with a two handed sword, which, it is said, was borne by John Knox upon one occasion. Nor had these precautions been altogether useless, for the Popish party were equally anxious to obtain the life of Wishart, as it must be admitted the Reformers were to obtain that of Beaton. It is told that one day while preaching, Wishart observed a priest in the crowd with a dagger secreted under his cloak, ready, whenever an opportunity afforded, to strike him to the heart. Wishart himself is said to have wrested the instrument from the priest, and then kindly shielded him from the hands of the infuriated mob.

But this severity of conduct, and determination on the part of the Papists, to stifle liberty of conscience, only subverted the cause it was meant to foster, and produced, even in the town of Dundee, many new advocates of the reformed doctrines. Among these were the vicar, Wedderburn, and his two brothers, whose writings of "godlie playis and ballatis," which were acted and sung in many parts of Scotland, contributed greatly towards the advancement of the cause; and so deeply did these incur the displeasure of Cardinal Beaton and his party, that the Vicar had to flee the country, to which he only returned after the Cardinal's death. But a much more conspicuous propagator of the cause was one Paul Methven. He was originally a baker to trade, and not only was he destitute of almost the rudiments of an ordinary education, but even after he had assumed the garb of a priest, his conduct was far from circumspect;[x] still, possessed of an extraordinary power of natural eloquence, and an intimate acquaintance with the Holy Scriptures, he rendered so good service to the Protestant cause, that he became obnoxious both to the prelates and to the Secret Council, the latter of whom not only issued an order for his apprehension, but also forbade the people to listen to his orations, or to harbour him in their houses.[y] Methven escaped apprehension only through the intrepidity of Provost Hallyburton, who was one of the firmest, most politic, and courageous of the promoters of the Reformation; and, to shew their disappointment at the escape of Methven, the Secret Council fined the town of Dundee in the sum of £2,000.

[x] Booke of the Kirk, i. 31, &c. [y] *Ut sup.*, 53; Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, i. *406.

Hallyburton was among the first to join the Protestant Assembly at St Andrews, in June 1559; in October following he was appointed one of the Council of the Congregation for civil affairs; but, unfortunately, on the 5th of November thereafter, while attempting, in company with the Earl of Arran and Lord James Stewart, afterwards the Regent Moray, to route a party of the French, near Leith, he and many of his followers were slain in a marsh between Restalrig and Holyrood park. The son of this brave man succeeded to the Provostship and proved himself well worthy of the honor, being a keen and consistent supporter of the cause for which his father fell. Within five years from the time of his father's death, the Assembly appointed him commissioner for the district of Angus. During the following year he was denounced an enemy and rebel to the Queen; and, two years later, we find him one of the committee of the Lords of the Articles, sanctioning the Queen's demission of the crown, the King's coronation, and the appointment of a regent.[z] He does not appear to have taken any part in the General Assembly which was held at Dundee in 1580, by which the office of Bishop was annulled, but in the following and subsequent years he was appointed to the high office of King's commissioner to it; and down almost to the very day of his death, he took an active part in the proceedings of that court, in which he appeared for the last time, on the 6th of August 1588, as "the Tutor of Pitcur,"[a] to the head of which family he was uncle.

It was in "this mervelus yeir," as that of 1588 has been well termed by Melvill, that this excellent man died at the ripe age of seventy, having been thirty-three years Provost. Unluckily the monument which perpetuated his name was one of those which perished at the burning of the churches in 1841; but we cannot help thinking that the town of Dundee would confer no small honour on itself, as well as on its old Provosts Hallyburton, by raising a monument in some conspicuous part of the town to shew future generations that although those who gained for it the enviable name of *a second Geneva*, and fell in attempting to

[z] Booke of the Kirk, i. 47; Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, i. *467; Tytler's Hist. of Scot., vii. 164.

[a] Melvill's Diary, 80; Booke of the Kirk, ii. 585-729. From 1580 to 1598, there were four General Assemblies of the Church held at Dundee.

achieve the glorious cause of religious and social liberty, are long since gone, such noble deeds are still appreciated, and gratefully remembered.

—o—

## SECTION V.

Wars of the Covenant—A Royal Messenger Imprisoned—Dundee Soldiers at Bridge of Dee—The Town Fined, and two of its Merchants Robbed—Captured and Burned by the Marquis of Montrose—Stormed by General Monk—Inhabitants and Soldiers Slaughtered—Hilltown Burned by Viscount Dundee—Chevalier de St George—Prince Charles.

FROM the decided part which the inhabitants of Dundee took in the Reformation, it may naturally be supposed that they also became deeply engaged in the affair of the Covenant, and, notwithstanding that the hereditary Constable of the burgh favored the opposite side, the people contributed largely towards the cause, both by supplying men and money. The first decisive step which they appear to have taken was on the 5th of January 1639, when a messenger came to intimate, at the cross of the burgh, the proclamation of the King against the Acts of the celebrated General Assembly of the previous year, upon which two of the bailies not only protested against the proclamation being made, but violently seized the messenger, and had him put in prison, "quhair," says Spalding, "he remainit a long tyme."

The Earl of Montrose was, at this period, a supporter of the Presbyterians, and, in the month of March of the same year, he led an army against the town of Aberdeen, and forced the inhabitants to take the Covenant, very much against their will, upon which occasion Dundee mustered so strong that its soldiers carried two of the five banners which were then borne by the army. Soon afterwards the same force was employed against Lord Aboyne at the Bridge of Dee, whom they routed with great loss. It may be added that, apart from other considerations, Aboyne had incurred the vengeance of the Dundee portion of the army, by carrying off some pieces of ordnance which Montrose had sent for the protection of the town.[b] But it

[b] Spalding's Troubles, i. 128-200.

soon suffered for the part it took in this matter, for the inhabitants were not only forced by the King's party to pay the large sum of 10,000 merks; but two of its merchants were waylaid while travelling to St James' market at Elgin, and "reft and spoilzeit" of nearly as much again in money and goods.[c]

Before the time of the last mentioned of these transactions, the Earl of Montrose (notwithstanding the Presbytery of Brechin had elected him one of their commissioners to the General Assembly of 1639),[d] having deserted the cause of the Covenant, had become one of its most violent enemies; and, accordingly, as a general in the King's army, he appeared before the town of Dundee on the 6th day of September 1644, and commanded its surrender. Being then strongly garrisoned, both by soldiers and others, who had fled to it for protection, he was set at defiance; but, unfortunately, upon the occasion of his next visit, which happened on Friday, the 4th of April following, it was altogether defenceless; and, chagrined, as is said, by the rebuff he received on the previous occasion, Montrose forced an entrance at four different points, and, overpowering the inhabitants, left his soldiers to their own will. Infuriated by rage and intoxication, they committed all sorts of depredation and brutality; the Bonnet Hill, then a populous suburb, is said to have been nearly reduced to ashes; and several houses were fired in other parts of the town.

While thus employed, Montrose was apprised of the approach of the Covenanting army under the command of General Baillie; and so close, it is said, were they upon him, that before he could muster his debauched followers to march out at the east end of the town, his pursuers had entered at the west. But, by making that dexterous movement, which is characterised by historians and soldiers of all shades of politics, as one of the noblest specimens of generalship upon record, he made a successful retreat, and gained the fastnesses of the Grampians before the Covenanters well knew the course he had taken.[e]

The walls of the town, which were demolished at this time,

[c] Spalding's Trubles, i. 339; ii. 392.
[d] *Brechin Presbytery Records*, July 18, 1639.
[e] Spalding, ii. 404, 462.

were rebuilt soon after;[f] but, in the course of three or four years, they were again assailed by the soldiers of General Monk, who were even more merciless in their conduct than were those of the Marquis of Montrose. The burgh had, at this time, incurred the vengeance of Cromwell, in consequence of having given shelter to Charles II., after his coronation at Scone. This ceremony took place on the 1st of January 1651, and, on the 7th of September following, after a brief siege, the town was entered by the enemy, who followed up the capture in the most savage manner, for it appears that, by Monk and his army, the slaughter of innocent women and children was regarded more as a work of delight than of horror. Tradition says that it was not until the third day of the carnage, when the moving spectacle met the eye of the general himself of a living child lying on the street, sucking the cold breast of its murdered mother, that his heart relented.

The local version of this assault, excepting several exaggerations as to the length of the siege, and the number of those massacred, differs little from the fact. Altogether, the transaction seems to have been a disgrace both to the inhabitants themselves and to Monk; for, by the undisguised narratives of contemporary historians, it is evident that the former had been so intoxicated by drink, as to be utterly unable to offer resistance to the latter, whose conduct was inhuman and severe. "The tounesmen," says Sir James Balfour, "did no dewtey in ther auen deffence, but wer most of them all drunken, lyke so maney beasts;" and Dr Gumble remarks, that both the strangers and soldiers within the walls took "such large Morning draughts, that before the Twelfth (hour) they were most of them well drenched in their Cups." The latter authority gives but few particulars regarding the conduct of the English soldiers after the capture; but the former informs us that "Mouncke commandit all, of quhatsumeuer sex, to be putt to the edge of the suord," by which about two hundred women and children perished, and about eight hundred of the inhabitants and soldiers. Robert Lumsden of Montquhaney, governor of the town, although quarters were

[f] "Rebuilding walls demolished at siege of the town, &c., £162 10s."—*Accounts*, 1645-47.

at first granted him, also fell a victim to their cruelty; and Sir John Lesley of Newton and his servant, who were accidentally in Dundee at the time, were both killed. Two of the clergymen, who, it appears, had opposed "hollding out the toune, knowing that such a drunken, debosht people could doe no good aganist so wigilant and actiue ane enimey," were sent by sea, along with some others, as prisoners to England; and it is graphically told that on one of them attempting to speak in his own defence, Monk told him in a rage, that if he presumed to say a word, "he wold scobe his mouthe."[g]

The plunder on this occasion was great. Balfour says it exceeded two and a-half millions Scots; while Gumble affirms that, in consequence of people going from Edinburgh and other unfortified places with their wealth, in hopes of being more safe, among whom were many of the nobility and gentry of Scotland, Dundee afforded "the best Plunder that was gotten in the Wars throughout all the Three Nations." The same writer remarks, that most of the spoil was shipped for Leith and England "upon several Ships that were taken in the Harbour, and that the Ships were cast away within sight of the Town, and the great Wealth perished without any extraordinary storm"—a circumstance upon which Gumble briefly comments, and closes with the appropriate adage, "ill got; soon lost."

Monk appears to have remained sometime at Dundee after capturing the town. It is certain that he was there on the 19th of October following, as on that day he received a letter from the Marquis of Argyll (whom the news of the massacre had reached at his castle of Inverary), imploring that a meeting of the responsible parties of both kingdoms might be held at some convenient place, "as a meins to stope the sheding of more Christian blood."[h] To this Monk refused to accede without an order from Parliament; but soon after his army was withdrawn, and the garrison occupied by a set of fresh soldiers from England, who appear to have been well-behaved and humane in their conduct.

From this time until the unhappy reign of James VII., Dun-

[g] Balfour's Annals of Scot., iv. 315; Gumble's Life of Gen. Monk (1671), 42-4. Dr Small (*Stat. Acct.*, p. 21), gives an interesting account of the posthumous children which were born at Dundee after this siege.

[h] Balfour's Annals, iv. 316.

dee was comparatively tranquil. Any disaffection which arose at that time appears to have been owing chiefly to Graham of Claverhouse, who, in a determination to enforce certain real or fancied rights by the strong arm of might, is said to have burned the houses of that part of the town called the Hillton, and committed several other outrages upon the burgh. Probably this was a means of bringing the authorities into his views regarding the establishment of Episcopacy, for, in 1678, they received the thanks of the Privy Council for having dispersed a conventicle, and imprisoned the preacher. It has been said, that at that intolerant period no person was allowed to live in the town but such as attended upon the ministrations of the Episcopalians, and family worship, conducted in any other form, was strictly prohibited, and the performers and abettors imprisoned.[1]

Soon after this, *the bluidy Clavers*, as Viscount Dundee is sometimes derisively termed, had a gift from King James of the castle of Dudhope and constabulary of Dundee; but, in the course of four or five years afterwards, he and the cause of his bigoted master ended with the famous battle of Killiecrankie, fought on the 17th of January 1689, at which, as is well-known, Dundee was mortally wounded. His body was buried in the Athole family vault at the church of Blair-Athole; but no stone marks the spot—indeed, the site of the vault itself is now very much a matter of conjecture.

The events which followed this battle settled the crown firmly on the heads of William and Mary of Orange, during whose reign, as well as that of their successor, Queen Anne, the nation had commenced to settle and prosper; but soon after the death of the latter, the peace of the country was broken by the Chevalier de St George, eldest son of King James VII., who set up a claim to the throne of his ancestors. He landed at Peterhead, from France, on the 22d of December 1714; and, although guided by a more sincere, generous, and humane spirit than his father, his success was equally hopeless. Travelling by easy stages from the north, he reached Glamis Castle on the 5th of January; and, next day, accompanied by the Earls of Mar, Panmure, Marischal, Southesk, and a great many others, he

[1] Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church (Burns' edit.), ii. 481; iii. 191; iv. 455.

made a grand entry into Dundee on horseback, where he was heartily welcomed by the Jacobite magistrates. He remained at the cross about an hour showing himself to the people; afterwards he held a court in a house adjoining the old Hospital,[j] and then retired to the town-mansion of Stewart of Grandtully, where he remained for the night, travelling next morning to the camp at Perth.

While the magistrates and their friends were enthusiastic in their reception of the Chevalier, the great mass of the inhabitants are said to have looked on in silence; and, contrary to the will and proclamation of their rulers, they repaired without the boundaries of the burgh on the 28th day of May thereafter, and celebrated the birth-day of King George I. Next day the magistrates celebrated the anniversary of the Restoration of King Charles II.; and, on the 10th of June, the Chevalier's birthday, the more zealous of the corporation went to the cross and publicly drank to him as King James VIII.[k]

The connection which Dundee had with Prince Charles and his cause was comparatively slight. He does not appear to have been there personally; but so soon as he landed at Perth, on the evening of the 4th September 1745, he sent a party of the Macdonalds, commanded by the lairds of Keppoch and Clanranald, to Dundee, when they captured two of the King's vessels, containing ammunition and arms, which they sent to the army at Perth. Some of the clergy were also ejected from their pulpits at this time, because they refused "not to pray for King George;" and the town being in the possession of the rebels, many of their "gentlemen prisoners" were sent there.[l] It is also told that when the Prince received his first supplies from France, the houses were illuminated, and such of the windows as did not display the loyal taper were broken by the Jacobites.

[j] De Foe's Journey, i. 97.
[k] Aikman's Hist. of Scot., vi. 188.
[l] Chambers' Hist. of the Rebellion, 58; Spalding Club Miscell., i. 367.

—o—

## SECTION VI.

Supposed site of *Ad Tavum*—Law or Hill of Dundee, a vitrified site—Traditionary Notices regarding the Town—Etymology of the Name—Destruction and Renewal of the Town's Records—Shipping—The Harbour—Linen Manufactures—Population—Trades—Parliamentary Commissioners—The Town's Mason, A.D. 1536-7—His Wages—Hours of Labour—His Apprentice, &c.

THE stories of Dundee being *a town* when the Romans invaded Scotland under Agricola, and of its having once borne the name of *Alectum*, seem to be supported by no better evidence than the fancy of Hector Boyce—at least, no writer prior to the publication of his History of Scotland (1526), makes allusion to either incident. It is true that the Roman station, *Ad Tavum*, is placed by some writers at Broughty Ferry, about three miles to the east of the town;[m] while others, perhaps more correctly, suppose it to have been at Invergowrie, about as far to the north-west, and at the latter place the remains of a Roman camp, with high ramparts and spacious ditches, were visible in Maitland's time.[n]

As an additional proof of the early importance of the immediate district, it may be added, that there is still evidence that the *Law* or Hill of Dundee had been a vitrified site; and, but for the fact that both the Marquis of Montrose and General Monk occupied and altered the surface of the ground to suit their own purposes, remains of the vitrification would have been greater.

Boyce also states that Donald I. and his court visited Dundee, A.D. 860; that Malcolm II. lodged his army there the night before he is said to have attacked the Danes at Barry, in 1012; and also, that it was the scene of the death of King Edgar, in 1106. Some say that Edgar died at Edinburgh; but Wyntown thus favors the claim of Dundee[o]:—

> "Edgare, oure nobil Kyng,
> The dayis wyth honowre tuk endyng:
> Be-north Tay intil Dunde
> Tyl God the Spyryte than yhald he.
> And in the Kyrk of Dwnfermlyne
> Solemply he wes enteryd syne."

[m] Roy's Military Antiquities, 130.
[n] Maitland's Hist. of Scot. (1757), i. 215; Richard of Cirencester's Descrip. of Britain, Lond. 1809, 136 (54); Chalmers' Caled., i. 123.
[o] Wyntown's Cron., i. 282; Balfour's Annals, i. 6.

It need scarcely be said that these incidents are purely traditionary; and it is a matter of certainty that the name of *Dundee* does not at all occur, nor any other by which it can be identified, until about the year 1200, when David, Earl of Huntingdon, gifted a toft in the burgh to the Monastery of Arbroath, about which time, as before seen, he also gave the parish church and church lands to the Abbey of Lindores.[p] The name was then spelled "Dunde"—the same form, it will be seen, which it still retains—the other names and spellings, which tradition assign to it, being altogether fanciful, and the invention of later times. Like the ancient names of most places in Scotland, that of *Dundee* had doubtless been given to the district by the Celtic, or early inhabitants, as descriptive of its leading topographical features, and had probably been conferred upon it either as characteristic of the Law and its fort, or of the more modern castle, which, as before noticed, stood upon what is said to have been a high dark-coloured rock, at the head of Castle Street.

The Law, however, had been in old, as it is in modern times, the most striking natural object in the district. It is an insolated conical hill, rising about 525 feet above the level of the sea, immediately behind the town. A magnificent and varied prospect is obtained from it, not only of the north-eastern portion of Angus, but of large tracts of the counties of Perth and Fife, with the windings of the Tay; and no place, for many miles round, had been so well adapted, either for the site of a fortification, or for the lighting of sacrificial or beacon fires, which are believed to have formed part of the early warlike and domestic customs of the ancient inhabitants of Scotland. Although the Law has now a verdant hue, in days of yore it must have had a dark bleak aspect, when surmounted by the vitrified fort, and clad with stunted heath, through which peered large masses of the conglomerate rock, of which the hill is composed, and from which—as the Gaelic words *Dun-dubh*, mean either the "black fort" or the "black hill," or "law," for *dun* is applicable either to a fort or a hill—the name had most probably originated, and been transferred to the town or district.[q]

[p] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 95.

[q] *Dun-deo* (the hill or fort at the mouth of the river), is another, and not im-

In consequence of the ravages to which the town was subjected during the Wars of the Independence, the Covenant, and the Commonwealth, the greater part of its ancient muniments and charters were destroyed. The oldest of these papers appear to have been lost during the first of these transactions, and seem to have belonged to the reigns of Kings William the Lion and Alexander III. These writs were subsequently renewed by King Robert the Bruce, and added to by several of his successors; and we are further informed that, during the siege of 1651, these writs were also taken out of "the charter kist of the burgh which wes broken vp by the English souldiers," when most of them were "brunt and destroyed, and verie few of them gotten bak." Fortunately, the ratification charter of Charles II., passed in the year 1661, contains a recital of the honors and privileges which the burgh had from the different monarchs, to the terms of which it is needless to refer here.[r] Suffice it to say that Dundee appears to have been made a burgh, but not a royal one, much about the time that Earl David gifted the church to the Abbey of Lindores.

Apart from the notices in the charter referred to, the oldest records which relate to the burgh, are those in the Chamberlain Rolls, from which it appears, as perhaps indicating the importance of Dundee as a place of trade in early times, that, during the residence of Alexander III. at Forfar, in 1264, a charge was made for the transmission of sixteen pipes of wine from Dundee to the county town. At that period there had doubtless been a port or harbour at Dundee, although there is no reference made to it in any public document until about a century afterwards, when certain persons were appointed to collect shore dues; and

probable origin which might be suggested, for I am told by good Gaelic scholars, that the word *deo*, is a term applicable to the embouchure or place where a river enters a lake or sea. The older cognomen, *Alec*, or *Alec-tum*, which is perhaps a corruption of the Gaelic *ailleach* (beautiful or handsome), and the Saxon *tun* (a town), (for the word *Alectum* has been translated "a beautiful place"), is said to have been the name of Dundee in Agricola's time, but no such name is either in Richard of Cirencester's *Iter*, or in Tacitus. *Dei-donum* (God's gift), is its reputed name in the Earl of Huntingdon's day, for which also there is no authority; and *Tao-dunum*, which has been rendered "the hill of Tay," was given to it by Buchanan. *Dun-tigh* in Gaelic, signifies "the house fort, or hill," which, it will be seen, is not very dissimilar to the rendering adopted in the text. All Highlanders with whom I have spoken on the subject render *tigh*, *tee*, or *tay*, "a house;" but the meaning of the word, as applied to the river Tay, is more doubtful.

[r] The charter is printed in *Acta Parl.*, vii. 350-3; *vide* also iii. 44; v. 546.

also the customs which arose from bread and animal food, the revenues of which, even then, were pretty considerable.[s]

Notices of the shipping of Dundee frequently occur after the date of these entries. It was a vessel of this port, called *St Mary*, so named, probably, in honor of the patron Saint of the town, which conveyed the Earl of Crawford and his suite to London, to the celebrated tournament in 1390; and in 1491, another ship, bearing the name of "Marié of Dunde," appears to have been owned by more than one individual.[t] It is also affirmed that in 1567, when a fleet was despatched in search of the Earl of Bothwell, who had adopted the desperate life of a pirate on the north coast, the three best vessels employed in that expedition belonged to this port.[u]

But there is no means of knowing the real state of the shipping until 1652, at which time the record of the Seamen Fraternity begins. It is said, but evidently erroneously, that about a hundred ships belonged to Dundee prior to the capture of the town by General Monk in 1651; and, although Dr Gumble says that there were sixty vessels "of all sorts" in the harbour at that time, the greater part of them had doubtless belonged to other places, and been brought there by parties who then took refuge at Dundee. It is certain that, in 1654, there were only ten vessels belonging to the port; and fifty-two years afterwards there were twenty-two. In the course of twenty-five years that number was more than doubled, and a similar result followed towards the close of the last century. The number has continued to increase ever since, and on 31st December 1858, there were two hundred and seventy-five ships belonging to the port, including nine steamers, of a registered tonnage of 51,200 tons, manned by 2764 men.[v]

Of the state of the harbour in early times there is little record. Monipennie briefly describes it, 1612, as "a commodious haven." In October, 1668, in common with many other places, the harbour and shipping suffered severely from a violent storm, and Parliament recommended a collection to be made throughout the

[s] Chamb. Rolls, i. *13; ii., iii., *v.y.*
[t] Lives of the Lindsays, i. 88; Acta Aud., 154.
[u] Dr Small's Stat. Acct. of Dundee, 71.
[v] *Note per Mr Neish of Laws, from Capt. Trail of Dundee Marine Board.*

kingdom to aid in the repair of the former. Ten years after this disaster, Mr Edward of Murroes, says that "the harbour, by great labour and expense, has been rendered a very safe and agreeable station for vessels;" while a few years later, Mr Ochterlony describes it as "a good shore, well built with hewn stone, with a key on both sydes, whereof they load and unload their ships, with a great house on the shore called the Pack House, where they lay up their merchant goods." An author, who visited the place about 1728, says "it is rather a mole than a harbour, having no backwater to clean it; and that there are three entrances into it which may contain a hundred sail of ships, but not of any great burthen."[w] But since these days, the harbour has been entirely changed, and the "soft clay or slike," for the removal of which "by flat-bottomed boats, as in Holland," he says, there was then no revenue, is now carried off by the most approved apparatus—the harbour being, as a whole, one of the best in the kingdom, whether in respect of size or of safety.

As the chief seaport of the county, Dundee has also been, from earliest record, the principal seat of its commerce. For upwards of two centuries, the staple trade has consisted in the manufacture of linen cloth, of which it is now the greatest and most approved mart in Britain. Many of the manufactories and warehouses are in elegant styles of architecture, and of great extent. The population of the town and neighbourhood has naturally increased with the growth of trade; and, with the exception of Glasgow, no other Scottish town has grown so rapidly. In 1801, the population was 27,396—since then it has been more than trebled, amounting in 1859 to about 94,299, of whom it is supposed that a fourth part are Roman Catholics from Ireland.[x]

A want of space will not allow us to give detailed accounts either of the different trades that have been, or that still are, carried on in Dundee, nor of the rise and progress of the population. This is the less to be regretted, however, as detailed information on this subject will be found in other publication. But it may be remarked, that although there was a Lodge of Free-

[w] Journey through Scot., i. 96. This book is commonly attributed to De Foe, but Lowndes says the author of it was John Mackay.

[x] This includes Lochee, a populous manufacturing village, about a mile and a-half N.W. of the town, but within the Parliamentary boundary.

masons, at least during the early part of the sixteenth century, it is probable that here, as in most other places, the weavers were the earliest incorporated body. The date of the incorporation of none of the trades is known with certainty, but is supposed to vary from 1555 to about 1610.[y]

The exclusive privilege of trafficking in "wooll, skins, and hides," which was granted to the town by David II., must have added greatly to the prosperity of the burgh; while the more modern and peculiar departments of manufactures, such as those of men's bonnets, which were made of worsted, and of buckles, and more lately of thread, particularly the first mentioned, gave the town a name which will not soon be forgotten. None of these trades are practiced now-a-days; but the Bucklemaker Wynd, and the Bonnet Hill, are supposed to have been the places where the manufacturers of these two articles chiefly resided.[z]

It should have been previously observed, that it is not until 1467 that we meet with a commissioner of the town sitting in Parliament; but from that time, down to the Union, the burgh was pretty constantly represented. The first commissioner was named David Aberkerdour; and in the Parliament held at Edinburgh in 1560, when the proposition was made by the Estates to the haughty Queen Elizabeth of England, "to june in mariage with the Erll of Arrane," the representative of the burgh (Mr Halyburton) subscribes himself "Prowest of Dundij."[a]

We have already seen that there were recognised provosts in the time of Queen Mary, and even before that, for the designation occurs both in the confirmation charter of the guildry of 1527, and in the indenture or agreement between the town of Dundee and its master mason in 1536-7, previous to which, as in most other burghs, the chief magistrate bore the title of *alderman*. The first of these documents shows that there was also a Dean of Guild, by whose sanction and advice only ships could be freighted, and by whom freights were collected.[b] The other

[y] Thomson's Hist. of Dundee, 247.

[z] The following popular rhyme, which has reference to the Bonnetmakers, may be taken as significant both of their dirty, and at the same time, of their industrious habits:—

"Ulie byke—ulie bee;—
The Bonnetmakers o' Dundee."

[a] Acta Parl., ii. 89, 606.

document contains many interesting points not elsewhere to be found, in regard to "the mason craft" of the period, such as the mode of payment, the hours of labour during the two seasons of summer and winter, provisions for the workman in case of distress, the term of years of masons' apprentices, their wages, and the like.

At the date of this deed, it appears that the box-master of "the paroche kirk of Our Lady" was the "maister of warkis" for the town, and under his superintendence "the mason" obliged himself to "exerceiss the best and maist ingeniouss poyntis and practikis of his craft," whether "at the kirk werk or commone werkis of the said burgh, or at ony other werkis that the said toun plesis best to command hym thairto oney tyme quhen neid beis." His hours of labour, which were an hour and-a-half longer each day than those now in use, were regulated according to the "ald vss and consuetud of *Our Lady luge* of Dunde." He began work at five o'clock in the morning, and continued until eight, when he had "ane haf hour to his disuine" or breakfast; from nine he wrought till half-past eleven, when he probably had dinner; then from one to four when he again had "ane half hour to his none schankis," a meal which was perhaps equivalent to that of tea (vulgarly called *four-hours*); and, finally, resuming work at half-past four, he closed for the day at seven.[c]

In winter, which was calculated to begin and close at Hallow-day and Lady-day respectively, he was bound to enter upon his work "ilk day als sone as he ma se, and wirk as long as he may se at eweyn," during which time he was to labour constantly, having "na tyme of licence of dennar nor noneshankis, causs of the shortnes of the dais." He had few holidays. On "Fastryns dayis" he worked till four o'clock, and on Christmas, Pask, Whit, and Assumption days, he dropt work at twelve. His wage was settled at £20 Scots yearly, payable by instalments every six weeks. If employed at any time, by other parties than the burgh, his wage was paid under deduction of that time; and,

[b] Thomson's Hist. of Dundee, 277-80.

[c] *None-schankis*, or *nonysanks*, has also been said to signify "luncheon."—*Reg. Vet. de Aberb.*, xx.

in the event of being unable, from ill health, to attend to his work for a period of not more than forty consecutive days, he was to receive his full wage; but, if his illness exceeded that time, his pay was stopt. The town allowed him an apprentice, who was to be sufficiently big and strong for the business, and "nocht ane small child," the term of whose apprenticeship was fixed for seven years. During the first year the apprentice had no wages, but the town agreed to pay him £10 Scots, or 16s. 8d. sterling a-year, during the rest of his engagement, and he was also provided for in cases of sickness, in much the same manner as was his master.[d]

—o—

## SECTION VII.

Lodging, or Hostilage of the Abbots of Arbroath—Its Furnishings—Lodging of the Earls of Crawford—Argyllgate and Port—Whitehall Closs—Reputed Palace—James VI. at Dundee—The Mint—Ancient Houses—The Cross—Johnston's Panegyric—Old Notices of the Town—Town Hall—Public Seminaries—New Improvements—Queen Victoria's Visit—Royal Triumphal Arch, &c.

ALTHOUGH little remains to be noticed regarding the history of Dundee in old times, there are still a few additional traces both in written record and in its buildings, which may be interesting. The lodging or hostilage of the Abbot and Convent of Arbroath was the abode of the Abbot and his followers, when on the business of the Convent at Dundee, and, perhaps, stood upon the toft which Earl David granted to the monastery at the time of its foundation.

Prior to the year 1327, it was held of the Abbey by Stephen Fairburn, a burgess of Berwick-upon-Tweed, who then made it over to William of Irwyn, and Mariot his spouse, the charter being confirmed by the celebrated Abbot Bernard.[e] This document throws some interesting light upon the domestic manners and customs of the period, and shows that, apart from a small money rent, which the tenant paid to the superior, and after the house had been provided by the Convent with kitchen

[d] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 317-19. [e] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 315.

utensils, which the occupiers were ever after bound to uphold, they were obliged to furnish the Abbot and monks, according to their respective ranks, when they visited Dundee, with a hall plenished with tables, and trestles or stools, with white tallow or Paris candles to burn in the evenings, and white salt to use at table. Besides this, they were to have a spense, with a buttery; sleeping chambers, and a kitchen; a stable; and also litter, which probably included straw and rushes. The first was perhaps used chiefly for their horses, and the latter for strewing upon the floors of the hall and bedchambers. This, it may be added, was long previously the fashion, not only in Britain and on the Continent, but also in the East, and continued in use in our own country, among princes and nobles, down to the introduction of carpets. Shakspeare oftener than once mentions the fact; and when the celebrated Thomas à Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, had his apartments strewn daily with fresh hay or straw, it was accounted one of the luxuries enjoyed by that prelate.

Next in point of antiquity and importance to the lodging of the Monks of Arbroath, was that of the Earls of Crawford. It is probable that this house belonged, at one time, to the good Sir James Lindsay, uncle to the first Earl of Crawford, and the great benefactor of the Hospital. "It is variously described in ancient records as the 'Palatium Comitis,' the 'Earl's Palace,' the 'Great Lodging,' or the 'Earl's Lodging,' and formed a vast and antique edifice, part of which was still standing about sixty years ago, with the letters **Lindesay** embossed on the battlements. It stood in what was formerly called the 'Fluckergait,' now the Nethergate, west of the High Street or Market-place, occupying, with its offices and 'viridarium,' or garden, the whole space between that street and the river. A chapel, or oratory, dedicated to St Michael the Archangel, was attached to the palace, and served for the daily devotions of the family."[f] Many of the Earls of Crawford were born in this town residence; among whom, it is believed were *Earl Beardie*, and his son, the original Duke of Montrose. Here also, it is said, Archibald, fifth Earl of Douglas and Duke of Touraine, was married to Lady Margaret,

[f] Lives of the Lindsays, i. 110; i. 104.

eldest daughter of the first Earl of Crawford, "with sic pomp and triumph," Pitscottie quaintly remarks, "that never the like was seen at no man's marriage."

The old Earls of Argyll, it is said, had also a residence in Dundee, but all trace of it has long since disappeared. It stood in the Overgate, and is supposed to have given the name of "Argilisgait," or "Ergaylisgat," to that street, which it bore from at least the middle of the 15th century. At the west end of it there was a Port or gate.[g] The site of the house is preserved only by the name of Argyll Closs; and, unlike that of the Earls of Crawford, no description of it has been handed down.

In a house in Whitehall Closs, the Convention of Royal Burghs met at one time, and Charles II. is also said to have lived there during his short stay in Dundee. On a house fronting the street, which, however, is of a date long posterior to King Charles' time, there is a good carving of the royal arms, encircled by the legend—"HONI SOIT QVI MALY PENCE," with the words "GOD SAVE THE KING," and the royal initials C.R.G., and date 1660. In all probability this shield had been put up by the loyal owner of the house at the period of the "glorious Restoration," who perhaps named the closs at the same time.

In the same entry is a grotesque carving, in stone, of the Fall of our First Parents, represented in the ordinary way, with a serpent twisted round a tree, over which hovers the not ungraceful figure of an angel. On the opposite side of the closs, also built into a wall, is part of an old carved door or chimney lintel, dated 1589, ornamented with the crown and royal lion of Scotland, and bearing the following remains of a legend inscribed upon a ribbon:—

OBAY · ZE · KING · · · · KING · IAMIS · 6 · · · · · IN · DE [fence] · ·

According to some writers there was once a palace of the Scottish kings at Dundee. This idea had perhaps arisen from the existence of the royal emblems just noticed, for otherwise there is no evidence or record of it; and when it is borne in mind that it was fashionable for the more opulent burgesses and merchants, as well as for private gentlemen in all parts of the

[g] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 93, 185; ii. 353.

kingdom, to have their houses decorated, both within and without, with the national arms and loyal legends, it will be seen that no faith need be placed in this popular rumour.

Although it is certain that King Robert the Bruce and his two immediate successors on the throne were frequently in the town, and that David II. held at least two state councils and one parliament there,[h] it is most probable that these monarchs not only transacted business in the Monastery of the Greyfriars, but also lived in it.

It is said that when King James VI. landed in Dundee, on the 21st of May 1617, he passed the night at Dudhope Castle, the residence of Sir John Scrimgeour, hereditary constable of the town. At that time the King only remained a night in the neighbourhood, having left early next morning for Kinnaird Castle, near Brechin, the seat of his favourite Lord Carnegie.[i] The King returned from Kinnaird to Dundee after an absence of ten days, when he gave audience to the magistrates and chief men of the town and its vicinity; and, the better to evince their loyalty and attachment to him, it is said that they presented him with two Latin poems, in celebration of his visit.

But although there is no good evidence of a royal palace having been here, it is certain that Robert III. established a mint at which groats were coined.[j] The mint ceased with that King, however, and was not again resumed until May 1585, when, in consequence of the severity of the pestilence in Edinburgh, the "cunyie house" was removed to Dundee. But it was

[h] Acta Parl., i. 100; 60; Reg. Mag. Sig., *v.y.*

[i] This has been mistaken by some for Kinnaird, in the Carse of Gowrie; but the Kirk Session Records of Brechin, &c., set the matter at rest. The King seems to have spent much of his time in hunting with Lord Carnegie in Montreathmont Muir (*Land of the Lindsays*, p. 195), and he was oftener than once in the town of Brechin, where preparations were kept up for his reception (*ut sup.*, p. 135.) He also held court both there and at Kinnaird, which was attended by the Presbytery of Brechin. His last visit to that town appears to have been made on the 27th May, and on the day following, being unable to visit the city of Aberdeen himself, no fewer than twenty of the royal suite went there instead of the King, and all of them, from Sir Thomas Gerard, bart., down to Archie Armestrang, the King's *pleasant* or fool, "wer creatt, maid, and admittit burgesses of gild."—*Burgh Rec. of Aberdeen, Spalding Club.*

[j] Cardonnel's *Numismata Scotiæ*, 57. The front of the coin had the royal head, with the sceptre before the face, surrounded by the words—ROBERTVS DEI GRA. REX SCOTORV., and the reverse bore a St Andrew's cross, with a spur rewel of five points in the angle of the cross, and the legend—DNS PTECTOR MS ET LIBATOR MS VILLA DVNDE.

here only until the month of October following, when the infection having broken out, the mint was removed to Perth. During the short period referred to, gold, silver, and alloyed pennies were coined, and the words OPPIDUM DUNDEE, were substituted on the coin for OPPIDUM EDINBURGI.[k] The mint is said to have been in St Margaret's Closs, and a portion of it was visible within the last hundred years. But, apart from the regular coinage, it ought to be noticed that Dundee, like many towns of less importance in Britain, had, towards the middle and close of last century, an issue of local coins and medals, among the former of which was the rather uncommon piece of *a silver shilling*. These, as will be seen from the Appendix, contained views of remarkable buildings in the town and neighbourhood, such as Broughty Castle, the Cross of the burgh, the Churches, the Tower, the Town House, and many other public edifices, to the dates of the building, improvement, or destruction of some of which, they form valuable keys.[l]

The Mauchlin, or Mechlin Tower, supposed to have been a part of the old wall which surrounded the town, stood a little to the east of the *narrow* of the Murraygate, where an adjoining Court still bears the name. Common story says that the Tower was named from some unrecorded exploit of one of the Lords Mauchlin; but it is more probable that the name had originated in consequence of the seamen and merchants of the town of Mechlin, in Belgium, who visited the port, making that locality a rendezvous.

The place in the Seagate where Girssal Jaffray was executed for witchcraft, on the 11th of November 1669, is still pointed out. Near it is the house in which the Pretender lodged in 1716, and where the celebrated Admiral Duncan was born, fifteen years afterwards. The Wishart Port stands near the east end of the same street. The house in which General Monk had his residence, after capturing the town in 1651, occupies the foot of the Overgate, nearly opposite to which are the so-called remains of the Nunnery of the Greysisters. These, and the picturesque building in the Green Market, once used as the custom house, together with those in the adjoining street, and in the Vault,

[k] Chambers' Dom. Annals of Scot., i. 158. [l] APPENDIX, No. XIII.

(popularly called the *Howff*), behind the Town House, in which stands the stately tenement of "Strathmartin's Lodging," at one time a residence of the lairds of that place, are perhaps the only remaining traces of the ancient houses of Dundee, if we except the old-fashioned buildings, with curiously plastered and wooden gables, resembling those on the Continent, which are to be seen in different parts of the streets and closes of the Overgate, Seagate, and other portions of the town. The Cross of the burgh was taken down in 1777, and is now preserved within the tower of the church. It was surmounted by a carving of a unicorn, and stood originally in front of the Town Hall, but latterly at the door of the old steeple. The shaft of it bore a rude representation of the arms of the town, "the pot and the lily," (which is the badge of the Virgin Mary), with the motto, DEI DONUM, and date 1586.

Like some of the towns previously noticed, Dundee had a Latin panegyric written in its praise by Dr Arthur Johnston of Aberdeen, and another by John Johnston of St Andrews. Both poems are mere curiosities in their way—for they throw no light either on the antiquity or history of the place—and the following quaint translation of the lines by the Aberdeen poet may suffice:

"An Ancient Town to which Tay's entrie do
Willing obedience, and subjection shew.
The bones of conquer'd and slain Danes are found
Here scattered, ill buried in the ground.
When Genoa thee views, it doth despise
Its marbles, nor doth barbarous Egypt pryse
Her Pyramids, and Gargara doth deem
Its Harvests to deserve but small esteem.
The Lyburne Land thinks not her veshells fair
When as she them doth with thy ships compare.
Venice her self in poverty thinks lost,
And Cnidus of her Fishes dare not boast.
The Spartan Youth to equall thine doth fail;
Rome's Senators unto thy Consuls vail.
*He* as an Artless fool should branded be,
Who from Tay's-Gulph did beg a name to Thee;
Since Thou by more than Human-Art are fram'd
Dox-Dei the *gift* of GOD thou should be named."[m]

[m] APPENDIX, No. II. (D.) The Panegyric by John Johnston is printed in Slezer's *Theatrum Scotiæ*, and a translation, with additions, will be found in *Dundee Delineated*.

The notice of the town by Captain Franck, who, in his usual pedantic and mysterious style, speaks of having been transported from "the beautiful port of Dundee to the fragrant levels of Fife," in a boat "steer'd by a compass of straw," is comparatively valueless, while the description of the town by Mr Edward, though quaint and curious, is rather too long to quote in this place.[n] Mr Ochterlony, the most trustworthy and correct of the local writers of the period, says Dundee "is a large and great towne, very populous, and of a great trade, and hath many good ships. The buildings are large and great, of thrie or four stories high; a large merkat place, with a very fyne tolbuith and cross; two great churches, with a very high steeple well furnished of bells, as is also the tolbuith. They have thrie ministers, whereof the towne presents two, and the Constable of Dundie one; their Magistrates are a Provost, four Bailies, Dean of Gild, and others, are shirreffs within their own bounds: they are joyned in nothing to the shyre except the militia, whereunto they furnish 150 foot. It lyeth upon the water of Tay very pleasantlie, and hath good yards and meadows about it. They have four great fairs yearly, two mercat days everie week, and a great fish mercat dayly. There is a great consumption there of all kynd of victualls; the excyse of malt there being little short of the whole excyse of the shyre and burghs, besyd a great victuall mercat twice a week for service of the towne, besydes great quantities of all kinds of grain, coft by the merchants, and transported, by which returnes they import all kynd of commoditie from Holland, Norway, Denmark, and the east countrey. They export lykwayes all other our native commodities, and import other things necessary for the service of the countrey, which serves above 20 myles round about their towne."[o]

Mr Morer, who visited the town, as chaplain to a Scottish regiment, in 1689, observes that "the buildings are such as bespeak the substance and riches of the place;" and adds that he and his companions were entertained by the corporation, and

[n] Franck's Northern Memoirs (c. 1669-70), 238-9; Edward's Descrip. of Angus, 1678, 21. In *Acta Parl.*, ii. 486, the "ferryaris" charges between Dundee and New Port, are thus stated—"gif ane man desyris ane boit be himself, to pay for his portage, 4s.; and euer ilk man and horss, 8d.; and ilk man or woman be thame self, 4d." There is now hourly communication on this Ferry by steamers.

[o] Spottiswood Miscell., i. 326-7.

made burgesses.[p] "The town is the best built of any I have yet seen," says an English traveller in 1728, "except Edinburgh, and hath a great face of trade: It is good two miles in circumference: its market place is almost as spacious as that of Nottingham, and the town house, a stately venerable pile of free stone, is a great ornament to the market. The City runs in four large Streets, each from this Market Place." He also alludes to the Church and the Tower, the latter of which, he says, is like that of Wrexham in Wales; also to the Hospital, the monuments in the *Howff*, and to Dudhope Castle. But one of the chief beauties of Dundee at that time appears to have been "a pleasant walk" from the harbour to the town, "pav'd with Flagstones, and with Rows of Trees on each side," which, he continues, "serves for an Exchange to the merchants and masters of Ships." The restoration of such a walk in the neighbourhood of the harbour, and the introduction of trees about such places as the New Exchange, the Meadows, and other parts where they could be planted without interfering with public thoroughfares, would, perhaps, be one of the most pleasing improvements that could be effected in the burgh.

It is only natural to infer, from the growing wealth of the town, that the style of the houses and shops in the new streets, and other buildings, public and private, correspond with the advancement of the times, and with the increase of the trade and population of the burgh. The Town Hall, erected in 1734, is a fine specimen of the architectural genius of the elder Adam; and the Grammar School or Public Seminaries, at the top of Reform Street, is a good example of the Grecian style of architecture. These were built in 1833, and lately received additions in keeping with the original plan, chiefly for the accommodation of the recently established Government School of Design.

In speaking of this institution, it may be mentioned that the schools of Dundee are of old date, and have long and justly enjoyed celebrity as places of elementary education. Blind Harry says that Sir William Wallace was taught there; but this is not so certain as the fact before adverted to that the grammar school had long for its rector the learned David Lindsay, afterwards

[p] Short Account of Scot., 105.

Bishop, first of Brechin and then of Edinburgh, whose attempt to introduce the Liturgy into the church, in 1637, contributed so much to the overthrow of Episcopacy.[q]

But it was not merely the departments of reading and writing which were attended to at that early date; for the delightful and humanising art of music formed also an element in the education of youth; and, contemporary with Mr Lindsay, in 1603, was one John Williamson, who is designed "master of the sang schole," for which, "within the burgh," he received a salary from the magistrates of 16 marks yearly.[r] It is said that the grammar school was held at one time in the nave of the old church. Of this I have seen no record; but it is certain that, so early as 1435, which is the first authentic notice of the public schools, a new school and school-house were built by Laurence Lownan, then master, and that, in consequence of his having erected the buildings without consulting the Bishop of the diocese, he incurred his displeasure, and received the censure of the church.[s] Prior to the erection of the present fine building, the school was held near the town's churches. Many of the masters have been men of first rate abilities, and the school has produced a number of eminent scholars.[t]

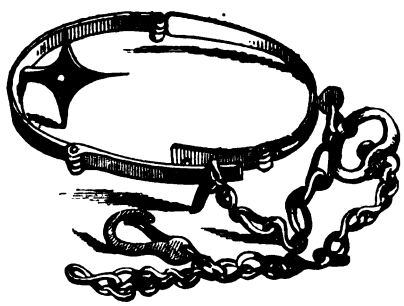
It is not intended to describe the different public buildings, more particularly as notices of them have been recently published.[u] But it may be remarked that, unlike Edinburgh and Glasgow, where there are statues and columns to perpetuate the remembrance of eminent statesmen, warriors, and poets, Dundee can boast of no such ornament, with the exception of the Victoria Triumphal Arch, erected near the spot where Her Majesty the Queen landed, and re-embarked, in the autumn of 1844, when going to and from London to the Highlands of Perthshire. Since the days of King Charles II., no crowned head, so far as known, had visited Dundee; and it is unnecessary to add, that both at the landing and embarkation, the reception of the Royal Family was enthusiastic and brilliant.

With a noble and characteristic spirit of loyalty, as yet un-

[q] Lives of the Lindsays, ii. 16; Land of the Lindsays, 284; *ut sup.*, 59, 182.
[r] *Appendix of Documents—Mr Innes' Report.*
[s] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 62. [t] APPENDIX, No. XIV.
[u] See Maxwell's Guide to Dundee, with illustrations, 18mo.

equalled in any other town in the kingdom, the merchants of the burgh, along with the nobility and gentry of the shire, wisely perpetuated that interesting event by erecting the Royal Arch. It is a fine piece of Norman architecture, eighty-four feet in height by eighty-two in breadth, with a spiral stair in the east tower leading to the top, from which a fine and extensive prospect is obtained. The arch is appropriately embellished with the initials of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert; and an electric clock having been placed in the parapet between the towers, it is thus rendered an object of utility, besides being a work of ornamental and of historical interest.

—o—



FORFAR WITCH BRANKS.—V. PAGE 30.

# MEMORIALS OF ANGUS AND MEARNS.

## PART THIRD.

### HISTORICAL AND TRADITIONARY NOTICES OF

### The Barons

WHO SWORE FEALTY TO KING EDWARD THE FIRST,
A.D. 1291-2,

AND OF THEIR FAMILIES AND ESTATES.

# PART THIRD.

THE BARONS WHO SWORE FEALTY TO EDWARD I., A.D. 1291-2.

## CHAPTER I.

## The Maules of Panmure.

### SECTION I.

Origin of the family of Maule—Epitaphs from the tombs of Peter and Ansold at Uttica—Deprived of their estates in France—Their settlement in England—In Scotland—Acquires the lands of Easter Fowlis—Sir Peter marries Christian Vallognes, heiress of Panmure—The Vallognes of Panmure—Sir William Maule's submission to Edward I.—Gift and Suppression of the Chaplainry of Boath—Church of Carmyllie founded—Sir Thomas killed at Harlaw—Death of the Earl of Atholl—Sir Thomas Maule attempts to recover the Lordship of Brechin—Chapel at Panmure—Sir Thomas killed at Flodden—Robert imprisoned at London—Commissary Maule—The Maules of Ireland, &c.

THE early history of the Maules of Panmure, like that of most ancient Scottish families, has been invested with much fable. Hector Boyce, and some others affirm that they came from Hungary, with the Queen of Malcolm Canmore, and afterwards received charters of the lands of Panmure from King Edgar. This, however, is contrary to the fact: The De Maules, or *Masculi*, as the name was originally written, were of Norman lineage, descended from the Maules of the Lordship of Maule, in the Vexin François, eight leagues from Paris, a possession which was owned by the family for the long period of four hundred years. One of these, Ansold sire de Maule, and Hersende, his wife, are recorded as benefactors to the Priory of St Martin-in-the-Fields at Paris, about the year 1015, and their son, Peter of Maule, also a friend to the church, died on the 12th of January, in the year 1100. He was buried in the cloister of the church of Uttica, to which he had granted various lands and patronages, and where the following eulogy upon his tomb long perpetuated his name and virtues:—

"Post annos Agni centum cum mille Superni
Flos procerum PETRUS prope Jani decidit Idus.
Dapsilis et lœtus multum fuit atque facetus,
Plus epulis quam militiæ studiosus agoni.
Summus apud proceres et nobilium fuit heres.
Vixit honoratus terra qua pausat humatus,
Et dedit hanc Sedem Christi genetricis ad ædem:
Bis senus Jani sol nubibus extitit illi,
Sed sol Justitiæ præce fulgidus esto Mariæ.
Plangit Parisius, pangat super hunc Paradisus,
Per Sanctos, sedem quibus hanc concessit et ædem."

Ansold, eldest son of Peter of Maule, took a prominent part in the wars of Italy, and down to the year 1118, signalised himself in several battles; but about that time he assumed the habit of a monk of St Bennet, and ended his life in the Monastery of Uttica. He was interred beside his father, where an elegant tablet was erected to his memory, bearing this inscription, by Odo of Monstrewel:—

"Si quis erit qui scire velit dum vivus adesset,
Quis fuerit, quem tumba tegit, quod nomen haberet:
ANSOLDI nomen fuit huic, et militis omen.
Quinta dies fit ei requies in fine Decembris.
Detur ei pietate Dei merces requiei. Amen."[a]

Ansold had seven sons, of whom Peter, the eldest, was in every way a contrast to his father, being so arrogant and haughty in his disposition, that he was deprived of his patrimonial estates, and had his castle destroyed by order of Louis VI.; nor does it appear, although he followed that king against Henry I. of England, that he ever received back his lands. Probably to that circumstance is to be attributed the migration of the family to Britain, for it is certain that Guarin, third son of that turbulent baron, came to England in the train of William the Conqueror, and settled in Yorkshire.

Robert Maule, son of Guarin, was the first of the family that appeared in Scotland, to which country he came with David I., but nothing farther is known of his history, except that he witnessed a charter of Prince Henry, son of our King David. William, son of Robert of Maule, was engaged in the battle of the Standard, and for his services upon that occasion he had a grant of the lands of Easter Fowlis in Perthshire. To the prior and

[a] *Registrum de Panmure*, MS., i. 23, 34. APPENDIX, No. XV. (1-2).

canons of St Andrews, he gave the chapel of Fowlis, together with pasture for eight oxen, ten cows, three horses, and a hundred sheep, with an injunction that his body should be buried in the cemetery of the canons.[b] William left three daughters; the two youngest of whom were respectively married to Mortimer, afterwards of Fowlis, and to Walter Ruthven, ancestor of the Earls of Gowrie. About A.D. 1189-99, Roger of Mortimer had a confirmation charter of the land of Fowlis "que fuit" William of Maule's; whilst Thomas, nephew of William of Maule, became parson of the church of Fowlis, which he had in pure and perpetual alms, on the payment of a merk yearly to the priory of St Andrews.[c]

But it was Sir Peter, eldest son of Sir Richard of Maule, nephew of William of Fowlis, who was the direct ancestor of the family of Panmure. Contrary to the notion of Boyce, that estate came to the Maules by marriage, for, about the year 1224, the last-mentioned Sir Peter married Christian of Vallognes, daughter and heiress of Sir William of Vallognes, lord of Panmure in Angus, and by her succeeded, not only to that estate, but to those of Benvie and Balruthrie; also to several properties in England, on the death of Christian, Countess of Essex, 1234-5.

The Countess of Essex was daughter of Robert and Guanora of Vallognes, and Robert was grandchild of Peter of Vallognes, founder of the Benedictine Priory of Binham in Norfolk, remains of the church of which are still standing. This Sir Peter was also a Norman, and came to England with William the Conqueror, from whom he had a grant of no fewer than fifty-seven lordships or manors, scattered over six of the most important counties.[d]

According to the family Register of Panmure, Sir Peter de Vallognes, founder of Binham Priory, had a son called Roger,

[b] Reg. Prioratus S. Andree, 264.

[c] Ibid., 41. The church of Fowlis Easter, which is said to have been built by Sir Andrew Gray of Fowlis, 1437-60, is nearly a perfect specimen of the architecture of the 15th century. It contains some curious paintings on panel, in good preservation, and a fine *ambry* of hewn freestone. There is also an interesting coffin slab in the kirk-yard, embellished with an ornamental cross, a sword, and a hunting horn.

[d] Dugdale's Baronage of England, i. 441.

who had six sons, of whom Philip of Vallognes was the fifth, and had a gift of Panmure and other lands in Forfarshire from William the Lion. He was long High Chamberlain to that monarch; and, dying in 1215, was buried at Melrose, as was also his son William, "juxta sepulchrum patris sui."[e] He survived his father four years, and left an only child and heiress, called Christina, who became the wife, as before remarked, of Sir Peter of Maule. It was Sir William, the eldest son of this marriage, who did homage to King Edward I., and Sir Thomas, the younger son, fell defending the Castle of Brechin against the English in 1303.

The first of these brothers is thus designed in the Ragman Roll:

**Dominus Willielmus de Maule, miles.**

He was then head or chief of the Maules of Panmure, also sheriff of Forfarshire at the death of Alexander III., and a favourite with King Edward, who reduced the relief or entry to his Scottish estates from £122 10s. to £40, a sum which ever afterwards became the extent or relief payable at the entry of an heir to Panmure.[f]

This Knight's submission occurred at St Andrews, on the 22d of July,[g] to which place the King had gone to consult with Bishop Fraser regarding the settlement of the disputed monarchy. It is uncertain whether Sir William Maule was alive at the time of King Edward's second visit to Scotland in 1296: most probably he was dead, for, as previously stated, not only did his brother, Sir Thomas, defend the Castle of Brechin against the English, but Sir William's son, Henry, was also so friendly to the cause of the Independence, that The Bruce conferred the honour of knighthood upon him. No person bearing the surname of Maule appears in the Ragman Roll at that period; and, from the fact of a late eminent local antiquary having seen a document which shewed that the house of Panmure was leased to Anthony Beck, the celebrated Bishop of Durham, it is pro-

[e] Chronica de Mailros, 121, 135.

[f] Ruddiman's *Introd. to Anderson's Diplomata Scotia*, 225. The estate of Panmure was held under the original charter of King William the Lion, for providing half a soldier whenever demanded.

[g] Ragman Rolls, 16.

bable that the lands had been confiscated, and possessed for a time by King Edward's favourite prelate.

Sir Walter Maule, eldest son of Sir Henry, son of Sir William, was governor of Kildrummy Castle in the time of King David II., and, as has been seen, excambed the lands of Carnegie for those of Ballinhard with "John of Ballindard," progenitor of the Carnegies of Forfarshire, of whom the Earl of Southesk is the chief. Sir Walter also granted the chaplainry of Boath to the Cathedral of Brechin; but that chaplainry was suppressed about the year 1510, when David Strachan of Carmyllie (an ancestor of whom acquired these lands in dowry with his wife, only daughter of Sir Henry Maule), erected a parish church there. That church, which is believed to be the same edifice as is now in use, is a strong substantial building of ashler. It is entirely devoid of ornament, and was dedicated to the Virgin Mary. Strachan mortified certain lands adjoining the Milltown to its support, with a garden, and common pasture for a specified number of cattle and sheep, to Malcolm Strubble, then chaplain of the church, and his successors in office, for which, as was the fashion of the period, mass was to be said for the souls of the donor, his wife, and other relatives.[h]

Sir William, eldest son of Sir Walter Maule, married Marion, only child of Fleming of Biggar, by Lady Jane, daughter of Sir David Barclay of Brechin, and thus the Maules became related to the ancient Lords of Brechin, descendants of David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother of King William the Lion. The eldest son of this marriage was a brave man, and falling at the battle of Harlaw, where he fought in defence of the Duke of Albany against Donald of the Isles, he is thus eulogised in a well-known ballad:—

"The Knicht of Panmure, as was sene,
A mortal man, in armour bricht;
Sir Thomas Murray, stout and kene,
Left to the world their last gude-nicht."

By his wife, a daughter of Gray of Fowlis, Sir William Maule had a posthumous son, Sir Thomas, who carried on the succession; and, on the execution of Walter, Earl of Atholl, in 1436-7,

[h] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 223.

the Earl having held the estates of Brechin merely in virtue of his marriage with the heiress, Margaret Barclay, Sir Thomas advanced his claim to these, and led proof to shew the validity of his title.[i] Still, although he proved himself the undoubted heir to the lordship, neither he nor his successors obtained possession of it. Indeed, from the influence which was brought to bear against Sir Thomas, he ultimately abandoned the claim, but not until he received certain portions of the lands, such as those of Leuchland, Hetherwick, Claleck, Jackston, and Staddockmore, the lordship itself being annexed to the Crown, by whom it was afterwards given to different parties at different times.[j]

In 1490, Sir Thomas Maule's son confirmed the ancient grants of his predecessors of certain fishings at East Haven to the Abbey of Cupar, and had a papal bull for erecting a chapel for divine service in his house of Panmure, which he dedicated to the Blessed Virgin,[k] while his grandson and successor, also Sir Thomas, along with his wife and children, were "received in confraternity with the monks for their prayers and messes." This, however, availed Sir Thomas little, for, in common with but too many of his countrymen, he fell at Flodden in 1513, where, perhaps, also, fell his kinsman and vassal, Alexander Strachan of Carmyllie, who, a few years before, on succeeding to his father, granted a bond of manrent, or personal service and attendance, in favor of his superior, by which he bound himself by the "holy Evangils touchit, lelely and truely," to become "man and retainer both in household, and out with household," on his own expense, to Sir Thomas and his heirs, whenever he was ordered "to ryd or gang," and to take part, as the deed goes on to say, "with my said maister in all his actions, causes, and quarrells, mowet or to be mowet be quhatsomevir person or persons."[l]

On the fall of Sir Thomas at Flodden, he was succeeded by his son Robert, who became remarkable for several acts of bravery, and was one of those who attempted to rescue James V. out of the hands of the Earl of Arran, for which he subsequently had a remission, as he also had "for treasonably abiding from

[i] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 256. [j] APPENDIX, No. XVI.
[k] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 319.
[l] Ibid., 350. Sir Thomas had a similar bond from David Lydel of Panlathy, who, it is probable, had also been at Flodden.

the army of Solway."[m] He opposed the marriage of Queen Mary and Prince Edward, and was besieged in his house of Panmure, which he gallantly defended against the English; but being severely wounded, he was captured and carried prisoner to the Tower of London, where he was confined for about a year.

No sooner had he returned from captivity than he engaged in other broils; and, along with a company of armed followers, he went to Panlathy, and forcibly prevented a precept of ejectment from being served against the tenants. The proceedings were raised by Thomas Douglas and Elizabeth Liddale, who were vassals of Maule, and he, favouring the tenantry, carried the officer and witnesses "to the Place of Panmure, and detained them in prison under captivity." For this outrage he and his followers were summoned to Edinburgh; and, having failed to appear, they were denounced rebels and put to the horn.[n]

Robert Maule, who died in 1560, had only two years previously a grant of the "bailiery of Barry" from the Abbot and Convent of Balmerino, for his own lifetime, and for nineteen years afterwards to his heirs.[o] He was twice married, first to a daughter of Mercer of Aldie, and next to one of the Arbuthnotts. By the first he had three sons and two daughters; by the second, three sons and one daughter; and the eldest son of the last marriage was father of Henry Maule of Melgund, who was an antiquary, and reputed author of a "History of the Picts." The eldest son, by his first lady, was a staunch loyalist, fought on the King's side, was taken prisoner at the battle of Hadden-Rig, in Teviotdale, in 1542, and kept in captivity until after the death of James V. He was also at the battle of Pinkie—joined the association in behalf of James VI. in 1567, and died in 1600, at an advanced age.

He was twice married, first to Elizabeth, daughter of David Earl of Crawford, by his wife Margaret Beaton; and secondly, to a daughter of Hallyburton of Pitcur. The fact of the first of these marriages is doubted by some genealogists, but the contract of it is still extant, dated at Balmerino, in Fife, 8th January 1526, and signed by the Earl of Crawford and Sir Robert Maule.

[m] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, i. *256. [n] Ibid., *345. [o] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 420.

By that document, it appears that the lady was to have £1000 "in tocher" from her father—a sum which was to be raised out of the rents of the lands of Stotfaulds, Fallhaws, Kirkhill, and Guildy, in the parish of Monikie; and Sir Robert of Panmure was to "put his son in the fee of all his lands present and to be gottyn," with certain reservations to himself and his wife.[p]

He had a family of eight sons and three daughters, all by his second wife. The eldest son, Thomas, succeeded to the estates, and married Margaret, daughter of John Erskine of Dun, the celebrated reformer, and by her had PATRICK, who became the first EARL of PANMURE. Robert, the fourth son, Commissary of St Andrews, was one of the ablest antiquaries of his day; and, in addition to a history of the family of Maule, wrote a treatise in Latin, called *De Antiquitate Gentis Scotorum*, being a stricture on certain misrepresentations which Camden published in his *Britannia*. He was followed in this by works of a like nature, from the pens of Hume of Godscroft, and by Drummond of Hawthornden, both of whom supported Mr Maule's views. He left also a manuscript history of the Culdees; and, throughout all his writings he appears, in the language of the learned Crawford, to have been "one of the most strenuous asserters of the freedom and independency of Scotland." Thomas Maule, the immediate younger brother of the Commissary of St Andrews, married a daughter of the old family of Leighton of Usan, and had two sons. The eldest of these sons settled in Ireland, and became Lieutenant-Colonel of the Marquis of Ormond's regiment. Many of his descendants, one of whom died Bishop of Meath in 1758, have been, and still are, men of influence and genius in that country.

[p] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 383.

—o—

## SECTION II.

The first Earl of Panmure—Gifts from James VI. and Charles I.—Letter from Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia—The Earl's attachment to Charles I. and II.—Acquires the Abbacy of Arbroath, the Lordship of Brechin and Navar, and the Estates of the Earls of Kinghorn and Buchan—Letter from Charles II.—The Earl, and his son, Lord Brechin, fined by Cromwell—The Earl's Death—His Last Will—Curious Contract of Marriage, &c.

THE first Earl of Panmure, who, as before shewn, was the eldest son of Patrick Maule, by his wife, Margaret Erskine, may be said to have been the first of his family who exceeded their predecessors either in wealth or in influence. He inherited the noble spirit of loyalty which had been all along their reigning principle, and, being equally remarkable for humour and affability of disposition, he was beloved both by the King and by the Court. He went to England with James VI. in 1603, and became one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber; and, in addition to his own extensive patrimony, to which he succeeded in the year 1605, his Majesty conferred upon him the Keepership of the Great Park of Eltham.

Within two months from the accession of Charles I. he received a charter of the lordship of Colleweston, in Northamptonshire, worth about £2,200 a-year, and which he had expressly "in consideration of his good and faithful services" to the late King "of blessed memorie." With King James' daughter, Princess Elizabeth, afterwards Queen of Bohemia, through whose issue the reigning family of Great Britain succeeded to the throne, Maule was also in favour, in proof of which, and in gratitude of the services he had rendered to her royal father, the following letter, from the Queen to Mr Maule, is preserved among the family muniments. It is dated from the Hague, 28th September 1628, and runs thus:—

"GOOD MR MAULE,

"Those whom the King my Father, held worthy of his Service, I always Esteem'd as most deserving of my Love; Especially, to me wards as you have done: Wherefor, with Thanks for yours, I return you this in earnest of my Kind Ac-

ceptance, and Assurance of my ready will to perform any thing that God shall enable me, whereby I may express myself your most assured Friend,

"ELIZABETH."

Mr Maule's friendship for King Charles was as remarkable as it was for his royal father, for he remained stedfastly by him, in his troubles and difficulties, until compelled by Parliament to leave him at Carisbrook Castle. In consequence of this intimacy no one was better acquainted with the King's private life, and no one knew more of his sad career than Lord Panmure; and it is believed that there are many valuable documents at Panmure House relating to that interesting period, the publication of which would throw much light upon its history.

In 1635, the King appointed Mr Maule, Sheriff of the county of Forfar, and Depute of Admiralty "within the haill bounds, ports, creiks, and harbouries, as well by sea as land, betwixt the South Water and Bruchtie;" and, on the 2d of August 1646, during the King's sojourn at Newcastle, Mr Maule was created a peer, by the title of Earl of Panmure, Lord Maule of Brechin and Navar.

In consequence of the Earl's attachment to the King, and from his son, Henry, Lord Brechin, having raised and commanded a troop of horse in favour of that unhappy prince, they were both fined by Cromwell in the united sum of £12,500, which, with only one exception, was the largest fine imposed upon any of the Scottish nobility of the period, and more than double that of any of the others.[q] Although this fact proves that the Earl of Panmure possessed great wealth, it may be added that, apart from the immense estates of which he was the natural heir, and besides those given to him by King Charles I. in England, he purchased the lordship of Brechin and Navar in Angus, and also the Abbacy of Arbroath. This latter possession alone included the right of patronage to no fewer than thirty-two churches, and the superiority of the old lands of the Abbey, which were scattered over a great number of the counties of Scotland.

Besides these extensive possessions, he also acquired "the

[q] Crawford's Officers of State, 457-8.

whole lands of the estates of the Earls of Kinghorn and Buchan," in the counties of Forfar and Banff, the former of which, in June 1653, "were duely and lawfully apprysed frae Patrick, Earle of Kinghorn, and judicially sold, assigned, adjudged, and disponed" to the Earl of Panmure, for the sum of 134,126 merks Scots, as principal, and 6,700 merks of sheriffs' fee. "Sasine, taken at the mannour place of Glames, was to be sufficient for the whole lands, teinds, fishings, and others," which were to be held "in fee and heretage for ever," by the Earl of Panmure and his successors, on the provision that the Earl of Kinghorn, or his heirs, should receive back the lands "how soon the whole shall be redeemed by him or them." The Earl of Panmure disponed the estates of Kinghorn and Buchan to his eldest son, Lord Brechin, in March 1661; and, in January 1663, two years afterwards, the latter having previously succeeded as second Earl of Panmure, made over the former estates to his nephew, the Earl of Kinghorn, in warrandice of the teinds of which Lord Panmure was, at the same time, infeft in the lands of the Newton of Glamis.[r]

After the first Earl of Panmure was dismissed from Carisbrook Castle, he retired to his country seat, and took little part in the events which followed; but, on the return of Charles II. from the Hague, when an ineffectual attempt was made to restore him to the throne, the Earl's services and interest were again solicited, both by the Estates, and by royal letter, the latter of which was dated from the camp at Stirling, 28th July 1651. After urging the Earl to do his utmost in behalf of the Restoration in the shire of Forfar, this interesting document says—"All is now at the Stake, Religion, the Liberty of this Ancient Kingdome, our Honour and person, your own particular fortune, and all that can be dear to a Man of Honour: We expect at this time, That you will bestir yourself, and That you will consider nothing but what may sett up the Army again, and make it in a condition to protect the parts of the Kingdome that are yet free from the Enemy; and, with the blessing of God, To Recover the Rest from the Slavery they now lye under: We are Confident you have so much sense of the Credite of the Kingdome and of your own,

[r] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., ii. 119, &c.

and will be so worthy of the Honour of your family, and what you have Inherited from your predecessors, That we shall see the effect of your dilligence and forwardness at this time, which we will always remember very graciously."

Eight days previous to the date of the King's letter, Lord Brechin was wounded at the engagement of Inverkeithing, and "the most part of his regiment killed and dissipated;" having before served at the equally luckless battle of Dunbar, at both of which places the King's party were routed by General Monk. The Earl himself was now nearly seventy years of age, and although he was not personally engaged in any of these transactions, it is certain that he and his son continued staunch supporters of royalty throughout their lives; and it is pleasing to know that the Earl himself survived to witness the overthrow of a factious government, and to participate, though for a short period, in the happy results of the Restoration.

This noble royalist died the year after that memorable event, and, by his own desire, was buried in the family aisle at the church of Panbride, "without pomp or solemnity," which, as he remarks in his last will and testament, "is properer for the Living than the Dead." He left 500 merks to the poor of the parish of Panbride, strictly stating that it should be applied "as his executors shall think fit, and not to be at the disposal of the minister and kirk session." He also bound his son to build a new house at Panmure, and to repair the family burial aisle;[a] but, in consequence of the intestine commotions which distracted the country during the whole of his time, he was prevented from complying with the requests of his father, and it was not until after the succession of the third Earl, and sometime before the year 1681, that these stipulations were fulfilled.

Earl Patrick was thrice married, first to Frances, "the dearly beloved child of Sir Edward Stanhope of Grimston, in Yorkshire, and of his wife Susan Marburie." His second wife was Mary Waldrum, maid of honor to the Queen of Charles I., and his third was Lady Mary Erskine, dowager Countess of Marischal. Neither of the last named ladies left issue; and it appears that the Earl married his third wife soon after his eldest daughter

[a] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., ff. 116.

became Countess of Northesk. The marriage contract betwixt him and the dowager Countess of Marischal is curious, and goes on to state that their "resolution of marriage is without Worldly ends, and meerlie from a religious affection, whereby that they may live together to enjoy the Company and Conversation of each other, and to witnes the same, seeing that either of them has sufficient Estate and meines of their owne without being burthensome to one another."

They seem to have agreed to live a life of independence together, so far as pecuniary matters went, for each was to pay an equal proportion of the ordinary expense of house-keeping, whether in servants' wages or otherwise. They also agreed to have a certain number of servants each; and if it should happen at any time that either of them exceeded the number agreed upon, or if by that, or any other means, the difference of their individual expense was "considerable," the party incurring the expense, was bound to "contribute to the charge of the house proportionally, without any consideration of their yearly fee or wages."[1]

—o—

## SECTION III.

Death of the second and third Earls of Panmure—The favor of the fourth Earl for the Stuarts—Letter from James VII.—Letter from Louis XIV. of France—The Battle of Sheriffmuir—Letter from the Chevalier de St George—The Earl retires to the Continent—Letter from James VIII. conferring the Order of the Thistle upon the Earl—Letter from Cardinal Gualter—The Earl's taste in Literature—His Death.

THE important part which George, Lord Brechin, afterwards second Earl of Panmure, took in the cause of Charles II. has been already adverted to. He married Lady Jane Campbell, eldest daughter of the Earl of Loudon, by whom he had three sons and a daughter. The two eldest sons succeeded as third and fourth Earls respectively, and the third son was the brave Harry Maule of Kelly. Earl George, having implicit confidence in his Countess, not only left her "the use of the third of all his

[1] *Reg. de. Panmure*, MS., ii. 88, &c.

moveables in all his houses duering her widowity," but also appointed her sole "tuterix of his children in pupillarity."[u] On the death of her husband, Countess Jane took up her residence at Ardeastie, in the parish of Monikie, where some of the carved stones which ornamented her dwelling house still exist, among which is a door or window lintel bearing her initials, C. I. C. P., and date 1688.[v]

Countess Jane survived the death of her eldest son several years, and lived to see her second son succeed to the estates and titles of Panmure, as also his union with Lady Margaret, youngest daughter of the Duke of Hamilton. The contract of this marriage is dated at Holyrood Palace, 5th February 1687; and, within a month afterwards, in consequence of the Earl's adherence to the cause of Protestantism, he was "laid aside" from the Privy Councils of James VII.[w] Still, notwithstanding this rash step on the part of the King, Lord Panmure not only continued to support James, but, on the coronation of William and Mary refused to take the oath of allegiance, and never again sat in Parliament.

Whatever had been the King's opinion of Lord Panmure's conduct, it appears to have been appreciated by his son and his supporters, as is shewn by the following letter which the young Prince, the future Chevalier de St George, addressed to the Earl:—

"St Germains, *June* 24, 1706.

"The constant and singular prooffs you have given of your Loyalty and fidelity to me, do well deserve to be remembred by me. Haveing got a safe occasion of sending to my freinds where you are, I make use of it to write you this note, to let you know how sensible I am of all you have done and suffered on my account. I say nothing to you of my own affairs, referring to what I write to you and my other freinds, which will be communicated to you by the Countess of Erroll, And so, will say no more now, but assure you of my kindness, and of the desire I have to be in a condition of Rewarding you for all your services.

"James R."

[u] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., ii. 152. [v] Land of the Lindsays, 306.
[w] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., ii. 179.

Combined with a strong friendship for the Stuarts, the Earl of Panmure entertained, along with many contemporary nobles, an aversion to the Union of the kingdoms; and, as may be supposed, was in communication with the friends of the exiled family on the Continent. So early as 1707, the Earl had a correspondence with the King of France upon the subject, and the following, in the handwriting of the celebrated Colbert, shews the strong feeling which Louis entertained upon the matter, and the confidence he reposed in the leaders of the rebellion:—

"A Monsieur le Comte de Panmuyr.

"Monsieur le Comte de Panmuyr: Les preuves que vous avez donné de vostre zele et de votre fidelité ne me laissant aucun lieu de douter de vos sentiments, & que vous n'appreniez avec plaisir par le Colonel Hoock ceux que j'ay toujours eu pour vostre nation, & Combien je desire de luy faire connoitre l'amitie que j'ay pour elle, & le souvenir de ses anciennes alliances avec ma Couronne. Je me remets a ce qu'il vous en dira encore plus particulierement et aux assurances qu'il vous donnera de mon estime & de mon affection. Sur ce je prie Dieu qu'il vous aigt Monsieur le Comte de Panmuyr en sa sainte garde. Ecrit a Marly le 9 Mars 1707.

"Lowis.
"Colbert."[x]

On the death of Queen Anne, which occurred suddenly on the 12th of August 1714, the time arrived for setting forward the claim of the Stuarts, and although no opposition was publicly shewn to the settlement by King George I., private negociations were being made in favour of the Stuarts, by ascertaining the feelings of the Highland chiefs, and the number of arms which each party was likely to muster. As soon as affairs were supposed to be in proper training, the Earl of Mar, then in the government, paid court to King George on one day, and on the next went to Scotland, and raised an army to dethrone him. Mar planted the standard of rebellion at Castleton of Braemar, on the 6th of September 1715; and although the Earl of Panmure was

[x] Appendix, No. XV. (3.)

not there in person, he was far from idle in Angus. With a view of strengthening the cause of the Stuarts, he bought the lands of Edzell, Glenesk, and Lethnot, from "the last of the Lindsays of Edzell;"[y] and it was also through his influence, that many of the gentlemen in Forfarshire joined the Pretender, whom the Earl himself proclaimed *King* at the market cross of Brechin.

It were idle here to recount the incidents which took place in the country between the breaking out of the rebellion and the battle of Sheriffmuir; with these almost every reader is familiar; suffice it to say that the part which the Earl of Panmure and his brother Harry Maule of Kelly took in that engagement, was of a singularly brave, decided, and honourable character. The Earl was severely wounded in the conflict, and, but for the intrepidity of his brother, who discovered him lying fainting and helpless in a field near the scene of battle, the Earl would have fallen into the hands of the enemy. This incident has been variously related, and is thus celebrated by the Jacobite minstrel:—

"Brave Mar and Panmure
Were firm, I am sure;
The latter was kidnapt awa' man,
With brisk men about,
Brave Harry retook
His brother, and laugh'd at them a', man."

The battle of Sheriffmuir being rather undecided in its issue, and it being supposed that the presence of the Chevalier would inspire the troops with fresh courage, he was advised to appear in Scotland, where he landed from France on the 22d of December, and passing from Peterhead to the south, he was entertained by the Earl of Panmure at Brechin Castle, on the 2d of January 1716. The Chevalier joined the camp at Perth a few days afterwards, and while there issued several edicts and proclamations, among the rest one regarding his own coronation, which he settled to take place at Scone on the 23d—a ceremony, however, which was destined never to occur. Only the day before this proposed ceremonial, the Prince wrote the following letter to the Earl, which, for liberality of sentiment,

[y] Lives of the Lindsays; Land of the Lindsays, *v.p.*

manly feeling, and gratitude of heart, would do credit to any prince of any age or country :—

"Scoon, 22 *Janr.* 1716.

"I receaved this day yours of the 19 by Mr Blair, who delivered your Commissions to me, and am truely sensible of the Zeal you shew me therein. I hope you will always continue to give me your advice and oppinion, which on all other occasions, I shall take as kindly as I do now. I believe our Catholicks had no thoughts of doing anything extraordinary next Thursday, But my own modesty in these matters must and shall be their Rule, as it ought to be a sufficient proof to all reasonable people, of the emptiness of those apprehensions they may have been prepossessed with in Relation to Religion. It is over the hearts of my subjects, and not their consciences that I am desireous to reigne, and if my moderation, and all the assurances they have receaved on that head doe not meet with suitable returns, it may be my misfortune, but can never be my fault: They may be now, if they please, a free and happie People, and I am in Great hopes they will at length open their Eyes, and put themselves an end to all their misfortunes. The Enemie make all preparations for marching, and we are preparing to receave them, but how the weather will allow of any motion on either side, I doe not well understand. However, in that particular we are on equal termes, though not in others, but Courage and Zeal, I hope, will supply the want of numbers. I shall be sure to consider of the other points of your message. Pray remember me with all kindness to Lady Panmure, and be assured both of you of my particular Esteem and Kindness.

"James R."

The attack alluded to in this excellent letter never came off. The inequality of the rebels in point of numbers, a fact, it will be seen, which the Prince refers to with evident concern, and the disaffection which reigned throughout the camp, rendered retreat unavoidable. Accordingly, on the 31st of January, the army commenced a northward march, and the Chevalier, as has been already more fully noticed, unknown to all save some of the leaders, re-embarked for France, accompanied by Mar and several others.

At this time the Earl of Panmure was in the prime of life, being only forty-eight years of age; and, like many of those who followed the same unfortunate cause, his estates were confiscated, and he himself escaped abroad, since which period, it is said, the West Gate, or old principal entrance to the grounds of Panmure, has never been opened. It was while thus surrounded by misfortune, and an exile from his native country, that the Earl received from the Prince, for whose cause he had suffered, a graceful acknowledgment of his services, in the following remarkable letter, conferring upon him the ancient Order of a Knight of the Thistle, which, while it could not fail to be gratifying to the feelings of the nobleman to whom it was addressed, is perhaps one of the most melancholy instances of the desire, yet inability of a Prince, to confer honor upon a trusty follower, that is to be found:—

"JAMES R.

"Whereas we are resolved to bestow on you our Right Trustie and right well-beloved Cousin and Councellour James Earle of Panmure, The most Noble and most Ancient Order of the Thistle, as a mark of our Royal favour for your Eminent Services to us, particularly your continued firmness to the Interest of our dearest father, James the Second, of pious Memory, and to us, since our accession to the Throne of our Ancestors; and also your Remarkable signalizeing yourself of late in our Service, by Levying a Regiment of ffoot in Conjunction with the Rest of our Loyall Subjects of our Ancient Kingdome of Scotland, So gallantly behaveing yourself in the Batle of Shirriffmure, To the great danger of your Life, by your dangerous wounds, and great effusion of Blood: And it being impossible in our present Situation, To Observe the Ordinary Ceremony in the Election and Installation of the Knights of the said order, We doe therefor, by these presents, Dispense for the present with your being Elected and Installed: And doe hereby Impower you, to wear all the Ensignes of the said Most Noble, and Most Ancient Order of the Thistle, as if you had been actually elected and Installed, with all the Ceremonys thereto belonging. Given under our Royal hand and Signet (for want of the Seall of the said Order) at our Court of Avignon, The

Eight day of Aprile, the year of our Lord 1716, and of our Reign the 15th. By his Majesty's Command.

"MAR."

"To our Right Trusty, and Right well-beloved
Cousin and Councellour, James Earle of Panmure, &c."

The exiled Earl went to the Continent, and being a person of learning, and having a taste for literature, he enjoyed the friendship and society of some of the most celebrated men of the different countries in which he travelled. Of this no better instance can be given than the following letter by Cardinal Gualter, written on the occasion of his missing the Earl when at Rome, at whose lodgings the Cardinal had called to bid Lord Panmure farewell, prior to the departure of the latter for Urbina, to which city the letter was addressed:—

"A ROME *le* 17 *Jullet* 1717.

"Je suis dans une veritable Confusion Milord de vous devoir faire mes tres humble actions des graces de toutes les Bontez que vous avez eu pour moy pendant vostre sejour a Rome par cette lettre, puisque j'avois souahité de m' accquitter ce devoir en personne. On m'avoit supposé que vous ne partiriez de Rome que Dimanche la nuit. Je me rendis ce mesme jour a vostre porte mais J'euis la mortification d' apprendre que vous etiez deja partij. Je vous supplie de recevoir en echange les protestations sinceres que Je vous fais par celles icij de ma reconnoissance & de mon attachment respectueuse et d'etre persuadé que personne ne vous honnore plus parfaitement & n'est a vous avec plus de sincerité et de veneration Milord que,

"LE CARDINAL GUALTERIO."[z]

For a time the Earl had no fixed place of residence, but he latterly settled in France. While there, among various pursuits of a literary character, he made collections of charters and other muniments relating to his predecessors, the Maules and the Vallognes of Normandy. These documents were afterwards arranged by Mr Crawford, author of the "Peerage," "Lives of the Officers of State of Scotland," &c., and now form two volumes folio, entitled *Registrum de Panmure*. It is a most valuable and

[z] APPENDIX, No. XV. (4.)

authentic family history, extending from 1066 to 1733, when the MS. was completed. It is enriched by several beautiful heraldic illuminations, and effigies from ancient family tombs, which were executed in France, under the eye of the forfeited Earl.[a]

At the time of the forfeiture the rental of the estates of Panmure, besides services, and the patronages of the Abbacy of Arbroath, amounted to £3,456 a-year, being the most valuable of the confiscated properties of 1716. While mentioning this fact, it is only fair to the government of the period to add, that the estates were offered back to the Earl at two different times, provided only he would return to Britain, and take the oath of allegiance to the House of Hanover. That, however, he declined to do, and remaining an exile for life, he died at Paris, on the 11th day of April 1723. His Countess survived until 1731, having participated in the provisions of the Act of 1717, by which she, and the ladies of the other forfeited nobles, had a sum settled upon them for life, the same as they would have enjoyed had their husbands been naturally dead. In honour of his union with this Lady, the Earl erected, near the House of Panmure, a fluted column, about forty feet high, surmounted by a vase, and upon the base of the column is the following simple inscription :—

"JAMES EARLE OF PANMURE, 1694.
MARGARET COUNTES OF PANMURE, 1694."

—o—

## SECTION IV.

Harry Maule of Kelly—His literary taste—Marriage of Lady Jane Maule to Lord Ramsay of Dalhousie—The Hon. William Maule created Earl of Panmure—Purchases back the Panmure Estates—His Will and Death—Succeeded by the Earl of Dalhousie—Succession of the Hon. William Ramsay Maule—Created a British Peer—His Family and Death—Succession of the Hon. Fox Maule—Restoration of Panmure House—Early Notices of it—Its Library, &c.

THE feelings and sympathies of the Honourable Harry Maule of Kelly, appear to have been very similar to those of his

[a] For the use of this valuable MS., and many others, of which I have taken advantage in various parts of this volume, I am indebted to the kindness of Lord Panmure. From these sources many interesting facts have been obtained, not only regarding the history of the Family of Panmure, but of the County of Forfar in general, which have not before been noticed.

brother, the forfeited Earl, and being a member of the Convention of Estates in 1689, he left the Assembly when they determined to forfeit James VII. He had also a taste for the study of Scottish antiquities and history, and to his friendship with Mr George Crawford is to be attributed, in a great measure, the existence at Panmure of the celebrated Haddington Collections, the Panmure Miscellanies, and a variety of other MSS., well known to Scottish antiquaries, and which have been so largely drawn upon by the Bannatyne, Spalding, and other literary Clubs.

Mr Maule was twice married, first to Mary Fleming, daughter to the Earl of Wigtoun, by whom he had three sons and two daughters; and next to Anne, second daughter of Lindsay-Crawford of Kilbirney, who bore to him four sons and one daughter. The whole of the second family died unmarried, as did also the first, with the exception of the eldest daughter,

LADY JANE MAULE,

who became the wife of George, Lord Ramsay, eldest son of the sixth Earl of Dalhousie, and from this marriage is descended the present noble representative of the family of Panmure. Allan Ramsay, the poet, claimed descent from Dalhousie; and wrote an Ode on the occasion of that marriage, in which he thus alludes to the antiquity and loyalty of both families:—

"Both from the line of patriots rise,
Chiefs of DALHOUSIE and PANMURE;
Whose loyal fames shall stains despise,
While ocean flows and orbs endure."

William, youngest son of Harry Maule of Kelly by his first marriage, and brother to Lady Ramsay, was an officer of distinction in the Flemish wars, and rose to the rank of a general. He represented the county of Forfar in Parliament for the long period of fifty-seven years; and on the 6th of April 1743, was created Earl Panmure of Forth, and Viscount Maule of Whitechurch, in the Irish peerage, with remainder to heirs-male of his own body, and to those of his brother, John Maule of Inverkeillor. The Earl and his brother both died unmarried, and the titles became extinct on the death of the former, 4th January 1782.

Earl William having acquired considerable riches, bought

back the forfeited estates of his ancestors in 1764, for the sum of £49,157 18s. 4d. sterling. He added to them several other lands, and in 1775, executed a settlement of his landed property in favour of his brother, John Maule (who predeceased him in 1781), and of his nephew, George, Earl of Dalhousie, in life rent, and of the Earl's second and other sons, in fee. It was in virtue of this entail that the late Hon. William Ramsay Maule, afterwards Lord Panmure, as second son of the eighth Earl of Dalhousie, and grandson of Lady Jane Maule, succeeded to the estates of Panmure on the death of his father in 1787, at which time he was only in the sixteenth year of his age.

Lord Panmure, who died at Brechin Castle, on the 3d of April 1852, was buried, by his own desire, in the parish churchyard of Brechin. He was remarkable for liberality in politics, having died "father of Reform in Scotland;" and what between his encouragement of the fine arts, his numerous private charities, and his gifts to the public institutions of Forfarshire—his name will long continue to be remembered. He represented that county in Parliament from 1796 till 1831, when he was elevated to the peerage of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Panmure of Brechin and Navar. By his late amiable lady, Patricia-Heron, daughter of Gilbert Gordon of Halleaths, he had three sons and seven daughters. Four daughters still survive. The eldest son, Fox, succeeded his father, and since that time, few families have had occasion to mourn the loss, by death, of so many near and dear relatives. On the 11th of November 1853, Lady Panmure, grand-daughter of Sir Ralph Abercromby, died suddenly at Pitfour Castle; and his Lordship's elder brother, the Hon. Colonel Lauderdale Maule, fell a victim to cholera, near Varna, while in the service of his Queen and Country, on the 1st August 1854. At the time of his death, he was Colonel of the gallant 79th Highlanders, Surveyor-General of the Ordnance, and Assistant Adjutant-General of the Forces in the Crimea, in which responsible offices he enjoyed the entire confidence of the Commander-in-Chief, Lord Raglan, who, in lamenting his early demise, warmly characterised him as "an estimable friend, and an able officer." The third and only brother of Lord Panmure, the Hon. William Maule, sometime attaché to the Diplomatic

Embassy in Turkey, died at his seat of Maulesden, near Brechin, on 17th February 1859. In 1844, he married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Binny of Ferne, by whom he left a family of four daughters—two sons having predeceased him.

The distinguished part which Fox, Lord Panmure, has taken in politics, from the time he was returned by the Liberal party for the county of Perth in 1835, down to his elevation to the House of Lords, has been warm, steady, and consistent. Since his succession to the estates, in 1852, he has become still more famous, and, as Secretary of War, from February 1855 to February 1858, during the late Russian campaign, and the revolts in India, it has been universally acknowledged, that he rendered signal service to the country. In consequence of the many salutary measures which he introduced for the improvement of the army, he has gained the enviable appellation of "the soldiers' friend."

In appreciation of his Lordship's services in his official capacity—but more particularly from the respect with which he is held in his native county, of which he is Lord-Lieutenant—it may be added, that during his short stay there in 1856, he was entertained to two different banquets, in the autumn of that year. The first was given by a number of his Lordship's tenantry, the other by the freeholders and gentlemen of the shire.[b] Both demonstrations were most spontaneous and hearty, the latter, as may be supposed, being much more of a political character than the first; and without adverting farther to those meetings, it need merely be remarked that in his Lordship's reply to the toast of his health at the banquet of the tenantry, he alluded to certain points in his career which will doubtless form the source from which some of the earlier and more interesting portions of his life will be gleaned by future writers.

During the period his Lordship held the office of War Minister,

[b] The first of these banquets was held, October 2, 1856, in a marquee, erected within the Flower Garden at Edzell Castle. It was confined chiefly to the tenantry of the Northern District of the Estate, which includes the parishes of Brechin, Edzell, Lethnot and Navar, Lochlee, and Kinnell. There were about 200 persons present, presided over by David Robertson, Esq., farmer, Westside. The County banquet was held in the Hall of the Market-place, Arbroath, on 30th December following. It was attended by about 1000 persons, Sir John Ogilvy, bart., M.P., convener of the county, being chairman *(ut sup.*, 168.)

Her Majesty appointed him a Knight of the Grand Cross of the Bath. He had been elected, in 1853, a Knight of the Order of the Thistle, and, soon afterwards, Keeper of the Privy Seal of Scotland. While in the House of Commons he was appointed to the important posts of a Privy Councillor, Under Secretary for the Home Department, Secretary-at-War, and President of the Board of Control.

As remarked in a previous Chapter, his Lordship's favourite residence is Brechin Castle, which, prior to the death of his late lamented brother, Colonel Maule, was occupied by him. Panmure House, being the only other suitable place of residence upon the estates, his Lordship had it remodelled in a superb and imposing style of architecture, with a view of making it his own principal seat. Whatever can contribute to comfort and luxury is adopted in the plan of the house; while the surrounding grounds, but more particularly the gardens, are laid out in a style of grandeur scarcely surpassed in Scotland.[c]

The old castle of Panmure stood near to the present house, which, as before observed, was built by George, third Earl of Panmure, about the year 1680-84, the offices having been erected in 1664. Ruins of the older castle still remain, although no record exists of the time it was erected. The house built by Earl George was in the Elizabethian style of architecture, and Mr Ochterlony, who wrote about the time it was built, says it "is thought by many, except Halyruidhouse, the best house in the kingdome of Scotland." It had, continues the same authority, "delicate gardens, with high stone walls, extraordinare much planting, young and old; many great parks about the new and old house, with a great deal of planting about the old house; brave hay meadows well ditched and hedged; and, in a word, is a most excellent, sweet, and delicate place."[d] Nor, nearly a century afterwards, was the appearance of Panmure mentioned in less laudatory terms, for Mr Pennant calls it "a large and excellent house, surrounded by vast plantations."[e] But those plantations, which were spoken of so favorably, are, unfortunately no

[c] For a detailed account, and an engraving of the present House of Panmure, &c., see *The Builder*.

[d] Spottiswoode Miscell., i. 347.

[e] Tour in Scotland, in 1762.

more, and the neighbourhood of the house, compared with what it was, is bleak and desolate.

Nor was the interior less attractive than the exterior. It contained some excellent family paintings, the best of which have been noticed by Mr Pennant; and it could also, at one time, boast of one of the most valuable libraries in the north, formed by the collections of several generations, principally, as before noticed, through the influence of Commissary Maule of St Andrews, and Harry Maule of Kelly. Besides the most approved editions of the classics, and books on history and general literature, there were many valuable manuscripts. In proof of the importance of the library, and the taste of the family in literature, the following remarks by Mr Thomas Innes need only be quoted. "No private family," says that excellent authority, "hath shewn greater zeal for retrieving the historical and other monuments of their country, than that of *Panmure;* which, besides an ancient *Scotichronicon*, is in possession of the original chartularies of *St Andrews* and of *Brechin*, and of copies of almost all the other chartularies remaining, with a rare collection of original writs of the abbeys and other valuable monuments."[f]

From this library, as before hinted, some of the most important of the Chartularies and Miscellanies of the Bannatyne, Maitland, and Spalding Clubs have been printed; besides which, there are still a number of interesting MSS. which have not yet seen the light. Since the accession of the present Peer, the library has been enriched by the Inventory and Memorandum Books of the York Buildings' Company, relating to the forfeited estates of Panmure, Southesk, and Marischal, in 1729, &c., in two volumes folio, MS. (from which several extracts have been made, for the first time, in this work);[g] by complete sets of the Bannatyne and Abbotsford Club-books, and also by Mr George Thomson's corrected copy of the Songs of Burns, the Poet of Scotland, containing numerous characteristic letters and poems in the poet's hand-writing.

[f] Critical Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of Scot., 585. [g] *Ut sup.*, 38.

—o—

# CHAPTER II.

## The Umphravilles; Leightons; Fentons; Beatons; and Grahams.

---

### SECTION I.

#### THE UMPHRAVILLES, EARLS OF ANGUS.

The Celtic Earls of Angus, and their Gifts to the Abbey of Arbroath—Countess Maude—Her Marriage with Gilbert de Umphraville—Forfeiture of the Umphravilles—Sir John Stewart created Earl of Angus—The Douglases succeed to the Titles and Estates—Castle of Mains—Old Kirkyard, &c.

It need scarcely be said that the Norman family of Umphraville were of antiquity and power in England from an early date. The first recorded of them, called *Robert with the Beard*, was a kinsman of William the Conqueror, and obtained from him a grant of the Lordship, Valley, and Forest of Riddesdale, in Northumberland, which he held on the remarkable tenure "of defending that part of the country for ever, from Enemies and Wolves, with that Sword which King William had by his side when he entered Northumberland."[a] From "Robert with the Beard," Gilbert, husband of Maude, or Matilda, Countess of Angus, was the fifth in direct succession; and her son,

**Gilbert de Umfrauuille, comes de Anegos,**

did homage to King Edward upon the green opposite to the castle of Norham on the Tweed, on the 13th of June 1291,[b] and from that time was a staunch supporter of the English. He occasionally followed in the suite of the King, and accompanied him to France in 1294, with a train of retainers, well fitted with horse and armour.[c]

[a] Dugdale's Baronage of England, ii. 504. [b] Ragman Rolls, 9.
[c] Ibid., 27-37; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 505.

At the time of the death of Margaret of Norway, Gilbert de Umphraville, as before seen, was governor of the castles of Dundee and Forfar, and of the whole territory of Angus, and was the only person of note in Scotland who offered opposition to King Edward's receiving seisin of the fortresses of the kingdom. On being summoned to the parliament of England, in 1295, by his Scottish title of Earl of Angus, the lawyers refused to acknowledge him until he produced the King's writ. He died in the first year of Edward II.; and about seven years previously, as was then customary, he founded a chantry for two priests to celebrate a daily service in the Chapel of Our Lady, within his Castle of Prudhow, towards the support of which he gave various grants of land. He was succeeded in his titles and estates by his son Robert, then about thirty years of age.

Robert of Umphraville was first appointed joint, then sole guardian of Scotland, by Edward, and although he was subsequently forfeited by Bruce, he continued to bear the ancient title of Angus, and was one of the Commissioners of England who treated with Scotland for a truce. His eldest son and successor, Gilbert, was among the disinherited barons who invaded Scotland in 1332, fought at the battle of Dupplin, and was one of the chief in command at Durham in 1346. Neither Thomas, his half-brother and successor, nor his nephew or grand-nephew —the latter of whom was a Knight of the Garter, and died a bachelor in 1436—assumed the ancient title of Angus, but all of them were lords of their original properties in England, and on the death of the last-named, Walter of Talbois, grandson of Robert of Umphraville, third Earl of Angus of that name, succeeded to those extensive possessions.

Of the history of the most ancient Earls of Angus, of whom Countess Maude or Matilda, was a direct descendant, little is to be relied upon until about the middle of the twelfth century, when Earl Gillebride appears as a witness to charters by Robert, Bishop of St Andrews, and by King Malcolm IV.[d] It is true that, according to Chalmers, they were descended from the old Celtic Marmors or Earls of the district, the first named of whom was Dubican, son of Indrechtaig, who died in the year

[d] Reg. Priorat. S. Andree, 129-34.

939.[e] As stated by Martin of Clermont, Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, who flourished in the time of Malcolm Canmore, and lived after 1120, married Finella, sister of the Thane of the Mearns, by whom he had Gillebride, the contemporary of David I. and Malcolm IV.

Earl Gillebride fought at the battle of the Standard in 1138, and in 1174, he was one of those who agreed to the surrender of the independence of the kingdom for the release of King William—an act which proved so fatal to the interests of the nation at an after period. From the Chartulary of Arbroath, the first volume of which affords evidence of five generations of that family, we are enabled to correct, and add to, their previously printed genealogy. According to that authority, Gillebride was alive in 1187, and was succeeded by his eldest son Gilchrist, whom we find, for the first time, in 1198, assuming the title of Earl of Angus.[f]

It ought to be remarked that during the lifetime of Gillebride, his fourth son, Adam, in witnessing the gift of the church of Fothmuref or Barry, by William the Lion to the Abbey of Arbroath, is styled, during the lifetime both of his father and elder brother, "Adam, comes de Anegus."[g]

It appears that Gillebride, sometime before the foundation of the Abbey of Arbroath, contemplated erecting an hospital near Broughty Ferry, for in his charter of the lands and fishings of Portincraig to the monastery of Arbroath, mention is made to that effect, though the idea does not seem ever to have gone farther, owing, perhaps to the King's foundation at Arbroath.[h] It may be observed that, though the name of Portincraig is now only given to the headland on the Fife side of the Tay, it appears to have been then the name of Broughty in Angus and the adjoining lands.

Earl Gillebride, who is said to have married a sister of King William the Lion, had several sons, and between the years 1200 and 1207, Earl Gilchrist, his successor, became one of the chief donors to his uncle's favourite monastery, and, among various other gifts to that house he made over the

[e] Chalmers' Caledonia, i. 452.
[f] Reg. Vet de Aberb., 14; 103. [g] Ibid 18; 62, 9. [h] Ibid., 34.

churches of Monifod, or Monifieth; Muraus, or Murroes; Strathdechtyn-Comitis, or Mains, and Kerimor. To the charters of the three first, Gilbert, brother of Earl Gilchrist, and his son Duncan, are witnesses.[i] Earl Gilchrist died sometime between the years 1207 and 1211, as, about the latter date, Earl Duncan confirmed the previous grant of Portincraig, to which his brother Angus is a witness.[k] Earl Duncan appears to have died before 1214, as, about that time, Earl Malcolm gave a charter of lands in the territory of Kirriemuir to the monks of Arbroath, which was witnessed by his brother Hugh, of whom no mention is made by genealogists, nor of Earl Malcolm's sons, Angus and Adam, both of whom are witnesses to his confirmation of the lands of Portincraig and of the above-mentioned kirks.[l]

Earl Malcolm also granted the Abthein lands of Monifieth to the monastery of Arbroath. By Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Humphry de Berkeley, knight, he had Matilda or Maude, Countess of Angus, the wife of Gilbert of Umphraville. In 1242-3, Countess Maude confirmed the charters of all the churches above-named, and also gave the monks a toft and croft of land at Monifieth, which is described in the charter as the land to the south of that church which "the Culdees held in her father's time."[m]

Such, briefly, is an account of this ancient family, down to the time of its failure in the direct line with Countess Maude, and of its revival and fall in the English family of Umphraville. Subsequently to the latter period the succession to the titles and estates of Angus, appears to have devolved on heirs-whatsoever; and, so late as 1251, which, however, is the latest trace of a direct male descendant of the old family, we have Angus, son of Gillebride, in the lifetime of Countess Maude, witnessing the perambulation of the lands of Tarvays, which belonged to the Abbot of Arbroath and the Countess of Buchan.[n]

Soon after the forfeiture of Robert of Umphraville as Earl of

[i] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 29-31. [k] Ibid., 36. [l] Ibid., 37-34.

[m] Ibid., 37. *Proceedings of So. of Antiquaries* (ii. 68-9), contains an account of the discovery of about 700 silver coins of Alex. III. and Edward I. and II., which was made in the churchyard of Monifieth, in Sep. 1854.

[n] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 162.

Angus, the title was conferred upon Sir John Stewart of Bonkyl, grandson of the brave knight of that name who fell at the battle of Falkirk. Sir John first appears under the title of Earl of Angus in 1329, and in consequence of the failure of male issue in his grandson Thomas, the third Earl, the title and estates devolved on his grand-daughter, Margaret, whose only son, by her second marriage with the first Earl of Douglas, became, in her right, Earl of Angus, about the year 1389, when he had a grant of that Earldom to himself, and the heirs male of his body.[o] He had ten successors in the earldom, some of whom, it is superfluous to add, took a prominent part in the affairs of Scotland.

William, the eleventh Earl, was created a Marquis in 1633—the earldom and estates of Douglas having sometime before merged into that of Angus. A Dukedom was also conferred upon Archibald, the third Marquis, at whose death, in 1761, the title of Duke of Douglas became extinct, and the Marquisate of Douglas, and Earldom of Angus devolved upon the Duke of Hamilton, while the Duke's real and personal property fell to Archibald Stewart, son of the unfortunate Lady Jane Douglas, sister of the Duke. This, one of the most remarkable cases on record, was decided in favour of Stewart, by the House of Lords, on the 27th of February 1771, and from him, who assumed the surname of Douglas, and was created a British Peer, in 1790, by the title of Baron Douglas of Douglas Castle, the present family are directly descended.

The property of the old Earls of Angus was of great extent, and at the time of the forfeiture of Robert of Umphraville, the Angus, Elgin, and Forres portions were given, by Robert the Bruce, to William of Lindsay.[p] The old Earls of Angus are supposed to have had their residence at Mains, near Dundee, an idea which is inferred from the fact of that district being known in their day by the name of "Strathdychten-Comitis" or Earl-Strathdichty. The situation of their castle, however, is unknown, and the oldest part of the present edifice, which is ruinous, and consists of a square tower and enclosed court, was built during the last half of the sixteenth century, by an ancestor of the Viscounts Dundee. On one part is the date, 1562, and

[o] Douglas' Peerage, i. 432. [p] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 17.

over a door in the east side of the building is this inscription, prettily carved in ornamental letters—

"PATRIÆ · ET · POSTERIS · GRATIS · ET · AMICIS · 1582."

Malcolm Ramsay of Auchterhouse was proprietor of Mains about the middle of the fourteenth century, and the Grahams acquired it shortly before they built the castle. The neighbourhood is singularly picturesque, and some of the trees around the castle are large and venerable. A romantic den separates the castle from the old kirkyard of the parish, in which is the burial vault of the Grahams—a small unadorned grey building. In the den, near the churchyard, a spring is known by the name of *Sinivee* —probably a corruption of that of some old saint,[q] although it is locally said to have been so called because the *sun* rarely shines upon it! There are a few quaint epitaphs in this graveyard, of which, perhaps, the following is the most curious. It is upon a meal miller, who died in 1655, the stone being adorned with carvings of a mill rynd, and a mill-stone pick:—

"Wnder this stone interd lyes he
Who 40 two zeers livd was;
At miln and kil right honestlie,
And with his neigh[bours] dealt he thvs;
Bvt death in Apryl 55,
Fro of the stage did him rēove."

—o—

## SECTION II.

### THE LEIGHTONS OF USAN.

Origin and Settlement of the Leightons at Usan—Subsequent Notices of the Family—Abbot David of Arbroath—Murder of a Dowager Lady of Usan—The Sufferings of Dr Alexander Leighton—Bishop Leighton—Origin of the Name, and Proprietary Notices of Usan—The Churches and Chapels of St Braoch, St Skae, St Fergus, and St Mary, &c.

THE surname of *Leigh-ton* is said to be of Saxon origin, and to signify a place or town of pasture. It is believed to have been assumed from the barony of Leighton, in the county of Bedford,

[q] [? St Ivia, or St Ive.]

in England, where there were persons of the name even before the Norman Conquest. Soon after that event, Sir Richard, son of Sir Titus de Leighton, who was a co-founder of the Abbey of Buldewas in Salop, made a grant to that monastery.[r]

The time and cause of the settlement of the Leightons in North Britain is uncertain; but they seem to have appeared first in the county of Forfar, and in the neighbourhood of Montrose, for so early as the year 1260, William of Lechton is witness to a grant by Walter of Rossy, whose ancestors, vassals of the old Norman family of Malherb, held the lands from which they assumed their surname, and also those of Usan, from at least 1245.[s] Most probably the Leightons acquired the lands of Usan from the lords of Rossy; and perhaps

**Dominus Willielmus de Legheton, miles,**

who performed homage to King Edward I. within the chapel of Kinghorn, in Fife, on the 19th of July 1291,[t] was the son of the baron who witnessed the charter above referred to. From the fact of the latter being designed a *knight*, he had doubtless done good service to the country.

In 1337, Thomas of Lychton, probably a son of Sir William, was clerk of the livery at Kildrummy Castle; and in 1342, a person bearing the same name and surname is designed canon of Moray, and collector of the customs of Inverness.[u] Walter of Lychton is witness to Patrick Forster's charter of the lands of Innerdovat in Angus, in 1390; and in 1406, Walter Lychton is described as the son of the late Walter Lychton. This latter was the laird of Usan, who fell at the feud of Glenbrierachan, in the Stormont, which took place in 1391, betwixt the first Earl of Crawford, and his relative, the *Wolf of Badenoch*. Leighton was half brother to Sir Walter Ogilvy, sheriff of Angus, who also fell there, an incident, and relationship, which are thus quaintly told by Wyntown:—

"Gud Schir Walter of Ogylwy,
That manly knycht and that worthy,
Scherrave that tyme of Angus,
Godlike wis, and verteuous;

[r] Dugdale's Monasticon.
[s] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 337.
[t] Ragman Rolls, 16.
[u] Chamb. Rolls, i. 245, 267, 283.

And a gud Sqwyer of gret renown,
His Bruthir Wat cald of Lichtoune;
(To this gud Schirrave of Angus
Half Brothir he wes, and rycht famous;
Of syndry Fadirs was thai twá,
Of lauchful bed ilkáne of thá.)"[v]

The son of this unfortunate baron, in consequence, perhaps, of his relationship to the Ogilvys, had a small annuity out of the lands of Campsie in Lintrathen. Contemporary both with him and his father was Duncan of Lichtoun, who, in 1391, is designed "locumtenens vicecomitis de Forfar;" and, in 1409, is a witness to Duthoc of Carnegy's charter of a part of the lands of Kinnaird.[w] In 1415, Alexander of Lichttoune is designated Prior of Torphichen, and a Knight of the Order of St John of Jerusalem, in a confirmation charter regarding the Temple lands of Keithock and Dalgety near Brechin.[x]

On the death of William, Abbot of Arbroath, which took place in 1483, the Convent being divided in opinion regarding the election of a successor, agreed to entrust the settlement to the Prior of Fyvie, who, it seems, made choice of Sir David of Lichtone, who was of the Usan family, and at the time held the offices of clerk of the King's treasury, and archdean of Ross. The appointment gave so great satisfaction that 3000 gold ducats were voted by the Convent to defray the expenses of expediting Leighton's bulls at Rome.[y] He held the office of Abbot down to at least 1505; and during his Abbotship, a relative of his own, Walter Lichton, son to the laird of Usan, acted as justiciary of the regality of the Abbey.[z] Apart from Abbot David, several of the family were churchmen, and some of them became connected with the Chapter of the Cathedral of Brechin.[a]

Besides the lands of Usan, those of Capo in the Mearns, Newlands, Athy, and Brunton (Bryanton), in Angus, were also possessed by cadets of this house towards the close of the fifteenth century. Duncan Lichton of Athy and Brunton is designed "armiger" or *esquire*[b]—a title which had a very different meaning during that

[v] Cronykil, ii. 369; Acta Parl., i. 217; Fordun, ii. 420.
[w] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 201; Chamb. Rolls, ii. 181-3; Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 228.
[x] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 37; ii. 18.
[y] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 208-11.
[z] Ibid., 217, &c.
[a] Reg. Ep. Brechin., *pass.*
[b] Ibid., ii. 358; Nig. Aberb., 177, &c.

period from what it has at present, when it is used, particularly in Scotland, without regard either to birth or rank.

The laird of Usan, who flourished towards the middle of the sixteenth century, married a lady named Helen Stirling. He predeceased her, and she afterwards became the wife of James Straton, perhaps a cadet of the old family of Lauriston, in the Mearns. They lived at Dalladies in the same county, of which Straton had probably been laird. By Leighton she had a son named John, who succeeded his father, and who, from what cause is not apparent, entertained a mortal hatred to his mother; and, by his instigation, it appears that both she and her maid-servant suffered violent deaths "within the Place of Dallady," where they were murdered in cold blood during the night of the 24th of April 1549, crimes which were aggravated in consequence of both being pregnant at the time.

Persons named Waldy, Gracy, and Fothringhame were convicted and hanged for these murders; and, subsequently, James Shorewood found caution to appear for the same crime, while the laird himself, making his escape before the day of trial, was "denounced rebel and put to the horn." On the 1st of December 1561, Shorewood was brought before the Court, and James Straton and James Lychtoun, the latter of whom was parson of Dunlappy, appeared as prosecutors, when a protest was entered against Lychtoun by the defenders, setting forth that "conform to the lawis" the parson "suld tyne his benefice," by which it would seem that, in those days, the clergy were not allowed to prosecute in criminal cases. No farther record of this barbarous murder is given; but apart from that charge, it appears the assassins were also accused of "breaking up the chests of the said James Stratoun, and stealing and reiving furth of the said Place and chests, all the goods and jewels contained therein."[c]

This murder seems to have had a bad effect upon the fortunes of the house of Usan. In course of the first half of the seventeenth century, it is believed that the family ceased to have possession of the estate, and John, who, in 1619, was served heir to his father Robert Leighton, in the south, or sunny side of the estate —the north or shady side being then in other hands[d]—is the last

[c] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, i. *344, *350, *411. [d] Inq. Spec., Forfar, Nos. 118-22.

of the family whom we have found mentioned in connection with the estate. This Robert was nephew to the celebrated Dr Alexander Leighton, who was so barbarously treated by the Star Chamber, in the reign of King Charles I., for having written a polimical pamphlet. A brief notice of Dr Leighton's case and sufferings will suffice. The publication for which he was convicted was entitled "An Appeal to the Parliament; or a Plea against Prelacy;" and believing it to contain charges against the King and the Bishops, Leighton's household furniture, his books, and papers were destroyed, by order of the government, and he himself committed to Newgate prison, where he was confined for fifteen weeks in a damp loathsome cell, full of vermin, without a bed to rest upon, and exposed to the inclemency of the weather.

The subsequent proceedings in this case are minutely given by Mr Rushworth, who shews that Leighton confessed to writing the book, but denied that it was done with any other motive than merely to bring the consideration of certain grievances in the Church and State under the notice of the Parliament. The Court, however, were dissatisfied with the plea, and not only sentenced him to be imprisoned in the Fleet during life, but also had him fined £10,000, and referred his degradation to the High Commission. "That done," says Rushworth, "to be brought to the Pillory at Westminster (the court sitting), and there whip'd; and after whipping, to be set in the pillory, have one of his ears cut off, one side of his nose slit, and be branded on one cheek with the letters S.S., for a 'Sower of Sedition;' and another day to be brought on a market-day to the pillory in Cheapside, there likewise whipt, and have his other ear cut off, and the other side of his nose slit."

The first portion of this barbarous sentence was put in execution, and the evening before the day which was set apart for the second, he escaped from prison; but being soon afterwards caught, and while the old wounds were yet unhealed, he underwent the rest of his punishment, while the parties who aided him in his escape were each fined £500, and ordered to be imprisoned during the King's pleasure.

After being confined for the long period of eleven years in a

dark and filthy dungeon, Leighton was released by the government of the Commonwealth, but so deeply had he suffered that he could neither walk, see, nor hear. He presented a petition to Parliament setting forth his grievances, which is said to have made such an impression upon the feelings of the members present that many of them shed tears; and, condemning the infamous conduct of his persecutors, the Parliament at same time voted £6,000 to Leighton as a solatium for the indignity and suffering which he had undergone.[e] In consideration of his knowledge of medicine, he was also made keeper of the new prison at Lambeth, but his health being much broken, he did not long enjoy that appointment.

This unfortunate man was father of Robert Leighton, bishop first of Dunblane, afterwards archbishop of Glasgow, one of the most amiable, learned, and generous-hearted of churchmen. In the first-named of those towns he established and endowed a valuable library which still bears his name.[f] The *Bishop's Walk*, along the picturesque banks of the Allan, is yet pointed out, and his name is spoken with veneration and esteem, while his theological writings are remarkable, even at the present day, for purity, beauty, and simplicity of language, presenting all those fine characteristics of their author, which are so well described by Bishop Burnet—"great quickness of parts, a lively apprehension, with a charming vivacity of thought and expression."[g]

As previously remarked, the first recorded proprietors of Usan were the Rossys, who held it for at least two generations, during which the name was written *Hulysham*.[h] It were idle to enquire when it received the Homeric designation of *Ulysseshaven*, or *Ulishaven*, or at what time it assumed the abbreviated form of *Usan*. Perhaps, since in the Gaelic *huil*, or *kyle*, means "an opening between rocks," and the Saxon word *ham*, "a home, house, or place of refuge"—the name may have originated in consequence of the numerous creeks or openings for which the coast in that part is remarkable.

[e] Rushworth's Hist. Collections, ii. 45; iii. 250.

[f] For an account of this Library, &c., see the Life of the Bishop, in Dr Irving's Literary Scotchmen, ii. 146.

[g] Burnet's Hist. of his Own Times, 3d edit., i. 186.

[h] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 337; *Aldbar Miscell.*, MS., 306.

Usan has long been famous as a fishing station; and, in old times, when the King or Court resided at Forfar, it is said that fresh fish were conveyed daily from it to the county town, by a road which led through Montreathmont Muir, the track of which is known at this day as "the King's cadger's road." In connection with this point, it may be added, that the ancient Forfarshire family of Tulloch (which, before 1493, merged by marriage into that of Wood), is said to have held the adjoining lands of Bonington under the tenure of supplying fresh fish to the royal table.

Sir John Carnegie of Craig, third son to the first Earl of Southesk, had a charter of a portion of Ulishaven from his father in 1618; and, in 1672, the Lord Treasurer Maitland, who, taking advantage of the confidence reposed in him by James VII., appropriated to himself and his friends large possessions in almost all parts of the kingdom, added to these the barony of Usan, of which he and his heirs had power to dispose at pleasure.[i] Of the old "tour and fortalice" of Usan, mentioned in Maitland's charter, there is now no trace. There have been at least two mansion houses erected since that time, and the lands, which have of late been much improved and increased in value, have still oftener exchanged owners.

Usan is situated in the parish of Craig, called of old Inchbrayoch, from the church of St Braoch, which was situated upon an island in the middle of the South Esk. Besides this old place of worship, there were others in the parish. The chapel of St Fergus exists only in name; that of St Mary, near *Mary Mill*, so called in honour of the saint in whose name the chapel was dedicated, is now marked by the burial place of the Rennys and Scotts, late proprietors of Usan, and within these forty years it was surrounded by a graveyard.[k]

The burial ground of St Skeoch is romantically situated upon a cliff by the seashore, to the south-west of Usan, and had doubtless originated in being the abode of a hermit or recluse of that name, though nothing is now known of his history. The site is thus described by a talented local poet:—

[i] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 514; Acta Parl., viii. 122.
[k] *Ut sup.*, 61. Proceedings of the So. of Antiqs. of Scot., vol. ii.

"St Skea's grey rock stands frowning o'er
The troubled deep;
A structure form'd by nature's hand,
A bridge with wave-worn arches plann'd,
Whose echoing depth the surges spann'd,
Where wind and wave
Their voices raise, in concert grand,
When tempests rave."

In Roman Catholic times, St Skeoch was the chapel of the Duninald district of the parish, and the tithes belonged to the Priory of Rostinoth; but it appears to have been suppressed as a place of worship, either at, or soon after the Reformation, for in 1576, it is said that "Sanct Skaa, or Dynnynaud neidis na reidare." It is still used as a place of burial, and contains some neat monuments, among which are those to the memory of the late Patrick Arkley of Duninald, and Dr James Brewster, who was minister of the parish from the year 1804. Dr Brewster seceded at the Disruption in 1843; and it is worthy of remark that, under his zealous and active superintendence, the fishing population of the parish were raised from a state of mental ignorance and bodily inactivity to one of intelligence and industry.

—o—

## SECTION III.

### THE FENTONS OF BAIKIE.

Notices of the Family of Fenton—The Estate and Castle of Baikie—Chapel of St John—Fentons of Ogil, &c.—Feuds with Curror of Logie-Meigle and Lindsay of Barnyards—Church of Airlie—Old Ambry—St Madden's Well—Curious Sculptured Effigy—Coffin Slab, &c.

THE surname *Fen-ton* is of Saxon origin, and signifies a marshy place. Scottish writers say that it was assumed from a property in the Lothians, which the family held of the Lords of Dirleton; and there they subsisted in the male line until about the year 1586, when John Fenton "de eodem," was succeeded in his estates by three great-grand-children, daughters of Patrick Quhitlaw of that Ilk.[1]

[1] Inq. Spec. Haddingtonsh., Nos. 399, 400-1.

John of Fenton, sheriff of Forfar in 1261,[m] is the first of the name that appears in Angus; and

Dominus Willielmus de Fenton

of that shire, one of two barons who did homage to King Edward within the monastery of Lindores, in Fifeshire, on the 23d day of July 1291, along with John, Abbot of that convent, was probably a son of the sheriff.[n] In 1292, Fenton was one of those who declared that Bruce and Baliol had so concluded their pleadings for the sovereignty of Scotland that the King might proceed to decide in the matter.[o] According to Nisbet, his wife was Cecilia, second daughter, and one of three heirs-portions of the old family of Bisset of Lovat. John of Fenton, perhaps a son of theirs, was present at the celebrated Parliament which was held at Arbroath, in 1320.[p]

Their property in Angus lay mostly in the district of Airlie, where they owned the lands and castle of Baikie from the earliest record. In 1362, the laird of the period gifted the adjoining property of Lunross to the Chapel of St John of Baikie.[q] In 1416, a contract of marriage was made between Hugh Fraser of Lovat, and Janet, sister of William Fenton of Baikie.[r] This William had a son, Walter, who had two daughters, co-heiresses of the estates, one of whom became the wife of David Lindsay of Lethnot in Clova, in Angus, a younger son of the Earl of Crawford, and the other was married to David Halkett of Pitfiran.[s] Lindsay and Margaret Fenton were married about 1458, and from that time he was designed of Lethnot and Baikie. Lindsay had an only son who was bailiff to the Earls of Crawford, and was also one of those who was charged with committing an outrage upon "twa monks" belonging to the Abbey of Cupar, and for "hurting of the privilege and fredome of halikirk."[t]

Although the mother of this sacrilegious youth and her sister were the last direct descendants of the old lords of Baikie, collateral branches long continued to flourish in Angus, and were

[m] Chamb. Rolls, i. *34. [n] Ragman Rolls, 16. [o] Palgrave's Docts., i. 54.
[p] Nisbet's Heraldry, ii. Appx. 15; Acta. Parl., i. 114.
[q] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 25. [r] Spalding Club Miscell., v. 256.
[s] *Crawford Peerage Case*, 148. The seal of Janet, sole heiress of Walter Fenton, lord of Baikie, is described in Laing's Scottish Seals, 60.
[t] Acta Dom. Con., 29, &c.

designed of Ogil, Cardean, and Kinclune;[u] of these the first named were the most important and longest survived. Members of the Ogil branch held responsible offices in the church,[v] and some of them are also found noticed in the public records as being connected with matters of a very different character. In 1558, David Fenton of Ogil was charged, along with others, for "abiding" from the raids of Leith and Lauder; and, during the same year, he and his brother James were accused of the slaughter of William Currour, son of Andrew Currour of Logie-Mekill (Logie-Meigle), also of "the mutilation of Thomas Currour of his right hand." But a like fate to that of young Currour was awaiting one of themselves, for, in the year 1571, John Fenton, probably of the Ogil branch, was slaughtered by Lindsay of Barnyards, in the parish of Tannadice, and his wife, an Ogilvy of Inchmartin.[w] The outrage upon the Currours was declared to have been caused by "ancient feud and forethought felony;" but the cause of the perpetration of the latter crime is not stated.

Although, according to Douglas,[x] Walter Fenton left two daughters, it is more probable there were four of them; for, subsequently to the marriages of Lindsay and Halkett, about 1470, a fourth part of the estate was inherited by George Nairn, as nearest of kin to Isabella Fenton, his mother, and, in 1487, the remaining fourth was sold by a Henry Douglas (perhaps the son of another daughter), to John, third Lord Glamis. In the course of the two years which followed, the son of the same nobleman acquired the remaining part of the barony.[y] After the legal murder of the Countess of Glamis at Edinburgh, for the alleged crime of witchcraft, the Lord Treasurer made a payment of £40 for the "reipar of the Glammys and Baky," which, perhaps, shews that during the forfeiture of the Lyons of Strathmore, the King and his Court occasionally resided at these places.

The castle of Baikie had a secluded site upon a rising ground, about three miles to the north-west of Glamis, near the west

[u] Reg. Nig. Aberb., 290; Inq. Spec., Forfar, No. 39; Reg. Ep. Brechin., 146.
[v] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 277, &c.
[w] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, i. 27, 28, *404, &c. [x] Baronage of Scot., 284.
[y] *Strathmore Papers at Glamis Castle*, MS., 3 vols. 4to

end of a marsh or loch, which, with some other places in the neighbourhood, is thus referred to in an old ballad :—

"Bonnie shines the sun on the high towers o' Airly;
Bonnie swim the swans in the Loch o' the Baikie;—
High is the hill, an' the moon shining clearly,
But the cauld Isla rins atween me an' my dearie."

The Loch of Baikie (in the course of draining which some remains of ancient animals and other objects of antiquity were found), is now mostly cultivated; and the castle, of which the foundations were rased only two or three years ago, is said to have been moated in old times, and reached by a draw-bridge and causeway, the stones of which were to be seen towards the close of last century. With the exception of a rising ground to the north of Baikie, known as *Fenton-hill* (upon which stone coffins containing bones were lately discovered), and a carving of the family arms (three crescents) and the initials A. F.—which are sculptured upon the back of the old ambry or press for holding sacred vessels, still preserved at the parish kirk of Airlie, and here represented (the arms and initials referred to being omitted in the wood-cut)—no other trace of the old lords of the district is to be found. Still less remains of the Fentons at Ogil, although they lived there down to a much later date. The locality of Ogil, however, is more romantic and picturesque than that of Baikie; for, while the latter district is composed chiefly of swamps and gravel hillocks, the wooded course of the Noran, and its fine waterfalls, are objects of considerable interest and beauty in the former. From the hill of "St Ennan's Seit,"[z] there is also a magnificient prospect, not only of the surrounding country, but of the Pentland and Lammermuir hills.

[z] In a bounding charter of the Ferne writs, dated 1535, this hill is written as in the text, which some antiquaries consider a corruption of the name of St Adamnan, whose feast is held on 3d September. *St Arnold's Seat* is the local name of the hill.

It may be added that, since the ambry at the kirk of Airlie bears the arms and initials of the Fentons, lords of Baikie, probably it had been made at the expense of one of them, or during the incumbency of some member of the family, while parson of the kirk. The five Passion Wounds of our Saviour, with which it will be seen the ambry is decorated, are also carved upon the coping stone of an old burying aisle, with the addition of the scourge, the pillar to which Christ was bound, the spear, and the pincers; with carvings of the fleur-de-lis, surmounted by a coronet. The coping stone is said to have been taken from the old kirk, which was demolished in 1783.

There is also built into the west gable of the church a gaunt human effigy (here represented), about three feet in height, dressed in a loose habit, part of which has some resemblance to scale armour. It has been described as a figure of St John the Baptist, to whom, it is added, the church was dedicated. The latter idea is, however, erroneous; for, apart from a small hamlet of houses, with a fine spring and knoll, close to the kirk, known by the name of St Madden, a document, of date 1447, makes mention of "the bell of the Kirk of St Madden of Airlie,"[a] and he doubtless was the patron saint. His festival is held on the 17th of May.

But although the parish kirk was dedicated in honour of St Madden, there was, as before noticed, a chapel at Baikie which was dedicated to St John. Tradition is silent as to the fact whether this effigy was taken from that chapel; and, if we would suppose that it had been intended to represent that saint, it might be inferred that the animal which rests upon the book had been meant for the figure of a lamb; and, from the position of the finger of the right hand of the supposed saint, perhaps it points to "the Lamb's Book of Life," an allegory not unworthy of a later time than that to which the statue appears to belong.

The only other piece of sculpture worthy of notice here, is a coffin slab of red sandstone, bearing the common figures of an ornamental cross, a sword, and a hunting or powder horn,

[a] Spalding Club Miscell., iv. 118.

also a blank shield. The shaft of the cross is thus briefly inscribed in raised Roman capitals—

LYIS HEIR ROGER AND YOFOM ROLOK QVHA DIED IN RIDIE 1640.

—Reidie is a farm in the parish of Airlie, now forming part of the Lindertis estate, from which Sir David Nevay, an old Lord of Session, assumed his judicial title; but nothing is known of "Roger and Yofom (Euphemia) Rolok."

—o—

## SECTION IV.

### BEATON OF ETHIEBEATON.

Forfeiture of David of Beaton, sheriff of Forfar—Ethiebeaton granted to Alexander the Steward—Acquired by the Earl of Angus—Origin, and Early Notices of the Beatons—The Beatons of Fifeshire—Cardinal Beaton—Marion Ogilvy—Castle of Melgund—Proprietary Notices of Melgund, &c.

**Dominus Robert de Betune, miles,**

did homage to King Edward at St Andrews on the 22d of July, at the same time as Sir William Maule; and *Dauid de Beton, chiualer*, and two of the family, both named *Robert*, whose surnames were spelled respectively *Beton* and *Betuyn*, all of whom are described as of the county of Forfar, also owned the sovereignty of the same King, at Berwick-upon-Tweed, during the summer of 1296.[b]

There is now no means of knowing the relationship, if any, which these barons had to one another. The first was perhaps the chief of the family; and David, who was sheriff of Forfar in 1290, was forfeited by Robert the Bruce, who confiscated his estate and gave it to Alexander Sennescalle or Steward.[c] This was Ethiebeaton, or *Effiebeaton*, in the parish of Monifieth, adjoining the property of The Laws, upon the summit of the hill of which is perhaps one of the most remarkable forts or dwellings of the early inhabitants of Scotland which has hitherto been noticed.[d]

[b] Ragman Rolls; Prynne; and Palgrave, *passim*.
[c] Land of the Lindsays, 309; Proceedings of So. of Antiquaries, vol. ii.
[d] So far as yet seen, this singular work consists of a series of uncovered passages, with the walls constructed of large stones. The passages vary from about

Ethiebeaton subsequently became the property of the Earls of Angus, and when the sixth Earl was forfeited in 1528, for the part he took in confining King James V., his uncle, Archibald, protested that the forfeiture should be "na hurt nor preiudice to him anent his landis [and barony of Affebeton and others], whilkis he haldis of the saidis Erle of Angus."[e] It is now a separate property, held under the superiority of the Douglases, who, as before seen, came in place of the Earls of Angus.

The surname of Beaton, Beton, or Bethune, is said to be of French origin, and to have been introduced into Scotland in the time of Malcolm Canmore. This latter assertion, however, is incorrect, as the family does not appear in Scotland until the reign of William the Lion, sometime between 1165 and 1190, when Robert of Betun is witness to a charter by De Quincy, a Norman baron, who flourished in Scotland betwixt these dates.[f] John of Betun, a clerk of the diocese of Dunkeld, witnesses a confirmation charter of the kirk of Ruthven to the monks of Arbroath, in 1211; and in 1214–26, David and John of Beaton also witness charters of the lands of Kirriemuir, by Malcolm, Earl of Angus; while the sheriff, before alluded to, appears in the same capacity to that nobleman's grant of the Abthein lands of Monifieth, about 1220.[g]

About the year 1250, the last-named David and Robert of Betun, witness a charter by Christian of Vallognes, lady of Panmure, to John of Lydel, of the lands of Balbanan and Panlathyn (Balbinny and Panlathie),[h] and both these Betuns were at the celebrated inquest in 1286, regarding the division of the pasture belonging to the barony of Panmure;[i] while, but three years later, David subscribed the letter of the community of Scotland, which was agreed to at the meeting of the Estates at Brigham, consenting to the marriage of Prince Henry of England and our Princess Margaret.[k]

Robert of Betun, witness to De Quincy's charter, had been

6 to 3 feet in depth and width, and run one into another, somewhat resembling a maze. Traces of vitrification are visible on various parts of the hill, and calcined bones, &c., have been found in the course of making the excavations, which have been carried on with much spirit by the proprietor, Mr Neish.

[e] Acta Parl., ii. 329.
[f] Reg Priorat. S. Andree, 354.
[g] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 149, 80, 331.
[h] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 181.
[i] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 233.
[k] Acta Parl., i. 85.

progenitor of the Betuns who did homage to King Edward. Besides the persons already mentioned in connection with Forfarshire, who bore that surname, there was also, about 1267, an Andrew of Betun, in Fife, whose name appears in the Earl of Mar's charters of the kirks of Tharflund and Migueth (Tarland and Migvie).[1] Although settled originally in Forfarshire, the Betuns appear to have left that county soon after the forfeiture of the sheriff, and are next met with in Fife, where Robert of Betune, who is styled *familiarius Regis*, younger son of Sir Alexander of Betune, married Janet, heiress of Sir Michael Balfour of that Ilk, by whom he had a son, John, who succeeded his mother. He was the first Betun or Bethune of Balfour, and added considerably to his maternal estate, as also did several of his successors. David, comptroller and treasurer to James IV., founder of the family of Creich; Robert, Abbot of Cupar; Andrew, Prior of St Andrews; and James, Abbot of Dunfermline, were sons of John, the fifth Bethune of Balfour. The first of these was father of one of "the four Maries," who went to France with the unfortunate Queen Mary, and remained in her suite long after her return to Scotland. She became the wife of the first Viscount Stormont, and is thus commemorated in the beautiful ballad regarding the fate of Mary Hamilton, who, according to tradition, was executed at Edinburgh :—

> "Yestreen the Queen she had four Maries,
> The nicht she has but three;
> There was Marie Seaton, and Marie Beatune,
> And Marie Carmichael, and me."

John Betune, elder brother to the comptroller, married Elizabeth Moneypenny, daughter of the laird of Kinkell, and had six sons and five daughters. The third son was David, the celebrated Cardinal, by far the most remarkable man of the family, or perhaps of any contemporary family in Scotland.[m]

The history of this celebrated individual need not be here dwelt upon; suffice it to say, that although tradition assigns to

[1] Reg. Priorat. S. Andree, 312-13.

[m] The only genuine portrait of Cardinal Beaton is said to be at the Roman Catholic College at Blairs, parish of Maryculter, Kincardineshire. A fine engraving from this painting, with fac-simile of autograph, executed at the expense of the late Patrick Chalmers of Aldbar, will be found in the *Reg. Nig. de Aberbrothoc.*

him the erection of many of the castles in Forfarshire, that of Melgund, in the parish of Aberlemno, is the only one which he is known, with any degree of certainty, to have built. It is romantically situated on the banks of a rocky ravine, and was the residence of Marion Ogilvy, daughter of Lord Airlie, the mother of the Cardinal's children. It may be added that it is now believed by some that Beaton was united to Marion Ogilvy by "that sort of morganatic marriage frequent among churchmen of that period;" and it is certain that letters of legitimation of at least two of his sons appear in the Great Seal Register.

The castle is yet a fine ruin, and initials and armorial bearings supposed to be those of the Cardinal and his mistress are to be seen on different parts of the building.[n] Tradition says that the last occupants, having gambled away the lands, mysteriously disappeared one winter evening while the tables were spread for supper, and the lamps in full blaze! One story says the family fled to France, another that they threw themselves and their silver plate into a deep pool in the burn of Melgund!

The Cardinal, who had settled these lands in liferent on Marion Ogilvy, and on his eldest son, David, in fee, was succeeded by the latter; and his grand-son, James Betoun, "fier of Melgund," granted, in 1589, a bond of manrent to the Earl of Huntly, whereby he was to do "sic plessour and seruice" to the Earl as lay in his power, and at such times as should be required, except his "dewtie to the King's Majeste and the Erle of Crauford."[o]

The Beatons were succeeded in Melgund about 1630, by the first Marquis of Huntly and his Marchioness, Henrietta Stewart. They appear to have made it an occasional residence, and a beautiful monogram of their initials is still preserved in the farm offices. Their son also took the title of Lord Melgund; and, according to Spalding, during the winter of 1635, while the old Marquis was on his way to Edinburgh, to clear himself of certain

[n] Over the W. window of one of the rooms, bearing the lion passant, are the Ogilvy arms, and over the S. window of the same are the arms of Beaton and Balfour, quarterly (1st and 4th Beaton), with the remains of the initials **D. B.** On the corbel of the stair leading to this room are the Ogilvy arms, with the initials **M. O.**

[o] Spalding Club Miscell., iv. 242. A stone, built into the wall of the kirk of Aberlemno, bears two shields, with the initials **I. B**[eaton], and **E. M**[enzies], dated **1604**. The first of these bears the arms of Beaton and Balfour (quarterly), the other those of Menzies.

treasonable designs which were laid to his charge, he was stormsted here until the 12th of February of that year, when, determined to pursue his journey to the metropolis, he and his lady were carried that day as far as Dundee, "in ane coache, borne vpone long treis vpone menis arms, becauss horss micht not trauell in respect of the gryt storme and deipness of the way clad with snaw and frost."[p]

It was in August of this year that the Marquis sold the estate to Henry Maule of Both, a cadet of the family of Panmure, and the reputed author of a History of the Picts. By a female descendant of Maule, through Murray of Philiphaugh, this property came to the Earl of Minto, and from it his eldest son assumes the title of Lord Melgund.[q]

—o—

## SECTION V.

### THE GRAHAMS OF BORROWFIELD, AND ALD MONTROSE.

The Grahams acquire the Lands of Charleton, Borrowfield, and Kinnaber—Ald Montrose—Origin, and other Notices of the Grahams—Fullarton of Kinnaber excommunicated for Quakerism, &c.

ALTHOUGH two different members of the celebrated family of Graham did homage to King Edward I., in the years 1291 and 1292, and no fewer than five other barons of the same name, and two females, performed that service during the still more eventful year, 1296,[r] none of them are specially designed of lands either in Angus or in the Mearns.

**Dominus Dauid de Graham, miles,**

who took the oath of allegiance to England at Berwick-upon-Tweed, on the 1st of August 1291, is supposed to have been the son of Sir David Graham of Dundaff, brother of the patriot, Sir John Graham, who fell at the battle of Falkirk, while attempting, along with Sir William Wallace, to achieve the Independence of Scotland.

[p] Trubles, i. 59. [q] Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, ii. 195.
[r] Ragman Rolls; Prynne; Fœdera; Palgrave's Doc., *passim.*

Sir David (the knight who did homage to Edward in the year 1296), was grand-son to David of Graham, the first of the family that settled in Angus, the last-named David having obtained from King William the Lion, the lands of Charleton, Borrowfield, and Kinnaber. Borrowfield had probably been held by the Grahams down to the year 1408, at which time Sir William Graham resigned it in favour of Alexander of Garden.[s] Still, from the time of the grant by King William, until the days of Sir David Graham of Kincardine (nephew of the first-mentioned Sir David), the name of Graham does not occur in connection with lands in Angus. It was Sir David of Kincardine, however, who exchanged with King Robert the Bruce the estate of Cardross, in Dunbartonshire, for that of Ald Montrose in Angus.[t] From about that period, down to the forfeiture of the first Marquis, the house of Ald Montrose was their principal residence, and from that estate (and not from the town of Montrose, as is commonly believed), the various titles of Lord, Earl, Marquis, and Duke, have been assumed by the family.

Although once of considerable power and influence, both in Angus and the Mearns, the Grahams have now but little landed interest in either county; still, it is interesting to know that one of the oldest branches of the family—Graham of Morphie—possesses at least a portion of the patrimonial estates in the latter shire. The male lines of the Grahams of Fintry, Duntrune, and Claverhouse, in Angus, have been extinct for some time.[u] Their lineage, however, is set forth in the various heraldric books, where also will be found detailed accounts of the Grahams of Montrose, of which our limits will not admit. It need only be added that, while tradition assigns a fabulous origin to the family, it is matter of record that William de Graham, who settled in Scotland under David I., obtained from him the lands of Abercorn and Dalkeith, in Edinburghshire. From him, who was alive in 1139, were descended the different branches of the

[s] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 236.

[t] *Alt-moine-ros*, "the point of the mossy burn," or "the burn of the mossy point" (*ut sup*, 62). *Kin-aber* means "a point or headland at the mouth of a river."

[u] Miss Stirling Graham, the representative of the Duntrune and Claverhouse branch, has lately printed privately, a small volume, entitled *Mystifications*, which, perhaps preserves more of the real character of Forfarshire and its gentry, &c., of the past half century, than any work that has hitherto appeared.

family of Graham, the most celebrated member of which was, doubtless, the first Marquis, who, it is believed, was born at the family seat of Ald Montrose, in 1612.

The estate of Ald Montrose lies in the parish of Maryton, to the south-west of the Basin of Montrose, and the Grahams were succeeded in it by the well-known Earl of Middleton. Since the forfeiture of Middleton's son, in 1695, the property has been in a variety of hands, and now belongs to the Earl of Southesk. It is one of the most fertile spots in the county, and some years ago the old mansion house gave place to a neat building in the English cottage style of architecture.

Borrowfield, Charleton, and Kinnaber, are in the parish of Montrose; but, so far as known, there is little worthy of note regarding either their antiquarian or their proprietary history. There is an old burial place at Kinnaber, called the *Howff*, where certain of the lairds of Charleton and others were buried; but nothing is known of the chapel which is said to have stood there, or of its patron saint. The lands of Kinnaber belonged to a family named Fullerton, from at least 1514,[v] till nearly the close of the last century, and the house is embellished with a carving of their armorial bearings.

It is worthy of remark, that John Fullerton of Kinnaber—who was contemporary with Barclay of Ury, author of the celebrated "Apology for the Quakers"—was among the earliest in Scotland to embrace the principles of Quakerism. It is certain that, in common with Barclay, Fullerton and his household were persecuted by the Church for adhering to those opinions; for, in 1663, some time after Fullerton of Kinnaber had been himself excommunicated by the Presbytery of Brechin, the record bears that the same sentence was pronounced by that body "against Catharin Allardes Lady Kynnaber, and Sibilla Falconer, a domestic servant, for their adhering to the scandalous errours of Quaquarism."[w]

[v] Spalding Club Miscell., v. 292. [w] *Presbytery Records*, MS., i. fol. 68.

—o—

# MEMORIALS OF ANGUS AND MEARNS.

## PART FOURTH.

HISTORICAL AND TRADITIONARY NOTICES OF

## The Barons of Angus

WHO SWORE FEALTY TO KING EDWARD THE FIRST,

A.D. 1296,

AND OF THEIR FAMILIES AND ESTATES.

# PART FOURTH.

THE BARONS OF ANGUS WHO SWORE FEALTY TO EDWARD I., A.D. 1296.

## SECTION I.

## The Arrats, Anands, & Adam fitz David.

### THE ARRATS OF ARRAT.

Proprietary History of Arrat—St Magdalene's Chapel, &c.

In the year 1264, Richard of Arrath, the first of this old family with whom we have met, possessed the lands of "Balnanon," or Balnamoon, a now almost unknown estate on the banks of the South Esk, situated in the parish of Maryton. In later times this property was described as "the lands of Heughland, called Balnamoone."[a] Contemporary with Richard was William of Arrade, or Arrath, who is a witness to William of Brechin's foundation charter of the Hospital of St Mary, or *Maisondieu*, in that town;[b] but from that date until King Edward visited Scotland in 1296, no trace of the name is found. On that occasion

**Johan de Arrat**

did homage for his lands to the English monarch, at Berwick-upon-Tweed, along with some other Angus barons.[c]

The Arrats were vassals of the lords of Brechin, and assumed their surname from the lands of Arrat, which lie on the south-east side of the parish. The name is of rare occurrence in the county of Forfar, although the family survived there as land owners down to about the middle of the sixteenth century. Long before this, however, so early as 1378, it appears that Thomas Rait of Owres, in the Mearns, had a confirmation charter of at least a portion of Arrat, from Margaret, daughter and heiress of David Barclay of Brechin.[d]

[a] Chamb. Rolls, *41; Inq. Spec., Forfar., No. 367.
[b] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 7.
[c] Ragman Rolls, 152; Prynne, 660.
[d] Acta Parl., i. 198.

On the 3d of June 1471, Robert Arrat, presbyter, attests a charter of "the constable lands of Brechin." These were situated near Bearehill, and were then given by James Wishart of Pittarrow to Robert Rait, a citizen of that town. Soon afterwards a person bearing the same name and surname (if not the same individual), appears as a notary public in various documents relating both to Angus and to the Mearns.[e] At one time he assumes the appellation of *sir*, a title of courtesy then common among churchmen, equivalent, probably, to that of *reverend*.

The last of the family was, perhaps, George Arrot "of that Ilk," who, along with Carnegie of Kinnaird, and Halyburton of Pitcur, was amerciated for non-attendance at the assise held on Moncur of Baluny and his wife, who, in 1537, were charged with oppressing and wounding the Countess of Crawford.[f] Perhaps George Arrott, who was master of the *Maisondieu* of Brechin, in 1598, was a son of the laird last-named.[g] Tradition avers that the family possessed Arrat down to the Reformation, when they incurred the displeasure of Erskine of Dun, by attempting to save the old chapel of St Mary Magdalene from the ravages of the infuriated mob.

Arrat continued to form a portion of the lordship of Brechin and Navar down to the forfeiture of the Earl of Panmure in 1716; and, the ancestors of the Viscounts Arbuthnott appear to have succeeded to the property as vassals of the lords of Brechin, either immediately, or soon after, the decay of the Arrats. Sir Robert Arbuthnott, a son of the laird of Arrat, was the first noble of his name, being created Viscount Arbuthnott in 1641. Sir Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird owned a portion of Arrat in 1559; and one of the old family of Fullerton had an interest in the property in 1594;[h] but since the sale of the forfeited estates of Scotland, these, with the lands of Leightonhill, and others adjoining, have formed part of the estate of Carnegie of Southesk.

The chapel of Mary Magdalene is situated upon the lands of Arrat, on the south side of the turnpike, nearly half way between

[e] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 194-5; Spalding Club Miscell., iv. 9-12; Acta Dom. Concill., 292. [A carved stone, built into the offices at Bearehill, contains the initials W. W., and date 1633.]

[f] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, i. *180.

[g] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 230.

[h] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 512; *Miscell. Aldbar.*, MS., 292.

the towns of Brechin and Montrose. It is provincially called *Maidlin Chapel*, and in old writings is known both as the chapel of Arrat, and the chapel of Caldhame. The latter name is assumed from a district on the east side of the town and parish of Brechin; but the date of the origin of the chapel is unknown. It is recorded as old and ruinous in the fifteenth century, and it was rebuilt during the episcopate of Bishop Carnoth, 1429–56.

The names of its early chaplains are lost. About 1440, however, Sir John Roched is said to have held that office "fourty zeir and mair," when the lands of Caldhame, from which part of the revenues of the chaplain were derived, were declared to be held of the Bishop of Brechin, to whom "of law and uiss and custoum" they owed "soit and seruice thriss in the zeir at [his] heid courtis." These lands were also multured to the Little Mill of Brechin, which stood at Little Mill Stairs, near the foot of the High Street; and the chaplain or his tenants were bound to assist in upholding the mill, in cleaning the mill dam, and in "bryngyng hayme of the mylestane quhen it hapnis to neid to the said myle."[i]

Soon after that date the revenues of Magdalene Chapel were augmented by those of the Holy Cross, a chapel which was founded by Dempster of Auchterless and Careston; but from that time down to the year 1587—when James VI. gave the revenues of both houses to John Bannatyne, "scoller, for sustenying [him] at the sculeis and better vpbringing in vertew and leirnying,"—nothing is recorded of St Magdalene's until the early part of the next century, when the emoluments were drawn by the the Hepburns and the Livingstones.[k]

The foundations of the chapel are now barely traceable; but the burial ground, surrounded by a rude stone wall, and shaded by a few trees, is occasionally used for interment. It contains some simple monuments, one of which, of date 1740, erected to the memory of a farmer, bears the following couplet:—

"Of all employments that may be found,
Husbandrie ought to be crowned."

[i] Reg. de Brechin., i. 106. [k] Ibid., i. 165, 181; ii. 222; 232, 236.

—o—

## THE ANANDS OF MELGUND.

Anand Forester of Plater—Anands of Kinearies.

THE surname of "Anand" is territorial, and was perhaps assumed from the district of Annan, in Dumfriesshire, part of the Roman province of *Valentia*, where the Anands were vassals of the Norman family De Brus, progenitors of King Robert I.

Adam of Anand, a canon of Dunkeld, rector of the kirk of Monimail, in Fife, 1254–71, is perhaps the earliest person of the surname on record in Scotland;[l] and

**William de Anaund,**

who did homage at Berwick-upon-Tweed, after King Edward returned from the north,[m] is the first mentioned of the family in connection with Forfarshire. It was this baron who figured so conspicuously at the defence of Stirling, in 1305;[n] and the lands of Melgund, in the parish of Aberlemno, were those for which he swore fealty.

In the year 1354, David of Anand was one of the prisoners whom the English Commissioners engaged to use their influence to liberate without ransome.[o] The same person or his son, was forester of the ancient hunting forest of Plater, near Finhaven, which he resigned in 1375, and was succeeded by Sir Alexander Lindsay of Glenesk. In the year 1368, Anand appears in parliament regarding the falsing of a sentence of the justiciary; three years afterwards he was present at the coronation of Robert II., and in 1391, a person bearing the same name and surname, paid the sum of £30 to the King's Chamberlain for the relief of his lands of Melgund.[p]

The family held these lands until the year 1542, when the heiress, Janet of Anand, with consent of her second husband, Balfour of Baledmouth, sold them to Cardinal Beaton, who, as before observed, built the castle of which the ruins still remain.[q] It ought to be remarked that the family was of importance in

[l] Reg. Priorat. de S. Andree, 172-4, 311. [m] Ragman Rolls, 126; Prynne, 654.
[n] Fœdera, i. 35. [o] Hailes' Annals, ii. 252.
[p] Acta Parl., i. 146, 181; Chamberlain Rolls, ii. 183. [q] *Ut sup.*, 278.

Forfarshire during the fifteenth century, for the laird of the period married a daughter of the first Lord Gray; and Margaret of Annan became the wife of John Cossins of that Ilk, an old family in the parish of Glamis.[r]

There was also a branch of the Anands, designed of *Kinquhery* (Kineary, or Kinearies, in Kirkden, in Angus), from about 1450 till 1506.[s] Another branch had a charter of the lands of Sauchy in Clackmannanshire, in the year 1324. The Sauchy line failed in two co-heiresses in the time of King James I., and the estates were carried by marriage to Schaw of Greenock and Brown of Colstoun.[t]

—o—

**Adam fitz David,**

designed of the county of Forfar, also did homage to King Edward at Berwick.[u] This individual cannot now be identified. It may be mentioned, however, that in the parish of Newtyle, and within the ancient lordship of Newtibber, there is a farm called Davidstown; while, in the adjoining parish of Auchterhouse, a still more considerable estate, situated within the barony of Dronlaw, bears the name of Adamstown. But I have found neither place mentioned earlier than about the middle of the sixteenth century, at which time Adamstown belonged to Scrimgeour of Dudhope.[v]

It need hardly be added that both the surnames of Adamson and Davidson are well known in Forfarshire.

[r] Douglas' Peerage, i. 667; *Strathmore Family Papers*, MS.; Acta Aud., 60.
[s] Reg. Ep. Brechin., 141; *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 345.
[t] Nisbet's Heraldry, Critical Remarks, ii. 35.
[u] Rag. Rolls; 154-1; Prynne, 659-60. [v] Inq. Spec., Forf., Nos. 19, 561.

—o—

## SECTION II.

### BAXTER OF LOCHFEITHIE.

Origin, and Notices of the surname of Baxter, and of Lochfeithie.

It is probable that the surname of *Baxter*, which is still common throughout Britain, though variously spelled, had been assumed from the trade of a *baker*. In its Latinized form of *Pistor*, the name is found in Scotland at a remote period; for, about 1188-1202, a person called Aldred Pistor, is a witness to a confirmation charter of the kirk of Haddington by Bishop Roger of St Andrews, to the Prior and Canons of that monastery.[w] Subsequently, among those who did homage to King Edward at Perth, on the 24th July 1291, were three citizens of that place, named respectively Richard, Robert, and Roger Pistor.[x]

It need scarcely be added that the office of *baker*, in royal and noble households, is of remote antiquity in almost every nation, ancient and modern; and it is perhaps upon the strength of this fact, that Buchanan of Auchmar founds a worthless tradition regarding the origin of the surname of Baxter in Scotland.[y] His story need not be quoted, more particularly since the name was known fully a century before the time to which he ascribes its origin.

Geffray le Bakester de Loffithe,

who submitted to King Edward I.,[z] is the earliest assumption of the surname that I have anywhere seen. The designation "de Loffithe" was probably taken from a place called Lochfeithie, near the county town of Forfar, in which, as already shewn, the old Scotch kings had a residence; and the name of *Baxester* may have been assumed by Geffray, or an ancestor, from their having been bakers to the royal household. Like the lands of Inverpeffer, in the parish of St Vigeans, which were granted by King William the Lion to a favourite *brewer*,

[w] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 153.
[x] Rag. Roll, 17.
[y] Essay on Scottish Surnames, 162.
[z] Rag. Roll, 154; Prynne, 660.

those of Lochfeithie (although we have seen no record of the fact), may have been acquired by the Bakesters for services as bakers.

I have found no trace of the old proprietary history of Lochfeithie, nor of the descendants of Geffray the Bakester; but, it may be added, that Lochfeithie has, for many years past, been included in the property of Auchterforfar, which was anciently tithed to the Priory of Rostinoth. Apart from the baron above named, the only persons of any note in the shire of Forfar, of the name of Baxter, appear to have been a baker in Dundee, who died in 1609 (to whose memory, and that of his wife, there is a curious tomb in the *Howff* burial-ground),[a] and a John Baxstar, who is a witness to an instrument of sasine regarding certain lands lying on the east side of the town of Brechin, which were granted to Meldrum of Segy, in 1548-9. In that writ, Baxstar is described as *armiger*, and perhaps he was an esquire to Sir Thomas Erskine, then superior of the lordship of Brechin.[b]

But since these days the name has become pretty general in Forfarshire, particularly in the neighbourhood of Dundee; and the estates of Idvies, Balgavies, Kincaldrum, and others in Angus, as well as Kilmaron in Fife, have been lately acquired by families of the name of Baxter. These proprietors have all been, and some of them still are, traders in the town of Dundee, and architects of their own fortunes; and, it may be further remarked, that the heir-apparent to Kincaldrum is now M.P. for the Montrose district of burghs, which he has represented since the death of Joseph Hume.

As a part of the estate of Auchterforfar, Lochfeithie has been long in the hands of Dempster of Dunnichen; and, until lately, when its banks were cleared of thriving wood, the lake had a

[a] This interesting monument is adorned with effigies, in low relief, of a man and woman, dressed in the curious costume of the period. The man has a beard, and his arm is round the lady's waist. It also contains two shields: One shield bears a fess, two mascles in chief, and a rose (?roundle) in base; above the shield, a double crosslet; and a peel, or baker's shovel, charged with three roundels, issue from the sides. The other shield bears (quarterly) 1 and 4, three crescents, for Seaton; 2 and 3, three garbs (for Cuming). This stone is No. 264, in the Register of tombstones, and bears this inscription:—"Conditvr hic vir providvs Johannes Baxter, Pistor Bvrgensis de Dvndie, qvi obiit 20 Octobris 1609, et Helena Seyton eivs sponsa.—Vie live to die, and deiis to live for ever."

[b] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 200.

singularly romantic appearance. It is about a mile in circumference, and has now a bleak, uninviting aspect, except to the disciples of Walton.

It may not be uninteresting to know, that the celebrated politician, George Dempster, has preserved the name and piscatorial excellencies of Lochfeithie, in an inscription which he wrote on the grave of a green linnet, the companion of his nephew and heir. The bird was buried by the side of the loch, and briefly, in the writer's own language, he hopes that the lines may

> "place on the Rolls of Fame
> The Bird, his master's and his mistress' name;
> While schoolboys perches in Loch-Feithie take,
> And the sun's shadow dances on the Lake."

—o—

## SECTION III.

# The Camerons, and the Cramonds.

### THE CAMERONS OF BALEDGARNO.

Edward I. at Baledgarno—The Castle—Etymology of the Name—Early Notices of the Camerons.

THE surname of "Cambron" occurs no fewer than seven times in the Ragman Roll. The barons all bear the name of *Robert*, are sometimes designated *miles*, and sometimes *chevalier*, and designed of the different counties of Perth, Fife, and Forfar.[c]

**Robert Cambroun de Balnelly,**

who is classed among the Forfarshire barons, as having done homage to Edward I., had probably been connected with the district in an official capacity, for I am not aware, with the exception of Balneillie, in the parish of Dun, that any other place in the shire ever bore a name at all like *Balnelly*, and with that

[c] Rag. Roll, 71-157; Prynne, 661, &c.

place the Camerons never appear to have had any connection. It is therefore probable, that it rather refers to a property in Fifeshire, the name of which is variously written, Balnullo, Balulie, and Balmillie, &c., for in that county the Camerons were settled at an early period.

The property most adjacent to Forfarshire, with which they were connected in old times, was that of Baledgarno, in the Carse of Gowrie, and they held it from the time of Edward I., down to at least the year 1365.[d]

As before observed, the King of England abode at "the redde Castle of Baligernache," or Baledgarno, on 7th August 1296, when on his return from the north. This castle, which was called *red*, doubtless from the peculiar colour of the stone of which it had been built, and which still abounds in the locality, stood upon a rising ground on the east side of the burn of Baledgarno; and the site, which commands an extensive view of the valley of the Tay, from beyond Perth to its fall into the sea, of the opposite hills of Fife, and of a large tract of Forfarshire, is now occupied by a farm house, bearing the significant name of *Castlehill*, sheltered on the north and west by the picturesque and finely wooded hills of Rossy Priory and Ballendean.

The name of Baledgarno is perhaps a corruption of the Gaelic word *Bal-ad-gar-cnoc*, which means a town or house situated upon a long rough hillock.[e] Now-a-days, it is sometimes written and pronounced *Balegarry;* and fable says that King Edgar had a castle there, and that the place, in consequence, was called "Bal-Edgar." The village of Baledgarno, in the valley immediately south of the Castlehill, with its clean cottages and neatly kept gardens, past which the burn sweetly meanders, is one of the prettiest rural spots in the Carse of Gowrie.

It is certain that the Camerons were early connected with Forfar, as well as with Perthshire, for even in 1214-25, Hugh Cambrun held the high office of Sheriff of Angus, and was a perambulator of the disputed marches between the lands of the Abbey of Arbroath and Kinblethmont.[f] In the year 1261, Robert of

[d] Rag. Roll, 71, &c.; Reg. Mag. Sigill., p. 309; *ut sup.*, 202.

[e] "Baledgarno" is thus variously spelled—Baligernache, Balligernacthe, Balingernach, Balligrenach, Balgligernach, Balligarnagh, Billigernank, &c.

[f] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 3; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 162.

Cambron was forester of the Castle of Cluny, in Perthshire; and nearly thirty years later, the same baron (it is presumed) assented to the letter of the community of Scotland approving of the marriage of Prince Edward of England with our Queen Margaret.[g] John of Cambron, perhaps the son of Robert, was present at the Parliament held at Arbroath in 1320; and the seal of Sir John of Cambron, knight, is appended to John of Wardroperisthone's charter of the lands of Wardroperisthone, or Warburton, in the Mearns, which was granted at Perth to Sir John of Inchmartin, knight, in 1331.[h]

Apart from these notices, which shew that the family were early located in and near Forfarshire, it may be added that, according to story, they first appeared in the Highlands; but record so far disproves this, and shews rather that they were originally Lowland barons; for, during the reign of William the Lion, sometime before the year 1200, a Robert of Cambron was a witness to a donation to the monastery of Cambuskenneth.[i] In consequence of this fact, which is the earliest known record of the name, probably it had a territorial origin, and may have been assumed from the district or parish of Cameron, in Fifeshire, the church of which is mentioned in the time of Bishop Roger of St Andrews, 1188-1202, when the canons of that place conceded the tithes of it, and several other churches, to the Culdees.[k] Perhaps Robert of Cambron, the witness to the Cambuskenneth charter, was father of the Sheriff of Forfar, and progenitor of the Camerons in the Highlands, and also of those in the Lowlands.

As may be supposed, the traditional accounts of the origin both of the name and of the family are various. In regard to the first, one story says that the name is a corruption of two Gaelic words, *Cam-bran*, which signify a "crooked mountain stream," and the other, that it is from *Cam-shron*, "a crooked nose."[l]

As to the origin of the family, one legend relates that a Dane

[g] Chamb. Rolls, i. *30; Acta Parl., i. 85.

[h] Acta Parl., i. 114; Spalding Club Miscell., v. 10. [i] Douglas' Baronage, 328.

[k] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 318. A portion of the lands of Craigmillar, near Edinburgh, was also called *Kambrun*—Chamb. Rolls, i. *40-67.

[l] "I am most fully convinced" (says the Rev. Mr Clerk of Kilmallie, author of an account of the Camerons of Fassifern, in reply to a query upon the subject), "of the purely Celtic origin of the name *Cameron—Cam-shron*, 'wry, or twisted nose,' just as Campbell is *Cam-bheul*, 'wry mouth.'"

or Norwegian, of the name of Cameron, who held most of the Western Isles in the time of William the Lion and Alexander II., married the heiress of Macmartin, proprietor of Lochaber, and so acquired that territory. Another account attributes their rise to the time of Fergus II.; while a third asserts that the remote progenitor of the family "married Marian, daughter of Kenneth, Thane of Lochaber, and sister of Bancho, who was murdered by Macbeth;" and from him, says Buchanan of Auchmar, who, it may be observed, is a singularly credulous writer on Scottish genealogy, "were descended the Camerons of Locheil."[m]

It may be added, that the most remarkable of the race, either for bravery or loyalty, in modern times, was Colonel John Cameron of the 92d Highlanders, who fell at the head of his regiment at Quatre Bras. He was of the family of Fassifern, in the mountainous and once dreary district of Lochaber; and, in consideration of his distinguished services in Holland, Egypt, and the Peninsula, a baronetcy was conferred upon the family in the person of his father, on the 8th March, 1817.

—o—

## THE CRAMONDS OF ALDBAR.

Origin of the Name and Family of Cramond of Aldbar—The Lyons—Sinclairs—Youngs—Story of the Death of one of the Youngs—Aldbar acquired by Chalmers of Hazelhead—Sheriff Chalmers—Notice of Patrick Chalmers, M.P.—His Literary and Antiquarian Tastes—His Death—The Chapel of Aldbar—Its Restoration—The Castle.

WHEN King Edward I. subdued Scotland, the lands of Aldbar appear to have been possessed by a cadet of the Cramonds, or Kerramunds, in Midlothian.[n] The Aldbar branch ultimately became chief of the family, and in 1541, soon after that event, James Cramond of Aldbar sold the original family properties of Over Cramond and Clairbar, to William Adamson of Craigcrook, when the interest of the Cramonds ceased in the Lothians.

[m] Essay on Ancient Scottish Surnames, 126.

[n] See Wood's Acct. of the Parish of Cramond, 49-51. "*Caer-Amon*, is said to signify the fort of the river Amon."

The estate of Cramond, from which the family name was assumed, was held of the Knights of St John of Jerusalem; and William of Cramond, of the county of Edinburgh, who was clerk of the King's wardrobe in 1278, is recorded to have sworn fealty to King Edward in 1296, at Berwick-upon-Tweed, much about the same time as

**Laurence de Cramound,**

who is designed of the county of Forfar. So far as known, these two barons were the only persons of the name who performed homage at that time; but subsequently there was a John of Craumond, perhaps a near relative of William, who took the oath of fidelity to the King of England for lands in the county of Edinburgh.°

Besides the lands of Aldbar, in Angus, the Cramonds were early in possession of those of Melgund and Eddrochat, or Kintrockat. They were related by marriage to some of the most influential families both in Angus and in the Mearns, and held their estates until the last half of the sixteenth century, when their affairs became embarrassed, and the lands being heavily mortgaged, John, Lord Glamis, who was Chancellor of Scotland in 1577, became the proprietor.

Lord Glamis gave Aldbar to his second son, Sir Thomas Lyon, sometime Lord Treasurer of Scotland, and the daring man who harshly remarked, when James VI. wept during his detention at Ruthven House, in 1582—"It is no matter for your tears—better that bairns should weep than bearded men!" The period of the death of this "bold baron" is unknown, but it occurred some time after King James went to England; for, on hearing of Lyon's death, he is said to have remarked to the English nobles around him, "that the boldest and hardiest man in his dominions was dead!" Sir Thomas Lyon left a son, who succeeded to Aldbar; but dying issueless, the lands fell back to his nephew, the Earl of Kinghorn, who afterwards disposed of them to a cadet of the noble house of Sinclair.

In 1670 and 1678, various portions of the lands were bought from Sir James Sinclair, by Peter Young of Easter Seaton,

° Chamb. Rolls, i. *77; Rag. Roll, 125; Prynne, 654; Palgrave, 300.

grandson of Sir Peter, almoner to James VI. Sir Peter, the founder of this branch of the Youngs, was the second son of John Young, a burgess of Dundee, by his wife Margaret Scrimgeour, daughter of a collateral branch of the Dudhope family. Sir Peter, who was three times married, had in all eight sons and eight daughters, and died at Easter Seaton, January 7th, 1628. His eldest son and successor, Sir James of Innerechtie, knight, was a gentleman of the King's bed chamber, and father of Peter Young of Easter Seaton, who, (with consent of his own wife Isabella Ochterlony [? of Wester Seaton] and his son Robert, as life-renter and fiar, and with consent of Robert's wife, Anna, daughter of Sir William Graham of Claverhouse), sold Easter Seaton and bought Aldbar as above noticed. It was this Robert who engaged the celebrated Ruddiman as tutor to his son David. This David married Marjory, eldest daughter of Fothringham of Powrie, and, dying in 1743, was succeeded by his son Robert, who, ten years afterwards, sold the estate.[p]

A romantic story is told of the last Young of Aldbar. According to tradition, arrangements were made for his marriage with the daughter of a neighbouring proprietor. In token of respect, and in remembrance of her proposed wedding, it is said that the lady resolved to present her native parish with the rather odd gift of a *mortcloth*. That mournful weed, and her marriage dress, having been ordered from the same house in Edinburgh, both were sent together, and, unfortunately, by some unexplained accident, found their way to Aldbar, and were there opened. Mr Young, who was probably of a nervous disposition, took the matter seriously to heart, and sending the mortcloth and wedding dress to his bride, he hurried to Montrose himself, where, it is added, he committed suicide by drowning. It is more probable, however, that his death had been accidental, since his clothes were found lying upon the beach, and his horse tied to a stake, near the place where his body was washed ashore. His bride is said to have died soon after, when the ill-omened mortcloth was first used at her own funeral.

It was soon after this sad occurrence, and in the year 1753, that the lands of Aldbar were purchased by William Chalmers

[p] *Miscell. Aldbarensia*, MS.

of Hazelhead (representative of the old family of Chalmers of Balnacraig and Murthill, in Aberdeenshire),[q] who had amassed considerable wealth as a merchant in Spain. He was succeeded in Aldbar, in 1765, by his son Patrick, who was an advocate, and held the office of Sheriff of Forfarshire from 1769 to 1807; and having a literary taste, he contributed several papers to Mackenzie's "Mirror" and "Lounger." He died in February 1824, when he was succeeded by his son, who survived only two years. The estates then passed to the eldest son of the last named, also Patrick, who was born at Aldbar Castle, 31st October 1802.

This gentleman, who became one of the most trustworthy of modern politicians and antiquaries, was first educated at a private academy in Essex, then at Oxford, on leaving which he entered the 3rd Dragoon Guards, and rose to the rank of captain. He retired from the service on the death of his father, and settled upon his estate, towards the improvement of which, and his own literary taste, he devoted much of his time, occasionally joining, as was felicitously remarked by an old and noble friend of his own, "with zeal and heartiness in all those field sports, by a taste for which the country gentleman is naturally distinguished."

At the contested election for the Angus burghs in 1832, he was defeated; but at the three subsequent elections (viz., 1835–37–41) he was unanimously returned, and continued to represent these burghs, to the utmost satisfaction of his constituents, until the year 1842, when ill health compelled him to resign his seat. His political views were as strictly liberal as his conduct was consistent, and, from his apt business habits, he was much employed in Committees of the House of Commons.

He was ever active in all that related to the interests of his native county; and his anxiety in this particular was well exemplified, only a few weeks before his death, in a letter to an Arbroath merchant, regarding the nature and best means of obtaining flax from the Continent, in the event of a scarcity of that commodity, which was much feared, during the late Russian war. Among the

[q] Within a back entrance to the Church of St Nicholas, Aberdeen, a stone slab built into the wall, contains the following inscription:—"Hic iacet providvs et honorabilis vir, ALEXANDER DE CAMERA, de Murthill, Praepositus huius burgi de Aberdene, qvi obiit VIII. die mens. Octobris Anno Dom. MCCCCXIII." So far as I know, this is the oldest tombstone at St Nicholas, and the inscription is beautifully carved in old English characters.

many lasting benefits which Mr Chalmers conferred upon the shire, were the projecting and carrying out, in the face of considerable opposition, the road from Brechin to Dundee by Lucky's Slap; and the equally strenuous exertions he made in obtaining the bill and forwarding the works of the Arbroath and Forfar railway. In his own immediate locality he was ever finding something to employ the hand of the labourer; and, for more than a dozen years, he gave constant work to masons and others in improving various parts of his estates, by enlarging and altering the Castle, making new roads and carriage drives, restoring the old chapel, and enclosing the ancient burial ground, and in other praiseworthy deeds. It ought also to be noticed that he was a warm supporter of the all-important subject of education, having erected and endowed on his own estate one of the finest and best conducted public schools in the county. He also gave annual premiums for the best kept gardens, an act which proved of vast importance, and did much to improve the general habits and tastes of the people.

During Mr Chalmers' illness, which extended over a period of more than ten years, he found a pleasing solace in the interesting study of Scottish antiquities, and in the society of men of kindred tastes. He was, perhaps, one of the most learned of our Scottish antiquaries, and had a large and well selected library, particularly of works on ancient and modern Scottish history, among which were several valuable MSS. Besides the honors conferred upon Mr Chalmers by foreign literary societies, he was a Vice-President of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, a Fellow of the British and Irish Archæological Societies, and a Member of the Bannatyne and Spalding Clubs.

He was an occasional contributor to Archæological and other journals, and edited a collection of the Ancient Sculptured Monuments of Angus, including those of Meigle and Fordoun, with historical letterpress. This work was printed for private circulation, and copies presented, not only to the public libraries of Forfarshire, but also to those of the various Archæological societies at home and abroad. By the publication of this magnificent volume, Mr Chalmers was the means of directing the attention of antiquaries to the study of these interesting remains of

antiquity which are so peculiar to Scotland, and which have since been further illustrated by a more voluminous work issued by the Spalding Club, under the editorial care of their Secretary, Mr John Stuart—an intimate friend of Mr Chalmers. Mr Chalmers also assisted in editing some of the Bannatyne and Spalding Club books, among the former of which were the Registers of the Abbey of Arbroath, and the Cathedral of Brechin. He was employed upon the latter work at the time of his death, and it has since appeared with a memoir of Mr Chalmers, by Mr Cosmo Innes, his co-labourer in both works, being presented to the Club by his brother and heir, Mr John Inglis Chalmers.

Well as the preface is written by Mr Innes (for it ought to be known that no trace of Mr Chalmers' notes could be found), it is matter of regret that Mr Chalmers was not spared to complete the Register of Brechin, since his vast local knowledge must have contributed greatly to its value and interest. But such was not the will of Providence. During the spring of 1854, partly in the hope of having his already much improved health better established, and partly from a sense of duty towards a young relative, he resolved to visit the Continent, and left Aldbar on the 6th February. He enjoyed pretty good health for some time after leaving home, and when at Naples, felt so much the better of the change, that he allowed his companions to take his servant along with them on a journey to Constantinople. During their absence he returned to Rome, where he had a relapse of spinal disease, which had been so long the pain of his life, from the dangerous effects of which it was thought he had recovered, and there being no one present who knew the nature of his complaint, dysentery followed, which unfortunately proved fatal, and he breathed his last on the 23rd of June, only two days before the return of his companions.[r]

His remains were brought home, and interred in the old kirk-yard of Aldbar, at the outer and north-west corner of the chapel

[r] It ought to have been previously noticed that in 1839, Mr Chalmers married Jessie-Anna-Letitia, youngest daughter of the late John-Herbert Foley, Esq. of Ridgeway, Pembrokeshire, and widow of Thomas-Tayler Vernon, Esq. of Hanbury Hall, Worcestershire. She died in the following year, without leaving issue to Mr Chalmers. By her first husband she left two sons, and it was with the eldest, Bowater Vernon, Esq. (who has since died), and Howard Galton, Esq. of Hadzor, that Mr Chalmers went to the Continent.

which he had so recently restored; and, with a happiness of thought which cannot be too much admired, his grave is marked by a monument, similar in design to those which he has contributed so much to preserve and illustrate, and with which his name will continue to be handed down to posterity. As a slight tribute to the memory of Mr Chalmers—"whose like," whether for singleness of heart, or unaffected kindness, "we may never see again"—a drawing of his last resting place has been prepared as the frontispiece to this volume.

It may be added, that the plate conveys a good idea of the romantic situation of the old burial ground. It lies in the bottom of a den, about a hundred and fifty feet below the adjoining grounds, and barely a quarter of a mile from the Castle, being a singularly romantic and secluded spot, which, doubtless, at one time had been the abode of some devotee or hermit. The den is rocky and umbrageous, contains a number of fine old trees, and a burn meanders through it, skirting the burial place. The course of this burn, from which the place is named, divides the parishes of Brechin and Aberlemno, in the latter of which the burial ground and Castle are situated.[s]

The earliest, and indeed the only recorded rector of Aldbar, was Nicholas of Greynlaw, who flourished in 1429.[t] Perhaps he was a relative of Bishop Greenlaw of Aberdeen, who was his contemporary. The church, a rectory in the diocese of St Andrews, is rated at twenty merks in the ancient *taxatio*, and "at the foundation, in 1433, of the College of Methven, by Walter Stewart, Earl of Athol, the church was granted to that College."[u] The Provost of Methven was thereafter rector of Aldbar, and the cure was served by a chaplain. After the Reformation, the Presbyterian minister of Methven called himself Provost of Methven and Chaplain of Aldbar, and drew the teinds until the parish was suppressed being divided between Aberlemno and Brechin in the seventeenth century. The patronage of the

[s] In Gaelic, *Alt-barr*, means "a high burn." [t] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 42.

[u] A seal appended to a deed, dated A.D. 1584, bears arms (quarterly) 1st and 4th, three fleur-de-lis, within a double tressure flowered (?); 2nd and 3rd, a fess chequé. The legend—"S' WILIEL . STEVART . COME . A.D. PETTYNVE . DNI . REGAL . D. KERYMVR . ET . BARO . DE . AVLDBAR"—shews that the Commendator of the Priory of Pittenweem, who was lord of the regality of Kirriemuir, was also designed Baron of Aldbar.—*Impression of seal kindly sent by Henry Laing, Esq., Edinburgh.*

church, alternately with that of the Crown, for Aberlemno, is in the hands of Smythe of Methven, as come in room of the Provost and Canons of Methven."[v]

The graveyard was used as a common burial place for the district till the close of last century, and some of the inscriptions upon the tombstones were decipherable at no distant date. Within these twenty years the trunk of an old tree stood at the top of the road leading to the cemetery, upon which the bell is said to have been hung; and, according to tradition, both it and the tree were destroyed by lightning. The chapel had been in ruins "past memory of man," until restored by the late Mr Chalmers, who not only preserved the exact dimensions of the edifice, but also used the old stones, as far as possible, thereby preserving much of its ancient character. A substantial pedestal was hewn for the old baptismal font, and the piscina is also preserved within the chapel. Some curiously carved coffin slabs are in the burial ground; and the more remarkable monument, lithographed in Mr Chalmers' book on the Ancient Monuments of Angus, lay at the kirkyard, until removed to the Castle, some years ago, whither it was taken for better preservation. This relic is the more worthy of notice when we consider that, perhaps from its existing on Mr Chalmers' property, it had given rise to that remarkably acute taste for the remains of antiquity by which he is so well known.

Some years previous to the time when Mr Chalmers contemplated the restoration of the chapel, he had the remains of his ancestors removed from the parish kirk of Aberlemno, and reinterred within the walls of the old church, where they now repose. Marble tablets to the memory of several of them are still in the parish church of Aberlemno. One of these bears a Latin inscription commemorative of William, the first Chalmers of Aldbar; and another to his son, the Sheriff, the latter of which contains these lines:—

"Virtuous and learn'd, polish'd and refin'd,
Of pleasing manners, and enlighten'd mind;
Belov'd in life, lamented in his end,
Here sleeps the Sire, the Grandsire, and the Friend."

[v] *Note from the late P. Chalmers, Esq.*

In concluding this section, it may be added that the old portion of the Castle of Aldbar is a good specimen of the baronial architecture of the period to which it belongs, and the tower is adorned with the armorial bearings of the noble family of Lyon. It stands close to the burn, at a singularly romantic and picturesque spot, near a pretty waterfall. During the time of the late proprietor, more particularly towards the close of his life, the house received large and important additions, which, with a variety of other alterations and improvements, have changed the general aspect of the place so much that those who knew it before could now scarcely recognise it. The principal entrance, formerly on the west, has been changed to the east, and the old front ornamented with tastefully laid out flower terraces, and balustraded walls. The picturesque grotto, built on the east side of the burn, overshadowed by rocks and trees, and the restoration of the old chapel, were part of the improvements effected during Mr Chalmers' absence on the Continent.

—o—

## SECTION IV.

### DUNDEE OF BENVIE AND BALRUTHRIE.

Notices of the family De Dundee—Ralph of Dundee acquires Benvie and Balruthrie—His son John acquires Glaister—Assumes Glaister as a Surname—Decline of the Dundees and the Glaisters—Subsequent Proprietary History of Benvie and Balruthrie—Churches of Benvie, Liff, and Invergowrie.

THE surname "Dundee" appears to have had a local origin—assumed, in all probability, from the thriving town of that name in Angus; and the first recorded of the family were perhaps a burgess of that place, called Albert of Dundee, and William, a burgess of Perth, who both flourished during the time of King Alexander II.[w]

**Rauf de Dunde,**

who took the oath of fidelity to King Edward I. at Berwick-upon-Tweed,[x] is first met with in the year 1286, when he was

[w] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 96; Liber de Scon, 55, 62. [x] Rag. Roll, 126; Prynne, 654.

one of an inquest that enquired into the boundaries of the pasture lands of Panmure.[y] On 23d August 1292, he had a charter of Benvie and Balruthrie, or Balruddery, from Sir William Maule of Panmure, together with a gift of the patronage of the kirk of Benvie.[z] These possessions appear to have been previously granted to Ralph by Sir William Maule's mother, whose grandfather, Philip of Vallognes, received them, as previously noticed, along with the barony of Panmure, from King William the Lion.

Ralph of Dundee renewed his oath of allegiance, for certain lands in Perthshire, on the 15th March 1306, by which time, it appears, he had received the honour of knighthood.[a] He died about 1312,[b] leaving a family, one of whom had previously acquired the old property of Glaister, or Glasletter, in the parish of Carmyllie, from which he assumed *Glaister* as his surname. It also appears that he succeeded his father in the lands of Benvie, Balruthrie, and others, for, in 1325, "Johannes de Glasrich, filius et heres quondam Domini Radulphi de Dunde," had a confirmation charter of these from Sir Henry Maule of Panmure.[c] As will be shewn below, Benvie and Balruthrie continued in the family until 1368.

Contemporary with Ralph of Dundee were two churchmen in Scotland of the same surname—the one parson of the kirk of Alva, in Banffshire, the other of Stobo, in Peebles—both of whom did homage to King Edward.[d] At the same time there was also a family of the name in the county of Edinburgh, for record shews that on 3d September 1296, Isabella, wife of Simon of Dundee, was reponed in certain lands in that shire.[e] With these exceptions, I have seen no farther trace of the surname Dundee, which, from what has been shewn above, in all probability, gave place to that of Glaster, or Glaister.

Besides the lands of Glaister, which the family held until 1389, when they were given by Sir William Maule to his brother, Henry, the Glaisters also held the lands of Auchlair, or Lochlair, which, in 1365, were disponed to Strachan of Carmyllie, with

[y] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 333. [z] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., 194-8.
[a] Palgrave's Docts., 299; Fœdera, i. pt. iv. p. 59.
[b] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 201. The same authority shews (p. 180), that so early as 1254, there was a baron designed of Glaister.
[c] *Ibid.*, 205. [d] Rag. Roll, 164; Prynne, 662. [e] Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 164.

consent of the superior, the lord of Panmure.[f] Thus, about the former date, the Glaisters appear to have become extinct as land-owners in Forfarshire.[g]

Prior to the year 1175, when the barony of Benvie was given to Sir Philip of Vallognes, it belonged to Walter of Lundie, whose ancestors came from England with King David I.[h] While possessed by Vallognes, and long before Ralph of Dundee's time, the lands were held by vassals who assumed the surname of *Benvie*, of whom were Adam of Baneuile, or Baneuy, and his son James, who witness various Angus charters between the years 1211 and 1214.[i] It was probably on the decay of the Benvies that Dundee succeeded to the estate.

Down to the forfeiture of the family of Panmure in 1716, these lands were held under their superiority; and in 1368, Gilbert of Glassert, with consent of his over-lord, resigned the same in favor of Alexander Scrimgeour, Constable of Dundee.[k] From that period they were held by the Scrimgeours, until the year 1654, when, in consequence of a debt of 5,440 merks, due by John, third Viscount of Dundee, and first Earl of Dudhope, to John Fithie, merchant and burgess of Dundee, the lands were made over in favor of Fithie. In 1674, Earl George of Panmure, gave Marjory Gray, only child of Patrick, ninth Lord Gray, a grant of 870 merks out of the lands of Benvie and Balruthrie; and in 1713, her son John, Lord Gray, by her husband John, second son of Sir William Gray of Pittendrum, received charters of these lands from James, Earl of Panmure.[l] Benvie still belongs to Lord Gray, but Balruthrie was sold sometime after the year 1764, to the Earl of Strathmore, and since then the property has frequently changed hands.[m]

[f] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 233, 227. The spelling of *Glaster*, or *Glaister*, appears in deeds in much greater variety than in the text. *Glas-tor* is Celtic, and signifies "grey, or grassy hillock." Glastor *Law*, the name of the site of a market, in the parish of Kinnell, is tautological.

[g] In *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 226, there is an obligation, dated 1361, by Colin Campbell, to Gilbert Glaster, "relating to the bailiery of [Campbell's] lands in Argyllshire." Notices of the Glasters—not of later date than that in the text, however—will be found in *Chamb. Rolls*, i. 25, 411-40. [h] Chalmers' Caled., i. 533.

[i] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 42-9. *Benvie* and *Benzie* are still surnames in the counties of Forfar, Kincardine, and Perth, &c.

[k] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 229. [l] *Ibid.*, ii. 129, 163, 196.

[m] The Trustees of the Earl of Strathmore sold Balruthrie in 1782 to Alex. Baillie of Dochfour, who died 23d Feb. 1799, and was succeeded in both estates by his brother Evan Baillie, Esq. He again sold, in 1806, to James Webster, Esq.,

## SECTION V.

# The Gardynes; Glenesks; and Gourlays.

### THE GARDYNES OF GARDYNE.

Notices of the Gardynes—Feuds with Guthrie of that Ilk—Proprietary History of Gardyne—The Castle.

THE surname of *Gardyne*, *Garden*, or *Gairn*, which was by no means peculiar to Angus in old times, had probably, so far as it related to that district, been assumed from the lands of Gardyne, in the parish of Kirkden, from which a family was long named, and called "of that ilk." Still, apart from

William Gardeyn,

who did homage to King Edward, and is designed of the county of Forfar,[p] I have found no earlier notice of the family; and no trace of them in the shire, from that time until the beginning of the fifteenth century.

Besides the Forfarshire baron, there were other two of the same name and surname in Scotland who performed the same service, also one Humphrey of Gardin. The last named was designed of the county of Dumfries, the others of that of Edinburgh; and all of them did homage at Berwick, except one of the Williams, who took the oath at Stirling.

As before said, from the time of King Edward until 1408, the name is not met with in Angus; but of that date, it is recorded that Alexander Gardyne acquired the lands of Borrowfield, near Montrose, on the resignation of William Graham; and his descendents held that estate until 1615, when it was sold to Hercules Tailzeour, merchant in Montrose, ancestor of the present proprietor. In 1409 the laird of Borrowfield is also a witness to a charter of half the lands and brewhouse of Kinnaird, which Duthoc Carnegie received in dowery with his wife, Mariot, one of three co-heiresses of Richard Kinnaird. Again in 1410, he is a witness to Sir Alexander Fraser's resignation of the barony of Kinnell, in favor of Peter Strivelin and his son John.[q] But

[p] Rag. Roll, 154; Prynne, 660, &c. [q] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 236; 244.

The Den of Balruthrie is one of the most romantic spots in the district, peculiarly rich in rare botanical specimens; and, in consequence of the discovery of fossil organic remains which were made by the late proprietor, Mr Webster, it has also become an interesting and valuable field of study for the geologist.

It ought to be added, that the parishes of Liff, Benvie, and Invergowrie are now united, and form one parochial charge. These churches were all situated within the diocese of St Andrews, and those of Invergowrie and Liff were early given to the Abbey of Scone, the first by King Malcolm IV.[n] The ruins of the church of Invergowrie stand by the side of the river Tay, and is now used as the burial place of the family of Clayhills of Invergowrie. Two curiously sculptured stones are built into the south wall, and it is said that St Boniface planted a place of worship here early in the seventh century, which he dedicated to St Peter.

The patron saints of the churches of Liff and Benvie are unknown; but from the little that remains of the last-named building, it appears to have had some architectural elegance. About the half of the west gable still stands, covered with ivy, and the foundations shew that the church had been about fifty-four feet long by about twenty-four feet broad. The old baptismal font lies in the graveyard; and a sun dial, bearing the date 1643, is ornamented with the armorial bearings of James, second Viscount of Dundee, who was killed at Marston Moor, and those of his wife Isabella, eldest daughter of the first Earl of Roxburgh.

There is also an ancient stone monument in the churchyard, bearing curious carvings of men and animals, which, with the two at Invergowrie, are engraved by the Spalding Club, in their work on the Sculptured Monuments of Scotland.[o]

who died in May 1827, and he was succeeded by his son, Robert Webster, Esq., who sold the estate in 1849, to the present proprietor, David Edwards, Esq., flax-spinner, Dundee.—*Information kindly communicated by R. Webster, Esq.*

[n] Liber de Scon, 12.

[o] The most ancient spellings of "Benvie" are Benevi, Banevyn, Baneuy, and Baneuill. The old kirk stands upon a hillock on the south bank of the Burn of Gowrie. Antiquarian and historical notices of the united parishes will be found in *Proceedings of the So. of Antiquaries*, vol. ii. p. 437.

—o—

## SECTION V.

# The Gardynes; Gleneskes; and Gourlays.

### THE GARDYNES OF GARDYNE.

Notices of the Gardynes—Feuds with Guthrie of that Ilk—Proprietary History of Gardyne—The Castle.

THE surname of *Gardyne*, *Garden*, or *Gairn*, which was by no means peculiar to Angus in old times, had probably, so far as it related to that district, been assumed from the lands of Gardyne, in the parish of Kirkden, from which a family was long named, and called "of that ilk." Still, apart from

William Gardeyn,

who did homage to King Edward, and is designed of the county of Forfar,[p] I have found no earlier notice of the family; and no trace of them in the shire, from that time until the beginning of the fifteenth century.

Besides the Forfarshire baron, there were other two of the same name and surname in Scotland who performed the same service, also one Humphrey of Gardin. The last named was designed of the county of Dumfries, the others of that of Edinburgh; and all of them did homage at Berwick, except one of the Williams, who took the oath at Stirling.

As before said, from the time of King Edward until 1408, the name is not met with in Angus; but of that date, it is recorded that Alexander Gardyne acquired the lands of Borrowfield, near Montrose, on the resignation of William Graham; and his descendents held that estate until 1615, when it was sold to Hercules Tailzeour, merchant in Montrose, ancestor of the present proprietor. In 1409 the laird of Borrowfield is also a witness to a charter of half the lands and brewhouse of Kinnaird, which Duthoc Carnegie received in dowery with his wife, Mariot, one of three co-heiresses of Richard Kinnaird. Again in 1410, he is a witness to Sir Alexander Fraser's resignation of the barony of Kinnell, in favor of Peter Strivelin and his son John.[q] But

[p] Rag. Roll, 154; Prynne, 660, &c. [q] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 236; 244.

it is not until 1468 that we find Patrick Garden *de eodem*, which name and designation are appended to a charter by Abbot Malcolm of Arbroath, of the half lands of Hatherwick, to Alexander, son and heir of Sir Thomas Maule of Panmure.[r]

The lands of Gardyne are now held directly of the Crown; but tradition says that the Earls of Crawford were anciently the superiors. Be this as it may, it appears that the chief of the Borrowfield branch fell at the battle of Arbroath in 1442-3, fighting in support of the Ogilvys; and in the course of twenty years we find Patrick *de eodem*, acting in the councils of the Earls of Crawford, and witnessing some of their charters.[s]

During the subsequent century, branches of the family were designed of the different properties of Lawton, Leys, Legatston, and Tulloes, in Angus—all in the neighbourhood of the parent house. After this, notices of them become more plentiful, chiefly, however, in the annals of our criminal trials, and in regard to "deidlie feuds" which took place betwixt them and their neighbour and rival, Guthrie of that ilk.

A brief notice of these feuds, although neither their origin nor their history is given with any degree of minuteness, may be interesting. In 1578, it would seem that Patrick Garden of that ilk had fallen by the hand of William Guthrie. Ten years afterwards, doubtless out of revenge for the death of their chief, the Gardynes attacked and killed the head of the family of Guthrie; and, according to the charge preferred against them, the deed was committed "beside the Place of Innerpeffer, vpoune sett purpois, provisioune, auld feid, and foirthocht fellony."[t] Before two years elapsed, the Guthries made another onset upon the Gardynes, which resulted in the slaughter of the chief of the latter family, and his namesake of Tulloes.[u]

This course of lawless revenge and bloodshed, so characteristic of our feudal times, continued over several generations, with great loss of life and property to both families, and became so serious, that the King was called upon to interpose between them. According to the warrant, his Majesty "submitted [the

[r] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 306. "David de Gardyn, dominus de Kininmond," is a witness to a discharge by Sir T. Maule of Panmure to Sir Andrew Gray of Fowlis, 1427.—*Ibid.*, 250.

[s] Lives of the Lindsays, i. 117.

[t] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, iii. 77; ii. 103.

[u] Ibid., iii. 80.

matter] to certane of our counsale, barrownis, and ministers for reconsiliatioun, and remowing thairof."[v] With what amount of success this royal proposal of reconciliation was attended, is not stated; but probably these feuds did much to cripple the influence and means both of the Gardynes and of the Guthries, for soon after the last affray, the estates of both families were reduced and broken up, and ere long passed into other hands, that of Guthrie having been purchased by Bishop Guthrie of Moray, who was but distantly, if at all, related to the old stock.[w]

Before 1604 the lands of Gardyne belonged to Sir Walter Rollok, of the Duncrub family, who was also designed of Lawton, betwixt which date and 1655, Gardyne belonged to William Ruthven,[x] son of Lord Ruthven of Ettrick. The estate was next obtained by James Lyell, ancestor of the present proprietor, who is the representative of Lyell of Dysart, founder of the family, and town clerk of Montrose. Sometime before Lyell acquired Ruthven's portion of the barony, which consisted "of the house and the maines," he had granted a bond over the lands of Gardyne, Middleton, Cotton of Gardyne, Friock, and Legatston, all of which belonged to the Lyells till near the middle of the past century, when James Gardyne of Lawton bought Middleton, Friock, Legatston, and Cotton of Gardyne.[y] It may be added that the last landowner of the name in Forfarshire was Thomas Gardyne of Middleton, who died at an advanced age, in 1841.

The house of Gardyne is partly old and partly new. The old portion, which is a good example of the castellated architecture of the sixteenth century, is ornamented by a shield, bearing the arms of Gardyne of *Leys* (a boar's head erased), and motto SPERAVI IN TE DOMINE, and date 1568. Over the front door of the modern portion, erected in 1740, is the crest of Lyell of Dysart (a dexter hand holding a sword erect, proper), and motto, TUTELA. The castle is romantically situated upon the west side of Denton Burn, a tributary of the Vinny; and the *Moot*, or Gallows-hill, still forms a prominent object in the landscape.

[v] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, i. 373. [w] Inq. Spec. Forf., *passim.*
[x] Doug. Peerage, ii. 397; Inq. Spec. Forf., Nos. 38, 358.
[y] *Information kindly communicated by A. Lyell, Esq. of Gardyne.*

—o—

## THE GLENESKS OF GLENESK.

The Family De Glenesk—The Stirlings—The Lindsays—The Maules—Castles of Invermark and Edzell.

THE surname of "Glenesk" was assumed from the valley in the north-eastern district of Forfarshire, through which runs the river North Esk.

From earliest record, the family appears to have had considerable influence and standing in the country. The first known of the name was a knight, who is a witness to a grant by Christian Vallognes—the wife, or rather by that time the widow, of Sir Peter Maule of Panmure—of the lands of Balbinny and Panlathie to John Lydel. This was soon after the year 1254, and in 1260 John of Glenesk, knight, appears in a charter regarding the mills of Rossy, near Montrose.[a] Again, in 1289, he was a party to the letter of the community of Scotland, consenting to the marriage of Prince Edward of England with our Queen Margaret.[a]

In 1296, there were four barons of the surname, doubtlessly related, who all did homage to King Edward. Of these

Johanes de Glenesk, miles,

and another of the same name, but designated *chevalier*, appeared at Aberdeen on the 15th July; and, in August following, Murgund, and another John of Glenesk, performed the same service at Berwick.[b]

Subsequent to these events the family and name altogether disappear. Probably they were succeeded in Glenesk by a branch of the Stirlings, for these are the next mentioned lords of that domain; and it may be added that, in consequence of this, Nisbet appears to have confounded the one family with the other.

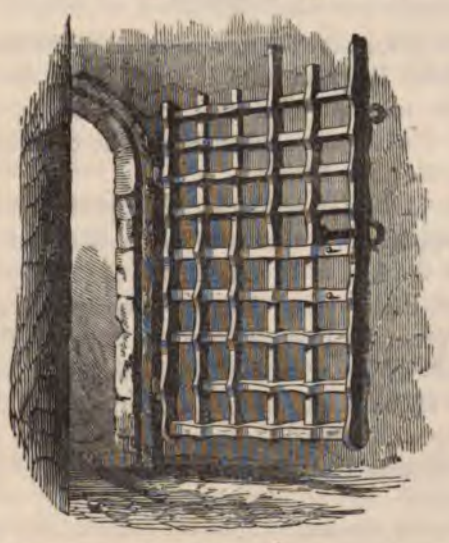
By what means the Stirlings acquired Glenesk is unknown; but it is certain that about the middle of the fourteenth century this branch failed in two co-heiresses, one of whom became the wife of Sir Alexander Lindsay, third son of Sir David of Crawford, and was mother of the first Earl of that celebrated family.

[a] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 181; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 336.
[a] Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, i. 373. [b] Rag. Roll, 93-4, 126; Prynne, 651-4.

Catherine Stirling, or Lady Lindsay, died sometime before 1378, as previous to that date Sir Alexander married his second wife, Marjory Stuart, cousin to Robert, Duke of Albany.[c]

But it is not intended to give notices here of this once powerful family, as the reader will find their history given in Lord Lindsay's admirable work, "The Lives of the Lindsays;" and historical and traditionary notices of Glenesk and Edzell will be found in a volume entitled "The Land of the Lindsays." It may, however, be added, that the lordship of Glenesk continued in their hands until the year 1715, when it was sold to the Earl of Panmure, and that remains of the ancient seats of the Lindsays are still to be seen at Invermark and at Edzell.

The former consists of a roofless square tower of three storeys, situated upon a rising ground near the junction of the rivers Lee and Mark. The ancient iron gate or *yett* of the castle, is still preserved, and, as will be seen by the accompanying woodcut, is of the same ingenious construction as those for the erection of which royal licenses were granted during the fifteenth century.



The ruins of the castle of Edzell are much more extensive than those of Invermark; and, with perhaps the exception of the

[c] *Crawford Case*, 148.

*Stirling Tower*, or the large square keep on the south side of the castle, the whole had been built by David, ninth Earl of Crawford, and his son, Lord Edzell. The garden-wall is ornamented by a number of elaborate carvings in stone. On the east wall are the celestial deities, on the south the sciences, and on the west the theological and cardinal virtues, forming one of the most interesting memorials of the kind in Scotland. The foundations of old bathing-rooms, which were lately brought to light at the south-west corner of the garden, along with the ruins of the castle, have been cleared of rubbish, and otherwise put in order by Lord Panmure, who has also fitted up the old picturesque summer-house for the reception of visitors.[d]

—o—

## GOURLAY OF BALGILLIE.

The Gourlays—Proprietary Notices of Balgillie in Tannadice, and of Balgillie in Monifieth.

INGLERAM OF GOURLAY, the first recorded of the family in Scotland, came from England with King William the Lion, about 1174, and he received from that king lands in Lothian and Clydesdale. He had a son called Hew, who obtained possessions in Fife from the same Prince.[e]

In the year 1180, Hew of Gurley (most probably the last named individual), appears as a witness to Ingleram of Baliol's confirmation grant of the kirk of Inverkeillor to the Abbey of Arbroath; and, in 1245, Ingleram of Gourley—perhaps the son of Hew—witnesses a grant by Hew Malherb to Thomas of Rossy of the lands and mill of Rossy, and of the lands of Hulysham (Usan), and of those of Balstuth. Subsequently, in 1286, Sir Henry of Gorley, along with several Angus barons, was one of an inquest into the boundaries of the pasture pertaining to the barony of Panmure.[f]

[d] Detailed accounts of some curiously carved oak panels which belonged to the Castle of Edzell, and of the baths, will be found in *Proceedings of So. of Antiquaries of Scot.*, vol. ii. pp. 70, 226-9.

[e] Chalmers' Caled., i. 132. Douglas' *Baronage* (p. 469), contains an account of the Gourlays of Fife.

[f] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 39, 338, 333.

The next appearance of the name in relation to Angus is that of

**William de Gourlay de Balgally,**

who is classed along with others of that shire, as having done homage to Edward I. at Berwick-upon-Tweed.[g] More lately, in the year 1328, a person of the same name and surname—probably the same individual—is a witness, with several barons and churchmen, all of Angus, to King Robert the Bruce's charter to Walter Schaklok, of the third part of the lands of Inieney, near Montrose.[h]

Although the Gourlays were early settled in Fife, and designed of Kincraigie, in that shire, and subsisted there in the male line down to a very late date, I am rather inclined to think—though contrary to the opinion of Nisbet, Douglas, and other writers—that Gourlay "de Balgally" was a landowner in Angus, and as such did homage for lands in that district.

There are at least two considerable estates called Balgally, Balgillie, or Balgillo, in Forfarshire—the one situated within the parish and ancient thanedom of Tannadice, the other within those of Monifieth. I am not aware that in Fife there is any place of the name.

Being thanedoms, both these estates were held of the Crown, and the earliest notice of a gift of the former occurs in the time of Robert I., who gave the whole lands of Balgillo to Isabella of Athol, and his nephew, Alexander Bruce.[i] The names of other proprietors are mentioned in connection with Balgillo, such as those of Menteith and Blair; and on the marriage of Sir John Lyon of Glamis with Princess Jane, daughter of Robert II., that king gave Lyon the thanedom of Tannadice as a part of her dowery, from which time the Lyons became superiors of the property.

The earliest proprietary notice of Balgillo, in Monifieth, also occurs in the time of Bruce, who granted charters of it to "Patricio capitali medico," whose descendants were in possession

[g] Rag. Roll, 126; Prynne, 654; Palgrave, 196.
[h] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 339.
[i] Robertson's Index, p. 18. [*Bal-gealie*, or *-gille*, means "a white town, or house." *Gillie* is also the Gaelic for "a boy, or man-servant."]

until 1369, when Thomas Rate obtained the property on the resignation of Gilbert M'Beth, the physician, brother and heir of "Ectoris medici regis." From Rate, the superiority of the lands of Balgillo, or Balgillachy, as the name is sometimes written, passed to Alexander Lindsay in 1390.[k] Subsequently, they were possessed by Wishart of Pitarrow, on whose forfeiture in 1499, they were obtained by Andrew, third Lord Gray, who had previously come into possession of Broughty Castle and the fishings, on the resignation of Archibald, Earl of Angus.[l]

But the history of these lands need not be farther dwelt upon; suffice it to say, that during the wars of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the commanding position of the hill or Law of Balgillo was taken advantage of by the English, first as a protection to the garrison of Broughty, which they occupied and retained from 1547 till 1550; and next by the soldiers of General Monk, in 1651.

It need only be repeated, that our conjecture of Gourlay "de Balgally" being an Angus baron is founded more upon the designation given to him, and the place which he holds in the Ragman Roll, among barons of the same county, than upon the fact, which ought not, however, to be overlooked, of his name appearing in charters relating to that district. Besides this baron, there were six others and one churchman of the name, who submitted to King Edward: five of these were from the county of Edinburgh, the other two from Berwick and Roxburgh.

—o—

## SECTION VI.

### HAY [OF DRONLAW.]

Origin of the Hays—The Hays acquire Dronlaw—High Constables of Scotland—King's Cup-bearers—Inquiry into the Antiquity and History of the office of Royal Cup-bearer in Scotland.

THE chief of the noble family of Hay, and twelve others of the name, all belonging to the counties of Perth and Fife, took the oath of allegiance to the King of England at Berwick-upon-Tweed, in 1296. Two knights of the shire of Perth, and a baron

[k] Reg. Mag. Sig., pp. 70, 177. [l] Douglas' Peerage, i. 668.

of Fife, had previously submitted to Edward in 1291, and since persons of the same names and designations occur in the list of 1296, probably these three had renewed their oaths at that time. Apart from the barons referred to, there was also

**Jone de la Haye,**

who is designed of the shire of Forfar.[m] Probably he was a son of Hay of Errol, and may have possessed the lands of Dronlaw, or Dronley, in the parish of Auchterhouse, of which the Hays had grants from William, Earl of Mar, before 1251; from his son Donald, between 1272 and 1294; and from the Knights Templars, about the same period.[n] This property was owned by the Hays for several centuries. It now belongs to the Earl of Camperdown, and contains a hamlet or village.[o]

It were as idle to attempt to identify "Jone de la Haye," since the name does not appear in the Hay genealogy, as to repeat the fable regarding the origin of the name and family. It is now admitted that they were among the Anglo-Norman barons that came with William the Conqueror; and our chartularies shew that during the eleventh century, a descendant of the follower of the Norman Prince settled in the Lothians under Malcolm IV. and William the Lion. He left two sons, William, his successor, and Robert, ancestor of the Hays of Tweeddale.[p]

The genealogy of the chief and collateral branches of the Hays being well known, it need only be added that, so far as regards the families of Errol and Tweeddale, they are still represented by descendants, the former of whom enjoys the ancient title of Earl (although the estate of Errol long ago passed from the family), and the hereditary office of Lord High Constable of Scotland. This latter honor was conferred on Sir Gilbert Hay of Errol, by Robert the Bruce, on his accession to the throne, together with the lands of Slains in Aberdeenshire,[q] where, for several generations, the family have chiefly resided.

At one time, it is stated, the Errol branch also held the office of *pincerna Regis*, or cup-bearer to the Kings of Scotland; but, unlike

[m] Rag. Roll, 146; Prynne, 658; Palgrave, 195.
[n] Topography and Antiq. of Aberdeen and Banff, iii. 125.
[o] *Dronn-law*, in Gaelic, means a place of "hillocks and ridges."
[p] Chalmers' Caled., i. 538. [q] Robertson's Index, p. 2.

that of High Constable, which they still retain, it has been long out of the family. As there are some conflicting statements regarding the possession of the last-named office by certain of the Hays, we shall attempt to reconcile these points, and at the same time give a brief account of the antiquity and history of the *pincerna Regis*.

It need not be added that the office is of remote antiquity, since we are informed that the inspired Nehemiah was cup-bearer to the Kings of Jerusalem; and, without entering upon its history in other countries, we find that in Scotland not only the monarch, but also the more potent of the churchmen and nobles —such as Bishop Richard of St Andrews, and Earl Patrick of Dunbar—kept such officers in their households,[r] their duty, it may be added, consisting mainly in conveying the wine or other liquors to their master.[s]

So far as I have seen, the earliest notice of *pincerna Regis* in Scotland occurs in the time of King Edgar, when the office was held by Alfric, who, in his official capacity, appears as a witness to several of that king's grants, as well as to a grant by Alexander I. to the monks of Scone.[t]

Chalmers says that Ranulph of Sules was for some time *pincerna Regis*, and died not long before the year 1170; and he again observes, that the first Hay in Scotland held the same office, and died about the same year; adding, that the first Hay was "succeeded by his son, William, who inherited his lands but not his office, which," he continues, "passed to the family of Sules, with whom it seems to have become hereditary."[u]

During the first years of the reign of William the Lion, as observed by Chalmers, the office was held by Ranulph of Sules, who died in or about 1170. His successor appears to have been William of Hay, who, as *pincerna Regis Scocie*, granted to the prior and canons of St Andrews, for the space of twenty years, a carrucate of land in Pitmully, in Fifeshire. This charter, confirmed by his children, Eva and David, is the only deed I have seen in which Hay is distinguished by his office of *pincerna*;[v] and the name of Philip of Vallognes *Camerarius* appearing among

[r] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 134; Liber de Melros, 68.

[s] An interesting account of the ceremonies used in placing the cups at Court, t. Hen. VII., will be found in the *Antiquarian Repertory*, i. 297, &c.

[t] Liber de Scon, 3. [u] Caled., i 512, 538. [v] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 313.

other witnesses to the confirmation,[w] the date is ascertained to be within the years 1180 and 1211, the period of Vallognes' Chamberlainship, thereby affording proof that the office of *pincerna* was held, not by the first Hay, as asserted by Chalmers, but by the very son William, whom the same writer states to have "inherited his father's lands, but not his office."

This William of Hay is clearly the same who is said to have died towards the end of the twelfth century, leaving six children—David, William, John, Thomas, Robert, and Malcolm,[x] to whom ought to be added Eva, making a seventh, since that person was a living witness to the confirmation to the monks of St Andrews.

Whether by the marriage of Julian, daughter of Ranulph of Sules, formerly cup-bearer, with one of the Hays, that office had descended to William of Hay, no evidence is found; but in various charters by William the Lion, from 1204 to 1226, mostly relating to grants of land in Angus and the Mearns, the name of "Malcolm, miles, pincerna Regis," appears as an attesting witness.[y] Malcolm of Hay, in 1237, witnessed a charter by his brother Thomas to the monks of Cupar;[z] and the name and designation of "Malcolm pincerna domini Regis" are also attached to an agreement with the prior and monks of the Isle of May, respecting the chapel of Ricarton and the kirk of Rindalgross: probably this was the Malcolm of Hay, before referred to.[a]

Upon the death of Sir Malcolm, or on his relinquishing the office of cup-bearer to the King, Chalmers, quoting the chartulary of Newbottle, states that Nicholas, nephew of Ranulph of Sules, "acquired, by his talents, the office of *pincerna*, which he exercised under Alexander II., and also under Alexander III." Subsequently, the title of *pincerna* would seem to have become obsolete in Scotland, and in the memorable letter of the Scottish barons in 1320 to Pope John, William, the representative of the old family of Sules, is styled "buttelarius Scocie."[b] This William of Sules, for conspiring against Bruce, soon after suffered death; and from that period the title of "buttelarius Scocie," is rarely, if at all mentioned.

Such are the brief notices obtainable in reference to the names

[w] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 314. [x] Doug. Peer., i. 544. [y] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 34, &c.
[z] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 545. [a] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 396. [b] Acta Parl., i. 114.

and families of the earliest known cup-bearers to the Kings of Scotland. It only remains to be added that, although in more recent times, members of the noble houses of Buchan and Elphinstone are found designed cup-bearers to the Kings of Scotland, neither the designation of *pincerna Regis*, nor the names of persons holding that office, occur in the records. Still the office of King's cup-bearer has, at the present day, a place among the officers of the royal household, in the almanacs and political registers of the kingdom; and by these authorities it is held that the Earl of Southesk is hereditary holder of that office.

—o—

## SECTION VII.

### THE INVERPEFFERS OF INVERPEFFER.

Walkaline, the King's Brewer, acquires Inverpeffer—The Family De Inverpeffer—Proprietary Notices of Inverpeffer—Sir Andrew Fletcher, Lord Inverpeffer—Henry Maule—Right of the Barony to cast Peats in Dilty Moss.

THE first of the family of Inverpeffer in Angus was Walkeline, brewer to William the Lion; and who, as "Walkelinus braciator," is a witness to Richard of Friuill's grant of the lands of Balekelefan, to the Abbey of Arbroath, 1178-80. Under that name and designation, in the year 1200, he received the lands of Inverpeffer from King William,[c] and from these he and his descendants took their surname.

Nicholas of Inverpeffer, the son of Walkeline, appears various times during the reigns of William the Lion, and Alexander II.;[d] and David of Inverpefyr, probably the son of Nicholas, witnesses a charter by Christian Vallognes of Panmure, to John of Lydel, somewhere about 1254.[e]

In the year 1296, two Forfarshire barons, named

**Adam de Inrepeffre, and Dauid de Enrepeffre,**

swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick-upon-Tweed.[f] The name

[c] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 62, 165. [d] Ibid., 21-265. [e] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 181.
[f] Rag. Roll, 126, 152; Prynne, 654, 660; Palgrave, 197.

and surname, borne by the latter of these barons, frequently occur between the years 1325 and 1334.[g]

During the fourteenth century some of the family were burgesses of the towns of Dundee and Montrose; and John of Inverpeffer owned the property of King's-Lour, near Forfar.[h] Patrick of Inverpeffer, and his wife Margaret Fassington, were also, much about the same time, proprietors of the lands of Balmadethy in Ferne, of Bonnington, and Newton of Inverkeillor, of Craigie, near Dundee, and of Balmaleedy, and others in the Mearns.[i] There was also a churchman in the family; for, in 1384, when the kirk of Lethnot was erected into a prebend of the Cathedral of Brechin, John of Inrepeffer was appointed to the cure.[k]

It ought also to be observed, that a John of Inverpeffer was appointed sheriff of Clackmannanshire in 1305, by Edward I.; another held the same office at Banff in 1369, and by the marriage of the latter with Christian St Michael, of Mondurnah, in Aberdeenshire, he acquired various lands in that county.[l] But there is nothing to shew that either of these belonged to Forfarshire; for it must be borne in mind that there were distinct families of the same name and designation, proprietors of the now fertile valley of Inverpeffer in Ross and Cromarty, and also of Inverpeffer in Haddingtonshire.

Perhaps the Forfarshire family did not long hold the property after the close of the fourteenth century. It is certain that in 1494, the lands belonged to the Earl of Errol; while in 1527, and for sometime afterwards, they were owned by Robert Lesly, procurator for the Abbey of Arbroath.[m]

More lately, the estate was possessed by Sir Andrew Fletcher, a senator of the College of Justice, who assumed the judicial title of Lord Inverpeffer from the lands, and whose predecessors were burgesses of Dundee.[n] Soon after the death of Lord Inverpeffer, which occurred in 1650, the whole barony became the property of the Panmure family, in whose hands it still continues.

[g] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 203; Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 13, 19.
[h] Acta Parl., i. 143, 215; Robertson's Index, p. 48; *ut sup.*, 184.
[i] Reg. Mag. Sig., pp. 43, 67; Robertson's Index, pp. 113, 123.
[k] Land of the Lindsays, 105; 191.
[l] Acta Parl., i. 15; Rob. Index, p. 85; Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 43.
[m] Acta Dom. Concil., 325; Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 474, 500.
[n] Land of the Lindsays, 278.

The eastern portion had previously belonged to the Maules, for in 1613, Henry Maule, the reputed author of a "History of the Picts," was designed "of Inverpeffer."[o] The names of the Hatton, Mains, and Cotton, are still preserved; and, as more fully detailed in a previous page, it was here that one of the lairds of Guthrie was slain by the Gardynes.

The barony of Inverpeffer, which, in old times, owed suit of Court to the Abbey of Arbroath, forms a detached portion of the parish of St Vigeans, being situated in the south-west corner of Arbirlot, separated from it by the Dowrey, or Peffer burn. No trace of the residence of the old lairds of Inverpeffer is to be seen; but some curious notices of the tenantry of the barony, in 1729, have come down to us. These memoranda, of which specimens have been already given, need not be farther quoted; it may only be added that, at the time referred to, the tenants had a right to cast peats and turfs in Dilty Moss, and that they not unfrequently abused the grant by selling them to the inhabitants of the towns of Dundee and Arbroath. In this traffic, it would seem, they had already exhausted the mosses of Hyndcastle and Carmyllie; and, afraid that the same fate would befall that of Dilty, they were prohibited from casting peats there, except for their own private use.[p]

—o—

## SECTION VIII.

### THE KEILORS OF KEILOR.

Keilors of Keilor—Proprietary Notices of Keilor—Tradition of the Haldanes—Lord Privy Seal Mackenzie—Chapel of Keilor—Sculptured Stone Monument—Peghts' House at Achtertyre—Poetical Notice of the discovery of one at Airlie.

THE properties of Easter and Wester Keilor are situated in the parishes of Newtyle and Kettins, and were anciently a portion of the earldom of Strathern.[q]

**Randulph de Kelore,**

who is designed of Forfarshire, and did homage to King Edward at two different times during the year 1296, first at the castle of

[o] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., ii. 34; Inq. Spec. Forf., No. 385.
[p] *Ut sup.*, 38; *Mem. Book of York Buildings' Co.*, MS., fol. [q] Dong. Baronage, 141.

Kildrummy in Aberdeenshire, and next at Berwick-upon-Tweed,[r] had doubtless been a vassal of the Earls of Stratherne.

From that period, I have not met with the surname of Keilor, until 1384, when it occurs in a charter by John of Kelor to John of Ardillar, or Ardler, of an annual of six merks out of the two towns of Keilor.[s] So far as known, this John was the last of the family who had lands in Angus; still, the surname, even at this day, is by no means rare.

Previous to the year 1384, however, and in the time of Robert the Bruce, the lands appear to have been divided, for then one Robert Harkers had a gift of the barony; and again, in the time of Robert III., Walter Ogilvy had Easter Keilor on the resignation of John Barclay of Kippo.[t] This portion of the estate was long possessed by the Ogilvys; and in 1407, Walter Ogilvy of Carcary gave an annuity from it to the altar of St George, in the Cathedral of Brechin,[u] and had the lands included within his barony of Lintrathen.

Subsequently, Sylvester Hadden, or Haldane, held this portion of Keilor. In 1514, he witnesses the retour of service of Alexander Lindsay, to the office of hereditary blacksmith of the lordship of Brechin;[v] and in 1645, it appears that Easter Keilor fell to Susan, heiress of her brother Alexander Haldane.[w] Probably these were of the Haldanes of Gleneagles in Perthshire, more anciently of Hadden, or Halden Rig, on the Border, from which place the name was assumed. Ancestors of the Rev. Mr Haldane of Kingoldrum, were, till lately, landed proprietors near Alyth; and tradition says that from some act of kindness which was shewn by one of "the auld guidwives" to King James, when he was travelling *incognito* in that district, the patrimonial estate of the family was increased by royal grant, and held upon this curious tenure:—

> "Ye Haddens o' the Moor, ye pay nocht,
> But a hairen tither[x]—if its socht—
> A red rose at Yule, and a sna' ba' at Lammas."

Keilor passed from the Haldanes to the Hallyburtons of Pitcur.

[r] Rag. Roll, 111, 126; Prynne, 654; Palgrave, 196.
[s] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 163.
[t] Robertson's Index, pp. 18, 143.
[u] Ibid., p. 167.
[v] Spalding Club Miscell., v. 292; *ut sup.*, 134.
[w] Inq. Spec., Forf., No. 288.
[x] *i.e.* A rope made of hair.

It is now the property of Lord Wharncliffe, having formed a portion of the valuable Scottish estates which fell to that family in 1800, on the death of the Hon. James Mackenzie, Lord Privy Seal, through the marriage of the first Earl of Bute with Agnes, eldest daughter of Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh. Mr Mackenzie lived much at Belmont Castle, on this property, and he is represented to have been a person of retired habits, humane and charitable in his disposition, and well versed in the sciences, particularly in mathematics, algebra, and astronomy. In evidence of his love of astronomical pursuits, we may state that he erected an observatory on the summit of Kinpurnie Hill, to the south-east of the village of Newtyle, the walls of which are still in existence, forming the most prominent object on the Sidlaw range of mountains, and a well known land mark for mariners.

The lands of Keilor lie on the south side of the valley of Strathmore, stretching from near Ardler Railway station—the hill which terminates the landscape being that of Keilor. On the side of this hill a hamlet still bears the name of "Chapel of Keilor;" and, although nothing remains of an old place of worship—probably since *Keil*, or *Kill-aird*, means a church or burial place situated upon an eminence—the district may have acquired its name from having been the site of some early place of worship and burial. Ancient sepulchral remains have been found at different times upon the Hill of Keilor; and near "the Chapel," on the supposed boundary of the earldom of Stratherne, stands one of those remarkable sculptured monuments of the ancient inhabitants of Scotland, embellished, in this instance, with the rude outline of a boar.

It may be added, that on the adjoining lands of Achtertyre, a subterraneous dwelling, of the sort called *weems*, or *Peghts' houses*, was discovered towards the beginning of this century. These curious structures are not uncommon in the neighbourhood, for one was found a few years ago in a brae south of the kirk of Ruthven; and on the farm of Barns, in the parish of Airlie, there is another, nearly seventy feet long, being perhaps the best and most entire specimen in the kingdom.[y] There were others in this

[y] Appendix, No. XVII.

locality, one of which was discovered in rather a singular manner, as noticed in the following lines :—

* * *

Some fifty years ago, or less,
A pair were thrown in great distress ;
Tho' nought they saw, yet strange to say,
Their house was haunted night and day—
The fuel they burn'd no ashes gave,
And fallen pin no power could save.
Whether they went, or how, none knew,
But pass, they did, quite out of view !
Nay, when the wife was baking once,
She saw a cake pass at a glance
Right thro' the floor, and from her eyes,
As fast as lightning thro' the skies !
Alarm'd she from the cottage fled,
And rais'd a hue and cry so dread,
That from all corners of the glen
Came women, weans, and stalwart men,
Who, after deep and solemn thought,
Resolv'd that down the house be brought,
Which to the ground was quickly thrown,
But, de'il or ghaist, they 'counter'd none !
One lad, howe'er, with courage strong,
On seeing a crevice black and long,
Near to the hearth he plied a pick
And rais'd a boulder broad and thick,
When, lo ! he found the bannock there,
The missing ase, and pins so rare ;
And, on descending, saw a *weem*
Of length and build that few could dream.
Strewn here and there lay querns and bones—
Strange cups, and hammers made of stones,
And tiny flints for bow or spear—
Charr'd corn, and wood, and other gear.

* * *

'Twas a *Peght's House* (as some these call),
With flag-stone roof, and whin-stone wall ;
In form like to an arm they bend,
Are rounded slightly towards the end ;
'Bout six feet high, and near as wide,
And with a door a gnat might stride !

* * *

—o—

## SECTION IX.

# The Montealts, and the Muschets.

### THE MONTEALTS OF FERNE.

Origin, History, and Decline of the Montealts—Mowat's Seat—Castle of Vayne.

THE name of *Montealt*, *Monte Alto*, *Mohaut*, or *Mowat*, was first assumed by Robert, son of Ralph, baron to one of the Norman Earls, and he and his brother Roger were benefactors to the Abbey of St Werburgh, in Chester, at the time of its foundation.

Robert took his surname from the place of his residence, which was at a little hill in Flintshire, where he built a castle, now called *Molde*, or *Moulde*, round which there is a considerable town of the same name. He was steward to the Earl of Chester, after whose death he was one of those who accounted to the King's Exchequer for the farming of that earldom, and likewise for what was then laid out in building the Castle of Chester.

It appears that the lands of Montalt were oftener than once overrun and harried by the Welsh Kings, in restraining whose arms the son of Robert did good service, and was rewarded by Henry III. of England, whom he also joined in the Crusades. The family flourished in North Wales until 1329, when the last baron of the name died, and having no male issue, bequeathed his estates to Queen Isabella, mother of Edward III., for life; and to her second son, John of Eltham, and his heirs for ever.[a]

The family seems to have come early to Scotland, for Robert of Montealt is a witness to a charter by King David I., with whom probably he came to this country. From William the Lion one of them obtained a grant of the lordship of Ferne, in Angus, out of which Sir William of Montealt, knight, gave an annual of a stone of wax, and four shillings, to the Abbey of Cupar.[a] Sir William was a perambulator of the marches between the lands of the Abbey of Arbroath, and those of Kinblethmont in 1219,[b] and

[a] Dugdale's Baronage, i. 527; Pennant's Tour in Wales, i. 396.
[a] Chalmers' Caled., i. 531. [b] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 51-2.

had a son, Michael, who is a witness to a deed by Alexander II., 19th April 1232. In 1234, Michael of Montealt was sheriff of Inverness, and in 1242, Richard was a justiciary of Scotland.[c]

Richard appears to have had several sons, to one of whom, William, the Abbot of Arbroath became bound to support a chaplain at his chapel of St Laurence of Both. William and Robert of Montealt were sheriffs of Forfarshire, from at least 1262 to 1266.[d] Another, named Lawrence, was rector of the kirk of Kinnettles; and a fourth, Bernard, was one of the distinguished men that went to Norway, in 1281, to witness the marriage of Margaret, daughter of Alexander III., with King Eric. On returning home some of these nobles were shipwrecked and drowned;[e] and it was this accident which gave rise to the ballad of "Sir Patrick Spens," which concludes thus:—

"Half ower, half ower to Aberdour,
Full fifty fathoms deep;
There lies the gude Sir Patrick Spens,
And the Scots lords at his feet."

In 1264, Robert, sheriff of Forfar, and the rector of Kinnettles, are two of the witnesses to the foundation charter of the Hospital, or *Maisondieu*, of Brechin. In 1289, the name of William of Muhaut appears in the letter of the Scottish magnates to King Edward, regarding the marriage of his son with the Princess Margaret;[f] and at Berwick, on 28th August 1296,

**William de Monte Alto**

took the oaths of fidelity to the King of England.[g] Again, in 1320, either this baron or a son was a party to the letter to the Pope, asserting the independence of Scotland as a nation.

In 1365, Sir William of Montealt, knight, designed of Angus, is a witness to a charter regarding the lands of Glenbervy, in the Mearns. Subsequently, Sir William had charters of Brichty, in the parish of Murroes, which, in 1379, were given by Richard of Montealt to Sir Alexander Lindsay of Glenesk.[h]

[c] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 4; Chalmers' Caled., i. 531.
[d] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 189; Acta Parl., i. 90; Chamb. Rolls, i. *41, *54.
[e] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 269; Tytler's Hist. of Scot., i. 48.
[f] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 7; Acta Parl., i. 85.
[g] Palgrave, 161.
[h] Reg. Mag. Sigill., p. 42; Land of the Lindsays, 310.

During the same year, Richard resigned the barony of Inverlunan in favour of Alexander Stuart, the king's son, by Marion of Cardny, having shortly before given over the patrimonial estate of Ferne, and also the barony of Kinblethmont, in favour of his natural son Sir William of Montealt, knight, and his son Robert.[i]

This Richard of Montealt—who is designed in the two first deeds, as chaplain and canon respectively, and in the last as chancellor of the Cathedral of Brechin—appears to have first disposed of his property, and then devoted his life to the service of the church. Probably he was an elder brother of John of Montealt, who was his contemporary, and rector of the church of Finhaven.

For thirty years subsequent to the last mentioned period, there is little trace of the family in the county; but on 22d June 1410, Sir William of Montealt of Ferne, knight (probably the son of Richard), appeared at Perth, and witnessed a confirmation charter to John, son and heir of William of Montealt, of the lands of Freswick and Ochyngill, in Caithness,[k] where a branch of the family had been previously settled.

Of this old race, as Forfarshire barons, there is no farther record. It is certain that the barony of Ferne belonged in the year 1450, probably earlier, to the Earls of Crawford, and that no person of the name of Montealt, or *Mowat*, as it is now written and pronounced, has since then had a proprietary connection with it. But collateral branches of the family long survived after the latter date in other parts of Scotland, and with good repute. On those of Caithness, who were afterwards designed of Balquhollie, the honor of knighthood was conferred before 1653; and the chief of the Inglistoun branch, in Edinburghshire, was created a baronet in 1664;[l] but these families, too, are now extinct.

Unlike most old families in Scotland, no legends exist regarding the Mowats in their ancient territory—indeed, until very lately, it was unknown in the district that such lords ever possessed the lands, and the only local trace of them is in

[i] Reg. Mag. Sigill., pp. 149, 150, 151. [k] Reg. Mag. Sigill., p. 246.
[l] Inq. Spec., Caith., No. 23; Beatson's Political Index, 200.

a place called *Mowat's Seat*, or *Mowat's Cairn*, on the hill of Bruff Shank. Still it was never supposed to indicate the name of a race who, in their day, were not only the chief men in the county, but were among the most influential of those magnates who contributed to achieve the peace and independence of the kingdom.

It were idle to enquire regarding the site of their fortress. It is said that in Brandy Den, not far from the church, there was once a castle; but it is more certain that at Vayne, on the north side of the Noran, overlooking a singularly picturesque part of that river, the more modern lords of Ferne had a residence, for there the ruins of a pretty large baronial building are still to be seen. The Castle of Vayne was built by the Lindsays, and from them the barony passed to the Carnegies of Southesk. Robert, the third Earl, appears to have made considerable alterations upon the castle, and a carved door or window lintle, now at the farm offices, bears his initials in monogram, and an earl's coronet, with this legend underneath:—

"DISCE MEO EXEMPLO FORMOSIS POSSE CARERE."[m]

—o—

## MUSCHET, OR MONTEFIX, OF CARGILL.

Origin and Notices of the Muschets—Their Decline—Union with the Drummonds—Annabella Drummond, mother of King James I.—Historical Notices of Cargill—Sculptured Stone Monuments, &c.—The Church—Origin of the Name.

ACCORDING to Dugdale, the first of the name of *Muschet*, *Monfitchet*, or *Montefix*, that appeared in England, was a Roman by birth, and kinsman to William the Conqueror, with whom he lived on familiar terms. He followed that prince into England, and fought in his behalf, and, returning to Rome after William was established upon the throne, left behind him a son named Richard, who became progenitor of the family, both in South and in North Britain. The Muschets had possessions

[m] In the *Land of the Lindsays* will be found an account of Ferne, historical and traditionary.

from King William in Normandy, also in the county of Essex, and were benefactors to the church. They flourished in Essex until about the year 1224, when the family failed in three co-heiresses, one of whom became the wife of William de Forz, Earl of Albemarle.[n]

The Muschets seem to have come to Scotland with William the Lion, the first appearance of them being in the year 1200, when Richard of Munficheth, witnesses a grant by that king to the monks of Arbroath, of a toft in the burgh of Perth.[o] About twenty years later, William, the son of Richard, gave the Abbey of Cupar a grant of the common pasture of his lordship of Cargill, which his father received from King William. This baron, who appears to have been afterwards knighted, witnesses various charters during the time of Alexander II.[p] In 1296,

**David, and Richard Muschet,**

both of the shire of Forfar, are recorded to have done homage to King Edward at Berwick.[q]

In regard to their being designed of Angus, it ought to be noticed, that although Cargill has long been within the sheriffdom of Perth, it is said to have formed anciently a portion of the parish of Cupar Angus, by which and Kettins it is bounded on the north and east; and it was in all probability for the property of Cargill, which may have then been reckoned a portion of Forfarshire, that these barons did homage.

During the early part of the Wars of the Independence, William of Muntfichet was warder of the town and castle of Dundee for the English; but at Arbroath in 1320, the same baron was a party to the celebrated letter to the Pope.[r] The male line of the family failed in the person of this William, or his son (as is supposed), who in 1331, is a witness to a local charter; and the following year became justiciary of Scotland.[s]

Like his progenitor in England, he left three co-heiresses, one of whom, Mary, carried the lands of Cargill and Stobhall, by marriage to Sir John Drummond, ancestor of the Earls of Perth;

[n] Dugdale's Baronage, i. 438.
[o] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 13.
[p] Chalmers' Caled., i. 593; Liber de Scon., 46, 61.
[q] Rag. Roll, 152–61; Prynne, 660–2.
[r] Ayloffe's Calendar, 123; Acta Parl., i. 114.
[s] Spalding Club Miscell., v. 10.

while the lands of Pitfour and Drumgrain, which belonged to the other sisters, Margaret and Dornagilla of Montefix, and also some estates in Dunbartonshire, were lost by forfeiture in the time of David II.[s] The noble family of Drummond still possess the Muschet estates in this district; and it is worthy of notice, that by Sir John Drummond, Mary Muschet was the mother of Annabella Drummond, Queen of Robert III., and mother of King James I.

The district of Cargill contains a variety of interesting remains of antiquity. Of these there is a very good description in the Old Statistical Account of the parish, to which the reader is referred.[t] There are, however, some particulars not adverted to in that account, which may be interesting. About three hundred yards from the parish schoolhouse, an old well, now partly filled up, is called *Hangie's Well*, near which, it is said, the parish hangman dwelt, and where, some fifty or sixty years ago, a quantity of human bones were discovered. These lay near a number of large stones, upon some of which, I am told, were representations of *the sun and moon*. These interesting relics, which were purposely buried beyond the reach of the plough, appear to have been of the same class of antiquities as the sculptured stones at Meigle; and, from the desire which is now being manifested for the preservation of national antiquities, it is hoped that those relics will soon be disinterred, so that their symbols may be properly examined.

The parish church, surrounded by the burial ground, is beautifully situated upon the banks of the Tay, and forms a fine object on the south-east side of the railway viaduct. It is doubtful whether this was the site of the original church, which was early gifted to the Abbey of Cupar, since the Priest's Den, and the Priest's Well are in another part of the parish. The remains of an old place of worship and burial are also traceable upon the top of a rock at Campsie Linn; and being near the site of a Roman camp, it is probable, as the Gaelic words *Caer-kill*, mean either the kirk, or burial place of the fort or camp, that the peculiar situation of this church or chapel had given the name of *Cargill* to the district.

[s] Crawford's Peerage, 403; Robertson's Index, pp. 47, 59. [t] Vol. xiii., 529.

The Castlehill, also in this neighbourhood, was, perhaps, the site of the residence of the old lords of Muschet.

—o—

## SECTION X.

# The Napiers, the Aghleks; and the Newtobers.

### NAPIER, AND THE AGHLEKS OF AGHLEK.

The Napiers, and the Afflecks of Affleck—Affleck Castle.

THE Napiers make their first appearance in Scotch records in the year 1296, when John le Napier, of the county of Dunbarton, and another person of the name, from Peebles, together with

**Matheu le Naper de Aghelek,**

who is designed of the shire of Forfar, took the oaths of allegiance to King Edward I. while he sojourned at Berwick-upon-Tweed.[u] It is from John of Dunbartonshire that the noble family of the name and title of Napier of Merchiston claim descent;[v] but, beyond the facts above stated, nothing else is known regarding the Forfarshire baron or his family.

Aghelek, Affleck, or Auchenleck, as the name is variously written, from which Napier is designed, is a property in the parish of Monikie, from which, soon after the appearance of that baron, a family assumed their surname; for, on 15th March 1306,

**John de Aghelek,**

did homage to King Edward for lands in the county of Forfar.[w]

Barring the occasional appearance of the Afflecks as witnesses to local charters, there is little trace of them, although it is said that they held the property until about the middle of the seventeenth century, and were vassals, and hereditary armour-bearers to the Earls of Crawford.[x] Several of the name were respectable

[u] Rag. Roll, 132; Prynne, 655.
[v] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 281.
[w] Palgrave, 300; Fœdera, i. pt. iv. p. 59.
[x] Land of the Lindsays, 168-9.

burgesses in Dundee, and some of the old tombstones in the *Howff* contain quaint mottoes and their armorial bearings. Of these inscriptions, the following, from the tomb of Archibald Auchenleck and his wife, dated 1647, may be quoted:—

> "Heir lyis entomb'd, who sprung of worthie race,
> Match'd with the Prouest's dochter of this plaice;
> Liv'd long in heimen's knot, though fates decried
> For thame no chyld, yet heauens this want supplied,
> By good Balmanno, his brother, rether sonne,
> Who honors nou his asshes with this tombe."

The Auchenlecks were followed in their property in Monikie by a family named Reid, one of whom was forfeited in the year 1746, for his adherence to the House of Stuart. The lands were afterwards bought by Mr Yeaman, a bailie of Dundee, by one of whose descendants they were sold to Graham of Kincaldrum; and, more lately, they have become the property of Mr Mitchell, railway contractor.

The old tower, or castle of Auchenleck, which was occupied by the Reids, and still in good preservation, stands upon a rising ground to the westward of the Reservoir of the Dundee Water Company, commanding an extensive view. It is a square building of four storeys, exclusive of the flag tower and cape-house, and has much the resemblance of a Border Peel. The hall and other chambers have circular roofs of stone, and the old "iron yett" or grated door, of the same type as that at Invermark, is in excellent preservation. The building is of ashler, and seems to belong to the end of the fifteenth, or beginning of the sixteenth century. The chief apartment is on the third storey. Entering from it are two bed-closets, and a little oratory, all in the thickness of the wall. In the oratory, which measures seven feet six inches, by six feet two inches, a benatura, a piscina, and an ambry, still remain, along with some architectural ornaments, among which is a shield with three lozenges. Mr Ochterlony describes Auchenleck as "ane old high tower house, which is seen at a great distance at sea, and is used for a land mark by those that come in the river Tay." It is surrounded by some venerable trees, and the walls are partly covered with ivy. The present mansion house stands a few yards south-east of the town.

The Gaelic words, *Auch-an-clach*, or "the stone field," perhaps indicate that the name originated from the place having been the site of a stone circle, or so-called Druidical temple. It need not be added that there are many places similarly named throughout Scotland.

—o—

## THE NEWTOBERS OF NEWTOBER.

The Manor of Newtibber—Notices of the Family of Newtober.

THERE was at one time a manor in the parish of Newtyle, called Newtibber, now represented, it is believed, by the hamlet of Newbigging, situated between the village of Newtyle and the Meigle railway station, and from that place, it is supposed,

**Angos, and Richard de Neutobere,**

who are both designed of the shire of Forfar, and did homage to King Edward I. at Berwick, had taken their surname.[y]

With the exception of Richard of Neutobre, who, along with other barons, presented letters of preferment to King Edward, at Newport-Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, in 1305,[z] I have seen no later notice of the surname or family. The history of the property itself is also obscure, little being known apart from the facts that during the fifteenth century a family of Ramsay, probably cadets of Auchterhouse, were designed of it, and that more recently it belonged to the Scrimgeours.[a]

In Gaelic, the affix, *tobar*, means "a well, or spring," and the prefix, *new*, is probably the corruption of some word descriptive of the peculiarity of the well or spring, from which Newtober had its name. Wells and burns abound in the district; and it is believed, that in consequence of the hill of Kinpurnie containing a number of these, the name had originated, which in Gaelic is written *Kin-fuaran*, since it is said the word means the head, or chief water spring.

[y] Rag. Roll, 146; Prynne, 658. [z] Palgrave, 308-15.
[a] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., *passim*.

—o—

## SECTION XI.

# The Ogilvys, and the Ochterlonys.

### THE OGILVYS OF OGILVY.

Traditionary Origin of the Ogilvys—Authentic Notices—The Ogilvys of Auchterhouse, Airlie, and Inverquharity—Glen of Ogilvy—Story of St Donevald, and his Nine Maiden Daughters.

As related by Hector Boece, the historian, the origin of the remote progenitor of the Ogilvys of Forfarshire is sufficiently romantic. Boece says that he bore the name of *Gilchrist*, and married a sister of King William the Lion. Suspecting her fidelity, he strangled her at Mains, near Dundee, for which he and his family were outlawed. After an absence of many years in England they returned to Scotland, and took up their abode in the forest, or Glen of Ogilvy; and, on one occasion, while the king was travelling in that quarter, he saw an old man and two sons "delving up turfes." The king entered into conversation with them, when they discovered themselves, and, expressing deep sorrow for the murder of his sister, they were pardoned and received again into favour, and had their estates restored, and also a grant of the lands of Ogilvy in the parish of Glamis.[b]

Like most stories, this contains a mixture of truth and fable. Genealogists are now generally of opinion that the Ogilvys are descended from Gilbert, third son of Gillebride, second Earl of Angus; and record shews that he obtained from King William the Lion the lands of Powrin, or Powrie; Kyneithein (probably Keith, in the barony of Auchterhouse), and those of Ogilvy, in the parish of Glamis, which were held of the Crown for the service of one knight.[c] From the last named of these properties, the surname of Ogilvy was assumed; and the first recorded was Alexander of Ogilvy, who, in the year 1250,

[b] I am told by Gaelic scholars that the word *Ogle* means "wood," and that *vie* or *vy* is a corruption of *buie*—"yellow," *i.e.*, "the glen of yellow wood." *Glamis* is probably a corruption of the Gaelic, *Glamhus*, which means a wide, open, or champaign country.

[c] Douglas' Peerage, i. 27.

was one of an inquest who found that the lands of Inverpeffer owed suit of court to the Abbot of Arbroath.[d]

The next, and immediate successor of Alexander, was

**Patrik de Oggeluill,**

of the county of Forfar, who did homage to King Edward.[e] Of this baron nothing else is known, except that in the year 1267 he witnessed a grant to the Priory of St Andrews by Roger of Quincy, Earl of Winchester, of the church of Losrech, or Lathrisk, and chapel of Kettle.[f]

It was Sir Walter Ogilvy, third in succession from the last named baron, who married the heiress of Sir Malcolm Ramsay of Auchterhouse, by whom he acquired that barony, and the office of hereditary sheriff of Forfarshire. He had three sons, the line of the eldest of whom failed in a female about 1466, when the estate of Auchterhouse, and sheriffship of the shire, were carried by marriage to James Stewart, afterwards Earl of Buchan. The second and third sons were Sir Walter of Lintrathen, and Sir John of Inverquharity, the respective seniority of whom is doubtful.[g]

It is unnecessary to give any farther account here of either branch of this family, since their lineage is detailed in all heraldic books. Suffice it to say that both houses are worthily represented by direct male descendants of the old stock, the first by the Earl of Airlie, who was elected Lord Rector of Marischal College, Aberdeen, in 1859; and the latter by Sir John Ogilvy, baronet, convener of the freeholders of the county of Forfar, and M.P. for the burgh of Dundee.

It need only be added that the Glen of Ogilvy has long been the property of the Lyons, Earls of Strathmore. It is now traversed by a public road leading from the village of Glamis to the Dundee and Forfar turnpike, forming rather a romantic drive of four or five miles. In early times, about the beginning of the eighth century, it is said to have been the residence of St Donevald, and his nine daughters. These were canonised as the "Nine Maidens," and many churches were inscribed to them

[d] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 190.
[e] Rag. Roll, 126; Prynne, 654; Palgrave, 194.
[f] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 337.
[g] Lives of the Lindsays, i. 133.

throughout Scotland, among which was that of Strathmartin, near Dundee—a fact which doubtless gave rise to the often repeated fable of the "Nine Maidens of Pitempan" being devoured by a serpent at the Nine Maiden Well in that parish.[h] St Donevald's daughters lived in the Glen of Ogilvy, "as in a hermitage, labouring the ground with their own hands, and eating but once a-day, and then but barley bread and water." Their father died here, after which they received a lodging and oratory, and some lands at Abernethy, from Garnard, King of the Picts. "They were visited there by King Eugen VII. of Scotland, who made them large presents; and, dying there, they were buried at the foot of a large oak, much frequented by pilgrims till the Reformation."[i]

—o—

## THE OCHTERLONYS OF OCHTERLONY.

Origin and Notices of the Ochterlonys—They acquire the Lands of Kenny, and Kelly—Proprietary History of Kelly—Guynd—The Author of the Account of the Shire of Forfar, *c.* 1682.

THE surname of *Ochterlony*, or *Auchterlony*, is of considerable antiquity, and peculiar to the shire of Forfar, having been assumed from a property near the county town. Still, during the period of the disputed monarchy they are not found designed of that district, for

**Wautier de Doughterlouenȝ,**

who is the only one of the name that appears to have done homage to King Edward, is described of Fife,[k] where it is likely he held property.

The Ochterlonys are said to have had charters of the lands of Balmadies and others at an early date. It is certain that between 1226-39, John of Othirlony exchanged the lands of Ochterlony with Walter, son of Turpin, for those of Kenny,[l] in the parish of

[h] The *Nine Maiden Well* of Glamis is situated within the Castle Park.

[i] Collect. on Aberdeen and Banff, 595-6. [k] Rag. Roll, 157; Prynne, 660.

[l] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 262. The word *schira*, or *skyra*, in this and another charter (p. 334), has been rendered "shire or parish." [*Skurra*, or *Scuroch*, is the name of a place which bounds the lands of Kenny on the east.]

Kingoldrum. From Kenny the family was long afterwards designed; and I am not aware that they ever again possessed their patrimonial estate.[m] Probably in 1392 it belonged to a family of the name of Young, for, in giving an account of

"That duleful Dawerk at Gasklune,"

Wyntown enumerates among the slain on the side of the Ogilvys "Wylliame Young of Ouchtirlony."[n]

From about 1226-39, until towards the close of the fourteenth century, with the exception of Walter, who took the oath of allegiance to King Edward I., the name rarely occurs. In 1391, William of Ochterlony had an interest in the lands of Melgund;[o] and in 1394, Alexander of Ochterlony married Janet, only daughter of Sir William Maule of Panmure, with whom he received in dowery the lands of Grunford, or Greinford, in the parish of Arbirlot.[p]

After this marriage the name is more frequently met with—chiefly in the settlement of disputed marches—in which cases the Ochterlonys commonly appear first in order after titled barons, thereby shewing their antiquity. On acquiring the lands of Kelly, in Arbirlot, a part of which was received in exchange for Preyston, in Ayrshire, about 1442, the family were designed of Kelly, the name of which they changed to that of Ochterlony, as appears by a deed of 1468, which bears to have been granted by William Ouchtirlowny *de eodem*, "apud mansionem meam de Ouchtirlovny, *alias Kelly*."[q]

About the beginning of the sixteenth century, one of the family received the honor of knighthood;[r] and in the year 1519, Sir Robert Maule granted Ochterlony's tenants of Pitcundrum the liberty of "free foggage, and feuale, hadir, peats, and turfes" in the muir of Panmure, under certain restrictions. Ochterlony's people, however, seem to have violated the agreement, and a dispute arising betwixt the proprietors, it was arranged, in 1533, by an assise of county gentlemen, that

[m] The lands of Balmadies, parish of Roscobie, bought by Sir C. Metcalf Ochterlony, bart., in 1830, and which have since then received the name of "Ochterlony," are not to be confounded with the ancient property of that name. It lay in the parish of Dunnichen, and is now known as *Lownie, Muir of Lownie*, &c. The name seems to signify "a place abounding in marshes."

[n] Vol. 2, p. 369. [o] Chamb. Rolls, ii. 183. [p] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 234.

[q] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 159. [r] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 340.

Ochterlony "sall restore and deliver to the said Sir Robert [Maule of Panmure] ane boll of atis, two harrous with thair graith, with ane sok, spulziet and had away" by Ochterlony and his servants.[s]

It was in 1614 that the lands of Kelly and others were disponed by Sir William Ochterlony to Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum; and one of Irvine's successors built the castle of Kelly, of which the stately ruins still remain. Kelly continued in the same family until about 1670-80, when it became the property of the Maules, and, in 1681, Earl George of Panmure gave his brother, Harry Maule, a disposition of the house of Kelly and others. At the same time, Mr Maule had a charter from the Archbishop of St Andrews of the barony of Arbirlot, and tenandry of Cuthlie; and, in 1687, upon the resignation of his next elder brother, Earl James, Harry Maule had a charter under the Great Seal of the whole barony of Kelly, in which Arbirlot and Cuthlie were included.[t]

About, or soon after the sale of Kelly to Irvine, the Ochterlonys acquired the estate of Guynd, in the parish of Carmyllie. From that time, and until the death of the last male descendant, which occurred in 1843, the Ochterlonys have made Guynd their residence; and the last laird having died unmarried, he was succeeded by a maternal nephew, Mr James Alexander Pierson, representative of the family of Pierson of Balmadies. Mr Pierson also resides at Guynd, a property which he has greatly improved and beautified.

It ought not to be omitted that John Ochterlony, author of an "Account of the Shire of Forfar, *circa* 1682," was a member of this old family; but beyond the fact that on 12th April 1676, he was served heir of John Auchterlonie, his father, in the lands of Guynd, with the teinds in the lordship of Arbroath, nothing is known of his history.[u] Mr Ochterlony's Account of Forfarshire is perhaps the most interesting and trustworthy of our local histories, and was written for Sir Robert Sibbald of Kipps, who, even at that early period, proposed to publish an account of Scot-

[s] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 369, 395.
[t] *Ibid.*, ii. 407, *passim*. [Antiquarian and historical notices of Arbirlot will be found in *Proceedings of So. of Antiquaries*, vol. ii.]
[u] Inq. Spec. Forf., No. 466.

land, on much the same principle as that which was afterwards so successfully adopted by Sir John Sinclair.[v] As before remarked, Mr Ochterlony's Account appears to have been written *c.* 1684–5.

—o—

## SECTION XII.

### POLLOK, SENESCHAL OF ARBROATH ABBEY.

The Office of Seneschal—Notices of the Family of Pollock.

AMONG those who went from Angus to Berwick-upon-Tweed, and did homage to Edward I., was

**Johan Pollok,**

who, as appears by a notandum, of date 1299, was *senescalle* of the Convent of Arbroath.[w] He was a staunch supporter of England, and was deprived of his property by Robert the Bruce about 1310, which the king gave to the Abbey.

It may be added that the office of *seneschal* was of great antiquity in Britain; and in royal and noble households, as well as in monastic establishments, it was commonly held by men of high birth and rank. The duties of the office lay in superintending feasts and ceremonies, and sometimes in dispensing justice and in adjusting disputes. It need hardly be added that it was from being hereditary holders of this office to the old kings of Scotland that the surname of *Steward* originated, of which family so many figured conspicuously in early times, and whose descendants long swayed the sceptres both of Scotland and of England.

The seneschal of Arbroath was related to the Pollocks of that Ilk, in Lanarkshire. The first of the family was Peter, son of Fulbert, who early acquired the lands from which he assumed

[v] *Ut sup.*, 27.—Mr Ochterlony's Account *(Spottiswoode Miscell.*, i. 350), contains a notice of his own family.

[One of the Ochterlonys is said to have possessed Kintrockat, near Brechin, and to have married a daughter of Young of Aldbar. He was succeeded by a son who married Mary Ruperta, daughter of John Skinner of Brechin. This lady, who, was descended from one of Prince Rupert's natural children, is said to have been grandmother of General Ochterlony of the Russian army, who fell at Inkermann. The late accomplished Misses Ochterlony of Montrose were of this line.]

[w] Rag. Roll, 163; Prynne, 662; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 164.

his surname; for, sometime before the year 1199, he gifted the kirk of Pollock, and its pertinents, to the monastery of Paisley. The same baron witnesses a charter to the Abbey of Kinloss in Moray, in 1190.

It may be added that the estate of Pollock (which was either held in whole or in part of the lords Maxwell) remained in the family until 1783, when Sir Robert Pollock died without issue male.[x] A baronetcy was conferred on the grandfather of Sir Robert in 1703.

—o—

## SECTION XIII.

### THE RAMSAYS OF AUCHTERHOUSE.

The Fabled and Real Origin of the Ramsays—Notices of the Auchterhouse Family—Hereditary Sheriffs of Forfarshire—The Ogilvys of Auchterhouse—The Earls of Buchan—The Lyons—Mansion House—Wallace Tower—The Church—William of Auchterhouse—Traditions—The Countess of Buchan and the Parish Minister.

THE Ramsays of Auchterhouse were doubtless a branch of the Dalhousie family, the first of whom, Simon of Ramsay, settled in the Lothians under David I., and is a witness to a charter to the Abbey of Holyrood in 1140. Still, like most other Scottish families of note, a fabled origin is ascribed to the Ramsays, for William Ramsay, the astrologer, son of *Davy Ramsay*, King James' clockmaker, says, that the Auchterhouse branch was the oldest (from which he claims to be descended), and that they "flourished in great glory for fifteen hundred years, till these later days," adding that they came to this country from Egypt, where the word Ramsay signifies joy and delight.[y]

This account of the vast antiquity, and *gipsy* origin of the race, may be taken for what it is worth, for record shews that even in Angus, the family requires no fable to prove that they appeared there at an early date, since, in the year 1250, we find "William

[x] Crawford's Renfrewshire (Robertson), 37; 289.

[y] Ramsay's *Astrologia Restorata*, Preface, folio, 1653. A curious octagonal shaped watch in the possession of Lord Panmure, said to have belonged to Mary, Queen of Scots, bears—"*David Ramsay, Scotus, me fecit.*"

of Rammesay" one of an inquest regarding the lands of Inverpeffer.[z]

The next appearance of the name is in 1296, when

**Thomas de Rammeseye,**

of the county of Forfar, performed homage to King Edward, at Berwick-upon-Tweed.[a]

The lands for which this baron took the oaths to England are not named. Probably it was for those of Auchterhouse, although the next of the family we find noticed is in the less trustworthy pages of Blind Harry, who says that by invitation of the friends of Scotland, Sir William Wallace landed at Montrose from Flanders in 1303, when "Schyr Jhon Ramsey frae Ochtyrhouss," was not only one of those who met him there, but he also had the honor of Wallace as a guest on that occasion, along with "three hundredth" followers.[b]

This story, which is told by Blind Harry only, is now considered apochryphal, and the doings which he ascribes to Wallace afterwards are at variance with the fact, for, subsequent to his defeat at Falkirk, he never again appeared in prominent opposition to the English. Still, it is probable that the baron of 1296 was laird of Auchterhouse, although none of the family are designed of that place until 1309, when King Robert the Bruce gave a charter to "William Ramsay de Vchterhous," of certain lands in the neighbourhood.[c]

It is also matter of record that Ramsay of Auchterhouse accompanied Edward Bruce when he invaded Ireland in 1315; but from that period until the year 1359, when we find that Sir Henry Ramsay had a proprietary interest in the lands of Guthrie, there is no appearance of the family.[d] Sir Henry may have been the father or brother of Sir Malcolm Ramsay of Auchterhouse, who at one time held the properties of Mains, Murthill, and others, and who, in 1365, witnessed a charter regarding the lands of Glenbervy.[e] Contemporary with Sir Malcolm was Robert Ramsay, from whom, probably, descended the Ramsays, who,

[z] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 190.
[a] Rag. Roll, 152; Prynne, 660.
[b] Jamieson's Blind Harry, 243; *ut sup.*, 64.
[c] Robertson's Index, p. 1.
[d] Chamb. Rolls, i. 334.
[e] Reg. Mag. Sig., pp. 130; 42; 43.

as before seen, were designed of the adjoining lands of Newtibber, during the following century.[f]

Sir Malcolm, who was the last male representative of the Auchterhouse Ramsays, was hereditary sheriff of Forfarshire, and his only child, Isabella, having married Sir Walter Ogilvy of Powrie, brought that office, and the estates of Auchterhouse to her husband.

She had three sons, Sir Alexander of Auchterhouse, Sir Walter of Lintrathen, and Sir John of Inverquharity. The first had an only child, Margaret, who, about 1466, married James Stewart, uterine-brother of King James II. He was afterwards created Earl of Buchan, and on two different occasions held the office of Chamberlain of Scotland, and died somewhere about 1499–1500. He had two successors in the estates and earldom, the second of whom had a son who predeceased him. This son left an only daughter, Christian, Countess of Buchan in her own right, who married Robert, second son of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, by whom she had an only son, James, who succeeded as fifth Earl of Buchan.

The fifth Earl left an only daughter, Mary, who became the wife of James, eldest son, by the second marriage, of John, Earl of Marr. Her son, the seventh Earl, was a staunch supporter of King Charles I., and was fined by Cromwell in the sum of £1000 Scots; and after the Earl returned from England, it is stated that on Sabbath, 14th April 1650, he stood up in his own "daske" or pew, in the church of Auchterhouse, and, declaring his sorrow for having engaged in the wars, "did hold up his hand and sweare to the Covenant, and subscrived it." As will be seen afterwards, he predeceased his wife; and his son, William, who succeeded as eighth Earl, having died unmarried, the titles passed to David Erskine, fourth Lord Cardross, in virtue of which the title of Lord Auchterhouse forms part of the hereditary honors of the present Earls of Buchan.[g]

It may be added, that the office of hereditary sheriff of Angus was resigned by Margaret Ogilvy of Auchterhouse, in 1464;[h] and before the year 1653, the lands of Auchterhouse belonged to the

[f] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 88, 289.
[g] Douglas' Peerage, i. 267-71.
[h] Spalding Club Miscell., v. 286.

Earls of Strathmore, and were held for a time by the Panmure family, under redemption to the Lyons.[1] Patrick Lyon, who fell at Sheriffmuir in 1715, second son of the third Earl of Kinghorn, was designed of Auchterhouse, and a carved stone, bearing his initials P. L., and those of his wife, M. C. (a daughter of Carnegy of Finhaven), and date 1703, is built into a wall at Auchterhouse. From the Lyons the property passed to the Ogilvys, and the Earl of Airlie is now proprietor.

The mansion house, which appears to have been built at different times, was, till recently, occupied by one of the Airlie family; but it is now neglected, and all but a ruin. Mr Ochterlony, who wrote about 1682, describes it as "a fine house, good yards, and excellent parks, and meadows, with a dovecot." The dovecot here referred to is conical shaped, and still stands; and near it are the remains of a square erection called *Wallace Tower*, built upon a little rock on the margin of the burn which runs through the grounds. These ruins are covered with ivy, are somewhere about twelve feet high, and bear the stamp of considerable antiquity. The walls are at least nine feet thick, and the area within the walls measures fifteen by twenty feet. The roof of the ground flat had been strongly arched with stone, and an arched door or window, on the north side, is about five feet high and four feet wide. Though called *Wallace Tower*, this old building had, in all probability, been the castle, or residence of some of the Ogilvys.

The parish church stands upon a rising ground, about a mile north of the House, and was inscribed to the Virgin, as is still indicated by the *Lady Well*, near the manse, and the invocation "AVE MARIA," together with the cognisance of the fleur-de-lis, which are carved upon an old skew-put stone of the church.

Since the kirk of Auchterhouse is not mentioned in the ancient *taxatio*, probably it was the chapel which is recorded to have been attached to the church of Lundie, from which it is distant barely three miles. It is first noticed in 1426–7, when Sir Walter Ogilvy of Lintrathen founded and endowed two chaplainries there, for the safety of the souls of the King and Queen, and of the knights who fell at Harlaw, towards which certain pay-

[1] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., ii. 119.

ments were made out of the lands of Nevay.[k] Perhaps it was about this time that the church was erected, of the windows of which some fine mullions, in the Perpendicular style of architecture, are about the manse and kirkyard walls. It may also have been one of those which is described as "the glassin window" of the kirk, which was broken on a communion Sabbath, by the head of a poor woman falling through it, while she lay asleep in the churchyard, and which she was ordained by "the Sessioun to cause mend again."

The present church is comparatively modern, with a plain spire at the west end; and the old burial aisle on the east, was lately included within the church, and fitted with pews. One of the skew-put stones of this portion is dated 1630; and here, in 1601 and 1640 respectively, were buried the fifth and sixth Earls of Buchan. Sir James Balfour says that the former died in his twenty-first year, and gives this epitaph upon him:—

"Hic jacet ante diem lachrimoso funere raptus,
Flos patriæ, et gentis splendor Duglassidorum."

Here doubtless also were interred many of the older barons of Auchterhouse; and perhaps the fragment of a red sandstone monument, which lay here until within these few years, upon which were a rude carving of the Scottish thistle, and other insignia, had been a part of the tomb of some of the later owners.

But the fact ought not to be omitted, that before the appearance of the Ramsays in Angus, and in the year 1245, a baron designed "William de Hwuctyruus," is a witness to a gift by Rechenda of Berkeley, of lands in the parish of Fordoun, in the Mearns, to the Abbey of Arbroath.[l] Probably this person was then owner of Auchterhouse, but the name does not appear at any future time.

As in most other districts of Scotland, there are places called the Temple, and Temple Lands, which shew that the Knights of St John held an interest in the parish. And in consequence of the Earls of Buchan having long resided in, and been lords of the district, story says that a large hawthorn tree near the House was the spot where the "furious Graham" and the "brave Rose"

[k] Crawford's Officers of State, 357; Robertson's Index, p. 149.
[l] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 200.

fell while fighting for the hand of the "fair Matilda," Lord Buchan's daughter; who, as related by the ballad, expired by the side of her lovers.

But, however this may be, it is certain that one of the ladies became notorious in a much less creditable action; for towards the close of 1665, about a year after the death of her husband, the seventh Earl, a *fama* got abroad regarding the Countess and her chaplain, Mr Campbell, who had been lately appointed minister of the parish. The Presbytery having made enquiry, found it necessary to suspend the minister from office; but after "being thryce in the pillare, and upon evident signs of his repentance, he was absolvit." This was on 24th December, and on the 31st of the same month it is stated that "the Countesse of Buchane beganne her repentance." During the following year, Mr Campbell was presented to the neighbouring parish of Lundie, and the Countess and he proved their mutual affection by joining in the holy bands of matrimony.[m]

—o—

## SECTION XIV.

### TAILLEUR OF BALSHAMWELL.

Notices of the Taylors—Proprietary History of Bolshan—Extent and Rental of the Barony in 1691—Chapel, and Castle—Tailzeour of Borrowfield—Taylor of Kirktonhill.

THE common surname of *Taylor*, or *Tailleur*, is said to have been derived from two sources. One story says that it arose from the well-known and useful occupation of a maker of garments; and the other, that certain of the English and Border families, who retained what is termed the Anglo-Norman spelling of *Tailfer*, were descended of a Norman soldier, who fought so bravely at the battle of Hastings that his name is immortalised by the Anglo-Norman poet Wace.[n]

The latter is the form adopted by a witness to a charter of

[m] *Kirk Session Records of Auchterhouse*, MS., 1649-50-65 66.
[n] Burke's Dict. of Landed Gentry, p. 1358.

King William the Lion, regarding a grant to the Abbey of Arbroath;[o] and the first of the name we have seen designed of Angus, were

**William le Taillur de Balshamwell,**

AND

**Isabella Taillur, quæ fuit uxor Dabid le Taillur.**

The former did homage to King Edward at Berwick-upon-Tweed in 1296; and, on 3rd September of that year, the latter was reponed in lands in Forfarshire by the same King.[p]

Of neither individual is there further trace, and the locality of *Balshamwell* is doubtful. There are, however, two properties in Angus called Balshan, or Bolshan, situated respectively in the parishes of Monikie, and Kinnell; and, as in old deeds, the latter is sometimes spelled *Ballyshame*, and was remarkable at no distant date for a copious spring or well, probably it was from that place that William the Taillur was designed. Perhaps, however, Balsham*well* is a mistake for Balsham*hill*, since the *hill* of Bolshan is one of the most striking eminences in the district.

Supposing, therefore, that this is the place meant, it may be observed that the property was given by the Countess of Angus to the Abbey of Arbroath, and that during the fifteenth century it was held by Ogilvy of Airlie as chief bailie of the monastery. During the next century, part of Bolshan, if not the whole estate, belonged to Carnegie of Kinnaird, Ogilvy's bailie depute, since which time, with the exception of the half century after the forfeiture of the Earl of Southesk (when the absurd form of spelling the name *Beauchamp* was introduced), it has formed a portion of that valuable lordship.[q] Bolshan was a barony down to 1716, in which were included the lands of Kinnell; but soon after that date the name of the barony was changed to that of the latter place. In 1691 it was possessed by sixty-four different tenants, and the rent, as will be seen below, consisted chiefly of payments in kind.[r]

[o] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 94. [p] Rag. Roll, 132; Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 164.

[q] *Bal-tschean*, means "hill town." Bollischen (A. D. 1344), Ballyshame (1443), Balyshen (1528), and Bolishane (1691-1710), are the various forms in which the name is written at the dates affixed.

[r] In 1691, the barony of Bolshan consisted of the following places:—Mayns of Bolishane; Bearland shade and Pitmeikie (7 tenants); Cottoune (16 tenants); Somer-hill (9 tenants); Moore-side (6 tenants); Kinnell (3 tenants); Milne-plough;

It is believed that the chapel which was attached to the church of Kinnell in old times stood at Bolshan; and I am informed, that in 1833-4, while drains were being cut in a field immediately to the west of the present farm house, the foundations of the supposed chapel and burial ground were discovered; and in the latter the remains of several bodies were found. A spring, about two hundred yards from the chapel, is called *Naughty Well*, and *Tannie's Well* is near Muirside of Kinnell. Like the Chapel of Bolshan, nothing remains of the Castle, which, in 1612, is said to have been "the Lord Ogilbie's speciall residence."

It may be added, that from the year 1296 until 1615, when Hercules Tailzeour, a merchant in Montrose, acquired the lands of Borrowfield by purchase, from a family named Gardyne, there is no appearance of the surname of Taylor, in a proprietary relation, either in Angus or in the Mearns. Borrowfield and adjoining lands are still possessed by a descendant of Hercules Tailzeour; and from a younger branch of the same family are descended the Taylors of Kirktonhill, in the Mearns.[a]

—o—

## SECTION XV.

### THE WISHARTS OF LOGIE-WISHART.

Notices of the Origin of the Wisharts—Adam Wishart acquires Logie and Kenny—Logie erected into a Barony, and the Name Altered—Sir John Wishart of that Ilk—Bishop George Wishart—Notices of Logie-Wishart.

THERE are many different spellings of this name, which need not be quoted, and various notions regarding its origin. One story says that the Wisharts were descended from a natural son of David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother of William the Lion, an idea

Milne-Eye (4 tenants); Dam-head; Braickoe (4 tenants); Bow-house (2 tenants); Rainy's Milne; Willenzeards (4 tenants); Hill; Wine Slape; Tannoxmyre; and Paddockpoole (2 tenants). The total rental of the barony amounted to £447 8d. in money; 257 bolls 1 firlot 3 pecks and ½ lippie bear; 662 bolls 3 pecks and ½ lippie meal; 219 capons; 465 poultry; 79 spindles yarn; 66 sheep; 7 pecks 1 lippie lintseed, and 147 threaves of straw.—*Rental Book of the Southesk Estates*, 1691-1710, one vol. fol. MS., the property of Lord Southesk.

[a] Burke's *Dictionary of Landed Gentry* (p. 1348), contains an account of Tailyour of Borrowfield.

which had perhaps arisen from their armorial bearings being the same as those of the old family of Brechin, who were undoubted descendants of that Earl. Another version, founded apparently on no better authority than the form in which the name is sometimes written, viz., *Wise-heart*, attributes its origin to the superior wisdom of their remote progenitor; while a third asserts that the true name is *Guiscard*, and that the family is descended from the Guiscards of Normandy.

These conjectures need not be commented upon. It is probable that the Wisharts of Logie were descended of the older family of Pitarrow in the Mearns; and Sir James Dalrymple says that Gilbert of Umphraville, Earl of Angus, gave Adam Wishart a charter of the lands of Logie, in 1272. In 1279, Adam received from William, Abbot of Arbroath, a charter of the lands of Kenny-Murchardyn, or Kennyneil, in Kingoldrum, which had previously belonged to Duncan "Judex" of our Lord the King.[t] Probably

**Gilbert Wyschard,**

who is designed of the county of Forfar, when he performed homage to King Edward, in 1296,[u] was the son of Adam Wishart, and chief of the Angus branch.

In 1409, Alexander Wishart was one of an inquest regarding the lands of Meikle Kenny; and, in 1466, the name of John Wishart, son of John of Logie, occurs in another charter of Meikle Kenny, which was granted by Malcolm, Abbot of Arbroath, to Alexander of Ochterlony.[v]

In 1526, it appears that John Wishart of Logie had succeeded his father, Alexander, in Kennyneil;[w] and, after the forfeiture of Archibald, Earl of Angus—who, as before seen, was superior of Logie—John Wishart resigned these lands to King James V., from whom he had a new charter, dated 1540, by which they were not only converted into a Crown holding, but erected into "ane hale and fre barony, to be callit, in all tyme cuming, the barony of Wischart." From that time, and perhaps before, the family assumed the designation "of that Ilk"; and among the "sundry

[t] Dalrymple's Hist. Collections, 217; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 332.
[u] Rag. Roll, 146; Prynne, 658. [v] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 47, 150. [w] Ibid., 457.

lands" included in the barony were those of Easter-Wishart, or Logie-Wishart, with the mill, Wester Logie, Locarstoun, Drumshed, Dairsie, Ballandarg, Auchleig, Stotfauld, and others.[x]

The farther succession of this family has not been very clearly ascertained. Some of them were in Ballandarg, and had an interest in the lands of Inglistoun and Kinnettles, before, and during the year 1612; and on 30th October 1629, John Wishart was served heir to his uncle, John "of that Ilk," in lands lying in the regality of Kirriemuir. At the same time, he succeeded his father, Sir John Wishart, knight, *de eodem*, in the property of Kennyneil.[y]

The last-named John, son of Sir John Wishart, appears to have been the father of George, at one time a minister in St Andrews, afterwards chaplain to the Marquis of Montrose. He is best known as the author of Memoirs of that famous general, which he wrote in Latin. They have been translated into English, and frequently published, and have gained considerable celebrity, perhaps not so much from a copy of them having been suspended round the neck of Montrose at the time of his execution, as from the spirit and the faithfulness of the narrative.

After the fall of Montrose, Wishart became chaplain to Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, and accompanied her to England when she visited her nephew King Charles, after the Restoration. In consideration of his loyalty and learning, Wishart soon after this was presented to the rectory of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and on the restoration of Episcopacy in Scotland, was appointed Bishop of Edinburgh. He died in 1671, and was buried in the Chapel of Holyrood, where his monument, with a panegyrical inscription in Latin verse, may yet be seen. A quaint translation contains these lines, which refer to the confiscation of Wishart's goods, and his imprisonment, which took place in the earlier part of his career, after the discovery of his correspondence with certain of the royalists:—

> "Thrice spoil'd, and banisht for full fifteen years,
> His mind unshaken, cheerful still he bears
> Deadly proscription, nor the nasty gaol
> Could not disturb his great seraphick soul."

[x] Acta Parl., ii. 379. [y] Inq. Spec., Forf., Nos. 79, 188, 189.

The barony of Logie-Wishart appears to have been out of the family for some short time during the seventeenth century, for Nisbet says that it was "again purchased by Mr John Wishart, one of the Commissaries of Edinburgh, nephew to the Bishop, and great-grandson to Sir John of Logie."[z]

The House of Logie stands about a mile south of Kirriemuir. The property now belongs to Colonel Kinloch of Kilrie, a knight of the Order of St Ferdinand of Spain, &c., who, on the recent introduction of the general Police Act, was appointed Inspector of that force in the counties and burghs of Scotland.

—o—

## SECTION XVI.

HANSARD—KINROSS—LEKATHY—MONCRIEFF—SANSER—STRATHERN—ANGUS—USHER—WYET.

ALTHOUGH I have failed to discover the connection which the following individuals had with the shire of Forfar, there is reason to believe, since they are all designed of it, that they had been either churchmen, landowners, burgesses, or public officers in the county. They all appeared at Berwick-upon-Tweed, and performed homage to King Edward I. during his sojourn there in 1296.

### Johan Haunsard[a]

was probably of the Hansards of England, whose progenitor came from Normandy with William the Conqueror, and was present at the battle of Hastings, 1066.

### Robert, and John de Kinros.[b]

This surname is first found in Scotland in the time of William the Lion, and appears to have had a territorial origin. As will be shewn in a subsequent page, a knight of the name of Kinross appears, at an early date, to have had an interest in the lands of Little Pert, &c.

[z] Heraldry, i. 201. [a] Rag. Roll, 126; Prynne, 654; Lelland's Roll of Battle Abbey.
[b] Rag. Roll, 126-46; Prynne, 654-8; Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 213.

### Alisaundre de Lamberton

took the oaths of allegiance to King Edward at two different times. A person bearing the same name and surname was one of an inquest appointed by Robert the Bruce, to inquire into the ancient rights and privileges of the Priory of Rostinoth, in 1322.[c] The name was known in Scotland in the reign of Alexander II. and III.

### Lawrenz de Lekathy.[d]

Places in the parishes of Kinnettles and Inverarity, and in the district of Glenprosen, are respectively called Leckoway, Labothy, and Lednathy.

### William de Mouncref.

The remote progenitor of the Moncrieffs is said to have been Matthew of Mowbray, who came to Scotland with William the Lion; and, receiving the lands of Moncrieff in Perthshire, he assumed that surname.[e] The family flourished there in a direct line until about the middle of the seventeenth century, when Sir John Moncreiff of that Ilk sold the estate to Sir Thomas Moncreiff, one of the clerks of Exchequer. From Sir Thomas the present baronet is seventh in succession.

### Alisaundre le Sanser de Innerkethyn.

The only notices I have seen of the surname Sanser, are those of William, who, in 1202-26, is designed chaplain of St Andrews, and Thomas, a clerk, the latter of whom witnesses a charter regarding the hostilage at Stirling, in 1299.[f] It is probable that Alexander had been in some way connected with the ancient town of Inverkeithing in Fife, in the parish church of which there is a curious font, embellished with armorial bearings; and some old houses throughout the town bear quaint mottoes over the doors and windows.

[c] Rag. Roll, 126-57; Prynne, 654-61; *Miscell. Aldbar.*, MS., 310.
[d] Rag. Roll, 154; 660. [e] Rag. Roll, 152; Prynne, 660; Caledonia, i. 590.
[f] Rag. Roll, 132; Prynne, 655; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 119, 277.

**John de Strathern.**[g]

This also appears to be a territorial name; and Robert and Malcolm of Strathern, both designed of the county of Peebles, did homage to King Edward.

To the above list of Angus barons it only remains to add the names of

**Eue de Anegos; Thomas le Ussher, and Maulcolum Wyet.**[h]

—o—

The name of the lands for which

**Michael de Fleming,**

who is designed of the Mearns, did homage, is also unknown. He was one of six barons of the name who submitted to Edward I. at Berwick, in August 1296, and the remaining five, with other two, who took the oaths at Aberdeen in July previously, were all designed of counties in the south and west of Scotland, and, among them, was the ancestor of the Earls of Wigtoun.[i]

The next notice of the Flemings in the Mearns occurs in 1363, when David II. granted a charter to David Fleming of an annual of 20 merks out of the lands of Meikle Morfy, and 100s. from those of Durschine; at the same time, Fleming had a gift of the park of Durschine, and the west park of Kincardine.[k]

During the time of King Alexander II. there was a knight called Bartholomew of Flanders settled in the county of Forfar;[l] and there being a property called Flemingtown in that shire, probably it had belonged to him. These lands lie near the parish church of Aberlemno, and the house, which is a castellated edifice, built, perhaps, about the middle of the seventeenth century, is still roofed, and pretty entire. Towards the beginning of last century, it belonged to Mr Ochterlony, the last Episcopal minister of the parish, who, after his ejectment from the church, held worship there for several years.

[g] Rag. Roll, 146; Prynne, 658.
[h] Rag. Roll, and Prynne, *passim*.
[i] Rag. Roll, and Prynne, *passim*.
[k] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 33.
[l] Chalmers' Caled., i. 603.

So far as I am aware, there is no place called Flemington in the Mearns, although there, as in other districts between the Tweed and the Moray Firth, the Flemings had doubtless been located. It is well known that they were the most enterprising people of the Middle Ages, and that they first emigrated into England. They were banished from that country during the twelfth century, and, coming over to Scotland, received possessions from David I. They did signal service during the Wars of the Independence, particularly at the defence of Berwick in 1296, when only thirty of their number held the factory of Redhall against the whole English army, who, at night fall, as related by our best historians, set fire to the building, "and buried its faithful defenders in its burning ruins."

—o—

LINTEL AT VAYNE CASTLE.—V. PAGE 327.

# MEMORIALS OF ANGUS AND MEARNS.

## PART FIFTH.

HISTORICAL AND TRADITIONARY NOTICES OF

## The Barons of the Mearns

WHO SWORE FEALTY TO KING EDWARD THE FIRST,
A.D. 1296,

AND OF THEIR FAMILIES AND ESTATES.

# PART FIFTH.

## THE BARONS OF THE MEARNS WHO SWORE FEALTY TO EDWARD I., A.D. 1296.

## SECTION I.

### THE ALLARDICES OF ALLARDICE.

Allardices of Allardice—Sir John Married to Lady Mary Graham—Catherine Allardice Excommunicated for Quakerism—Barclay of Ury Married to the Heiress of Allardice—Early Notices of the Barclays of Angus and the Mearns—The *Kaim*, or Castle of Mathers—Inscription from the Tombstone of "the Apologist for the Quakers"—The Allardices of Angus, &c.—Allardice Castle.

NISBET says that King William the Lion gave charters of the lands of *Alrethes*, or *Allardice*, in the Mearns, to a person who afterwards assumed that name. It is variously spelled, and provincially pronounced *Airdis*, particularly by old people.

The first of the name that I have seen are

**Alisaundre de Abberdash,**

who is designed of the Mearns, and did homage to King Edward in August 1296; and

**Walterus de Allerdas,**

who took the oath in March following.[a]

The first had probably been chief of the Mearns branch, and the latter may have been a near relative, for, towards the middle of the subsequent century, the names of Walter and John of Allardice appear as witnesses in several local charters and other deeds. In 1369, Thomas of Allardice had an annual of 20s. out of Little Barras, in the adjoining parish of Kinneff; and from a portion of these lands being called the *Sister Riggs*,[b] tradition says that the estate was divided among three co-heiresses, one of whom was married to an Allardice. In the year 1492, John of Allardice

[a] Rag. Roll, 157; Prynne, 661; Palgrave, 196.
[b] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 21; Robertson's Index, p. 78.

was a witness regarding portions of the lands of Glenbervie and Barras, which belonged to Sir John of Auchenleck; and in 1512, Robert Allardice had a charter from John, his father, of the half lands of Little Barras, to himself and his heirs.[c]

The laird of Allardice was a representative in the memorable Parliament, held at Edinburgh, on 1st August 1560, by which the Papal jurisdiction was abolished in Scotland; and near the close of the same century, John of Allardice was upon an inquest regarding the lands of Balfeith, and the Mill of Conveth, or Laurencekirk.[d] This laird appears to have married a daughter of Robert of Arbuthnott; and their grandson married Beatrice, daughter of the fourth Earl Marischal, by whom he acquired the lands of Powburn.[e]

Probably this laird's mother, who was one of the Gordons of Methlic, had also brought landed property to the family, since, in 1543, John of Allardice granted a bond of manrent to the Earl of Huntly, by which he bound himself "kyn, frendis, seruandis, tenantis, and adherentis, to gang and ryid with his lordschip in oistingis and uder besines in peace and weyr," in preference to any other person, the Queen and her governors only excepted.[f]

John of Allardice, probably the son of the last named, was succeeded by his son James, in 1642.[g] A son of the latter became Sir John, being the first of the family who appears to have been knighted; and it was (as is presumed) Sir John's sister, Catherine, who was married to John Fullerton of Kinnaber. As before seen, this lady and her husband were so strongly in favour of the then recently introduced and unostentatious principles of the Quakers, that the Presbytery of Brechin, after a vast deal of communing among themselves, and private conferences with the accused, finding that all hope of gaining them back to their church was gone, formally pronounced the bann of excommunication against them, and a domestic servant, "for adhering," in the intolerant words of the record, "to the scandalous errours of Quaquarism."[h] Probably a community of religious feeling between the Barclays and the Allardices may have

[c] Acta Dom. Concill., 292; *Panmure Haddington Coll.*, MS., i. 693.
[d] Acta Parl., ii. 526; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 70.
[e] Douglas' Peerage, i. 79; ii. 192.
[f] Spalding Club Miscell., iv. 208.
[g] Inq. Spec., Kinc., No. 76.
[h] *Ut sup.*, 281.

had something to do in bringing about the close connection which ultimately subsisted between these families.

Sir John Allardice married, in 1662, Lady Mary Graham, daughter of Lord Kinpont, grand-daughter of William, Earl of Airth and Menteith. This Lady, who died in 1720, was buried in the family vault at the kirk of Arbuthnott, and left four daughters and two sons; the eldest son died without issue, and the second, George Allardice, was sometime M.P. for the borough of Kintore, Master of the Mint, and a zealous supporter of the Union. He died in 1709, leaving, by his wife, Lady Anne Ogilvy, eldest daughter of the Earl of Findlater and Seaforth, a large family of sons and daughters; and in their grandson, James, the male issue failed. His only child, Sarah-Anne Allardice, who died in 1833, having married Robert Barclay of Ury, had three sons and five daughters,[i] and the eldest son, Captain Robert Barclay-Allardice, the celebrated pedestrian, succeeded to the estates of Ury and Allardice. He died 1st May 1854.

The additional patronymic of Allardice was assumed by Robert Barclay of Ury, in consequence of his marriage with the heiress of the estate; and, in virtue of the marriage of Sir John Allardice and Lady Mary Graham, the late Captain Barclay-Allardice claimed to be the representative of the Earls of Airth and Menteith, and the seventeenth in lineal succession from Robert II., King of Scotland.

From the connection between the Barclays and the Allardices, it may be here remarked that the former family was a branch of the Berkeleys of Gloucestershire, of whom a son, Walter, had the barony of Inverkeillor, in Angus, from William the Lion; and another, Humphrey, was settled in the Mearns by the same king. Berkeley of Redcastle, or Inverkeillor, was the first lay chamberlain of Scotland, and leaving a daughter his sole heiress, she married Ingleram of Baliol, Lord of Harcourt. By this marriage, it is said that the Baliols were introduced into Scotland; and the grandson of Berkeley's heiress, by his wife Dornagilla, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Alan, Lord of Galloway, was father of John Baliol, King of Scotland.[k]

[i] Douglas' Peerage, i. 40.

[k] Chalmers' Caled., i. 529; Crawford's Off. of State, 253; Nisbet, ii. 245–51.

It was Alexander Barclay, who is said to have been the fifth in succession to Humphrey in the Mearns estates, who, in 1351, married Catherine, eldest sister of Sir William Keith, Marischal of Scotland, with whom he received the lands of Mathers, in the parish of St Cyrus; and, according to the family history, it was David, great-grandson of Alexander, who built the *Kaim*, or Castle of Mathers. Story says that he was one of the barons who joined in the barbarous act, before noticed, of boiling a sheriff of the Mearns in a cauldron, and then "suppin' the broo." To escape the threatened vengeance of the king, who, it is said, vowed that Barclay should not live either on the *land* or the *water*, he built a house upon this *rock*, where he was allowed to dwell in peace!

The cliff, which juts into the sea, is from forty to fifty feet high, but from the encroachments which the ocean has made on this part of the coast during the past half century, the greater portion of the rock and the walls of the castle are gone, and only a fragment of the west side of the building remains. I am informed that some fifty years ago, when the North Esk passed along the beach, and entered the sea near to these ruins, that the walls were from eight to ten feet in height, and showed a building somewhere about thirty or forty feet square. At that time the castle was used as a *reed*, or sheepfold, with the windows blocked up to keep the sheep from leaping out, and there was a cart road from the adjoining fields to the southern wall, though now the site is of difficult and dangerous access.

It may be added that, in 1850, during agricultural operations in the neighbourhood, a carved stone was brought to light, embellished with the Barclay arms—"a chevron, between three crosses pattee." The shield was turned towards the right, with a helmet placed on the left corner, surmounted by an eagle's head, and bore two feathers on each side, which were the common ornaments, or mountings of arms, during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, as was also the fashion of turning the shield dexter or sinister-wise.

But it is needless farther to repeat the history of a family so well known as that of the Barclays;[1] it may be remarked, how-

[1] See Nisbet's Heraldry, ii. App., 236–41. (Acta Parl., viii. 531-2.)

ever, that David (father of Colonel Barclay who bought Ury), sold the lands of Mathers, Kirktonhill, and Johnstone, the two last of which are said to have been portions of the estates of Humphrey of Berkeley, the founder of the race; and from the time of the sale of these lands until Ury was acquired in 1648, the family appears to have had no interest in the Mearns. Since then, as before seen, they have been extensive landowners and pretty constant residenters; but soon after the death of Captain Barclay, the estate of Ury was sold to Alexander Baird of Gartsherrie, who has since erected a fine new mansion upon the site of the old house.

The old house is supposed to have been the birth place of the author of the celebrated "Apology for the Quakers," and his study, which is said to have been kept in much the same primitive state as when he left it, was a favourite resort for the more enthusiastic of his admirers. Within the burial vault, which occupies a rising ground to the north of the House, is the following inscription, denoting the place of the sepulture of that eminent man and his wife:—

THE GRAVE OF
ROBERT BARCLAY OF URIE
AUTHOR OF THE APOLOGIE FOR THE QUAKERS;
SON AND HEIR OF COLONEL DAVID BARCLAY OF URIE;
AND KATHERIN, DAUGHTER OF THE FIRST SIR ROBERT GORDON OF GORDONSTON.
HE WAS BORN DECBR. 23, 1648; AND DIED OCTBR. 3, 1690.
ALSO OF HIS WIFE,
CHRISTIAN, DAUGHTER OF GILBERT MOLLISON, MERCHANT IN ABERDEEN.
SHE WAS BORN ANNO 1647, AND DIED FEBRY. 14, 1723.

Besides the old patrimonial estate of Allardice, which lies in the parish of Arbuthnott, and other lands in the Mearns, there were Allardices designed of Inverquharity, in Angus, during the time of Robert III., and of Duninald, towards the middle of the seventeenth century.[m] Near the end of the fifteenth century there was a churchman called James Allardice, who sat in Parliament, under the designation of Provost of the Kirk of the Virgin Mary of St Andrews; and about the same period, William

[m] Robertson's Index, p. 143; Spalding Club Miscell., iv. p. lxxix.

and John Allardice were pastors respectively of the kirks of Dunbog in Fife, and of Coull in Aberdeenshire.[n]

The castle of Allardice is a baronial building of moderate pretensions, picturesquely situated on the north bank of Bervie water, about a mile above the bridge of Inverbervie, from which, perhaps, it is seen to the best advantage. It appears to have been mostly built about the time of the marriage of Sir John Allardice with Lady Mary Graham; and, having been deserted by the family soon after the estates fell to the Barclays, it was occupied towards the beginning of this century by a wood forester. Latterly it became uninhabitable and almost a ruin, but having been repaired within the last twenty years, it is now the residence of the farmer.

—o—

## SECTION II.

# The Falconers, and the Fyndons.

### THE FALCONERS OF HALKERTON.

Origin of the Falconers—Falconers of Halkerton, Phesdo, and Glenfarquhar—Sir Alexander Falconer created Lord Halkerton—The Sons and Daughters of Lord Halkerton made Burgesses of Montrose—Lord Halkerton succeeds to the Earldom of Kintore—Castle of Halkerton—Major Hurry routed by Montrose.

WILLELMUS AUCEPS, or William the Hawker, is the first recorded of the noble family of Falconer. He appears in a dateless charter, supposed to belong to about the close of the twelfth century, by which he gave certain lands, situated on the banks of the Luther, to the church of Maringtun, or Marykirk, in the Mearns, which grant was confirmed, as was the custom of the times, by laying a turf cut from the land upon the altar of the church. The lands are described as lying to the west of the bridge of Luthnot, and extending to *Stanbrig*—apparently a bridge of stone, which, at that early period, seems to have been built across the North Esk.[o]

[n] Acta Parl., ii. 153; Reg. Nig. de Aberb., *pass.* [o] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 100.

Hitherto the progenitor of the Falconers of Halkerton is said to have been Walter of Lunkyr, or Lumgair, the son of Ranulph, but he does not appear until the year 1218, some time after William Auceps.[p]

The surname of *Falconer* originated from the office of keeper of the king's hawks or falcons, and *Hawkerstown* had its name from being the place of their residence. These lands are about a mile north of the village of Laurencekirk, near the site of the old Castle of Kincardine, where, as before shown, William the Lion and other Scottish Kings sometimes resided; and William Auceps is believed to have been keeper of the hawks to King William, and to have received the lands of Hawkerston for his services.

**Robert le Fauconer,**

probably the chief of the family at the time, did homage to King Edward on two different occasions, first at Aberdeen on the 17th July 1296, and afterwards at Berwick. In the year 1300,

**William de Fauconer,**

along with Robert le Botler, also took the oaths of fidelity at Carlisle, on the Eve of St John the Baptist.[q] This William of Fauconer may have been the son and successor of Robert of 1296.

Notwithstanding that the name was common in the Mearns, the pedigree of the Falconers, from the time of Edward I. until about the end of the fifteenth century, is not so complete as could be wished; but from that time it seems pretty clear. There was a knighthood in the family in at least 1493–4; and Archibald, second son of Sir Alexander Falconer, and his wife, Elizabeth Douglas, of Glenbervy, were founders of the Phesdo branch of the Falconers which subsisted until 1764. Sir David and Sir John, great grandsons of Sir Alexander, were respectively the progenitors of the Falconers of Glenfarquhar and Balmakellie.

Sir Alexander, the elder brother of the two last named knights, was a Lord of Session, and, on 20th December 1647, was created a peer by the title of Lord Falconer of Halkerton. His son and

[p] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 185; Douglas' Peerage, i. 54.
[q] Rag. Roll, 157; Prynne, 661; Palgrave, 175, 195, 224.

grandson succeeded as second and third Lords Falconer; and on the death of the latter without issue, he was followed in the peerage by his cousin of Glenfarquhar, who died in 1727. Leaving no issue, the title devolved on Sir David of Glenfarquhar, cousin of the latter. Sir David married Lady Catherine Keith, eldest daughter of the second Earl of Kintore, by whom he had five sons and four daughters, and the two eldest sons succeeded as sixth and seventh Lords Falconer. It may be observed that the fifth Peer lived chiefly at the Castle of Inglismaldie, near Montrose, and died there 24th September 1751. On the 7th December following, probably out of sympathy for the bereavement the family sustained by the loss of their father, the burgh records of Montrose shew that not only were Lord Falconer, his brother George, and their brother-in-law, the laird of Monkton, made burgesses, but that his Lordship's sisters, Ladies Jean, Mary, and Marjory, had the same honor conferred upon them by the magistrates and council of that town!

Anthony-Adrian, eldest son of the seventh Lord Falconer, and grandson of Lady Catherine Keith of Kintore, became the eighth Peer; and afterwards, on the death of George, Earl Marischal, he succeeded as heir of entail to the estates and title of Kintore.[r] The present representative, born in 1828, is the eleventh Lord Falconer, and eighth Earl of Kintore. He is Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Kincardine, and married his cousin, Louisa-Madeline, second daughter of Captain Francis Hawkins, by whom he has issue.

It may be added that apart from the first Lord Falconer, Sir David of Newton, second son of the laird of Glenfarquhar, was also a lawyer of eminence, having been appointed Lord President of the Court of Session in 1682. Like other branches of the family, that of Phesdo also produced men of note, the more eminent of whom was Sir James Falconer, who, in 1689, was raised to the bench by the title of Lord Phesdo.[s]

It need only be added that nothing remains of the old residence of the Falconers at Phesdo, and of the house of Glenfarquhar there is only a fragment surrounded by a few old trees. Traces

[r] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 53-8.
[s] Haig and Brunton's Senators of the Coll. of Justice, 299, 405, 445.

of the foundations of the castle of Halkerton are to be seen in the wood adjoining the farm house of the Mains, built into the offices of which are two stones taken from the castle. One is a corbel, bearing an ill carved female head, and the date 1556, which relates to the time of Sir Alexander, father of the first Falconer of Phesdo; and the other is a plain slab, initialed L. A. F., and dated 1648—the time of the first Lord Falconer.

The historical associations of Glenfarquhar and Phesdo have already been referred to; and it is not known that the locality of Halkerton is remarkable in history for much beyond the circumstance that during the Civil Wars, a party of the Covenanters, under the command of Major Hurry, lay in ambush in the woods of Halkerton, during which they surprised, but failed to route, a party of Montrose's soldiers, and being themselves driven from their position, fled across the North Esk. Montrose, at this time, was encamped near Fettercairn, and dealt destruction by fire and sword throughout various parts of the district, burning, among other houses, that of the minister of the parish.[t]

—o—

## FYNDON OF FYNDON.

Fyndon of Fyndon—Chalmers and Menzies of Findon—Hawks' Nests at Findon—Murder of Menzies of Findon—St Ternan's Chapel.

THE surname of *Fyndon*, or *Findon* is local, having been assumed from the property of Findon, which lies on the south side of the parish of Banchory-Devenick. The first, and indeed the only person of the name I have noticed, is

**Phelipp de Fyndon**

of the Mearns, who did homage to King Edward at Berwick, in 1296. He first appears in the year 1281, as a party to a record of the division of the lands of Nigg, near Aberdeen.[u]

In 1359, William of Keith, sheriff of Kincardineshire, takes credit for the payment of £3 out of the lands of Findon; and,

[t] *Ut sup.*, 89; Land of the Lindsays, 312; Spalding's Trubles, ii. 460.
[u] Rag. Roll., 135; Prynne, 656; Palgrave, 155-95; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 164.

in 1390, they belonged to William de Camera, or Chalmers, a burgess of Aberdeen, progenitor of the family of Chalmers of Balnacraig, now of Aldbar.[v]

The property was long in the hands of the Chalmerses; and towards the beginning of the seventeenth century, it belonged heritably to Gilbert, grandson of Menzies of Culrie. It appears that in the time of Menzies hawks built their nests in the rocks or craigs of Findon, and the birds were carefully preserved for the use of King James VI., with whom it is well known, hawking was a favourite sport. The Menzies' seem to have anxiously watched these nests, and it was on the 9th of May 1611, while Alexander Menzies, son to the provost of Aberdeen, was returning from inspecting one of them, that he was treacherously waylaid and shot by Forbes of Monymusk, and several accomplices, at the Cairn of Loriston, or Loirston, in the parish of Nigg. The cause of the attack is not stated; but it is said that Menzies received "nyne bludie woundis about his heart," and Forbes succeeded in procuring a remission for the deed.[w]

It need scarcely be said that the village or Scaton of Findon is a fishing station of some importance, and the name has been long famous from the peculiar manner in which the inhabitants cure a small-sized kind of fish, commonly called *Finnan haddies.* These are much esteemed in all parts of Britain at this day; and an old writer says, that in his time they were "in much request in Edinburgh, and reckoned tender and sweet as marrow."

In old times, a chapel, dedicated to St Ternan, stood upon a rock near the village of Findon; and a well in the neighbourhood still bears the name of that saint.[x]

[v] Chamb. Rolls, i. 338; Coll. Aberdeen and Banff, 272; Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 244.
[w] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, iii. 204. [x] Coll. on Aberdeen and Banff, 272.

—o—

## SECTION IV.

# The Middletons, and the Montforts.

### THE MIDDLETONS OF MIDDLETON.

The Middletons of Middleton, Kilhill, Caldhame, and Balbegno—Earl of Middleton—His Rise, Progress, and Downfall—Forfeiture of his Descendants—Sale of the Estates—The Stuart-Forbeses—Fettercairn House, &c.

MIDDLETON is a local surname, and was assumed, in this instance, from the lands of Middleton, in the parish of Fettercairn, of which, it has been said, Malcolm the son of Kenneth had a charter from William the Lion, confirming, it is fabled, a donation by King Duncan.[y]

The first real trace of the family, however, occurs in 1221, when Humphrey of Middleton is a witness to a grant of the lands of Petmengartenach, or Pittengarden, to the Abbey of Arbroath; and in 1236, the same person witnesses the gift of the Mearns estates of Rechinda, daughter and heiress of Humphrey of Berkeley, to the same monastery. Again, in 1261-7, Constance of Middleton (daughter of Robert Tybald, and his wife Mary), and Ada, the son of Constance, made a donation to that convent.[z]

In the year 1296,

**Humfrey de Middleton**

of the Mearns, appeared at Berwick-upon-Tweed, and took the oath of allegiance to King Edward, which he renewed in 1306. In 1300, another baron, called Thomas, offered his services to the English king at Carlisle. But the name does not seem to have been peculiar to the district, for, on the second appearance of Humphrey of the Mearns, in the year 1306, Hugh of Middleton did homage for lands in the Lothians.[a] Probably Hugh was ancestor of Gilbert of Middleton, the famous Border robber, who, along with Walter Selby, and at the instigation of

[y] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 230. [z] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 179, 199, 208.
[a] Rag. Roll, 157; Prynne, 661; Palgrave, 300, 221.

Robert the Bruce, attacked and robbed the two nuncios and their suite, who were sent by the King of England, in 1317, to present the Pope's mandate for the excommunication of Bruce, should he refuse to agree to a truce between the two nations.[b]

From 1306 the names of several of the Mearns branch of the family appear in local charters and inquests, and Gilbert Middleton *de eodem*, was sheriff of Angus in 1516; and in 1519, he and his wife, Agnes Lauder, held the Temple Lands of Middleton, Fettercairn, and Benholm. In 1539-40, John of Middleton excambed the lands of Middleton, with his father-in-law, David Falconer of Halkerton, for those of Neyreseat, and the half of the lands of Bent of Halkerton. About that time the family also acquired the lands of Kilhill in Fordoun; and those of Caldhame, in the parish of Marykirk, towards the beginning of the sixteenth century.

Robert ~~John~~ Middleton, who is said to have been killed by Montrose's soldiers in 1645, while sitting in his chair at Caldhame, married Matth ~~Helen~~, daughter of Strachan of Thornton, and by her had ~~two~~ sons, John and Andrew. About the year 1690, Andrew became proprietor of Balbegno, which his son Robert, who died without issue in 1710, left to his brother-in-law, John Ogilvy of Lunan. John, eldest son of Middleton of Caldhame, became the celebrated General, and Earl of Middleton.

His history is well known. Although educated with the view of making his fortune as a scholar, he entered the service of the English when the Civil Wars broke out, and soon acquired reputation as an officer. When the Earl of Essex was cashiered, Middleton joined the Estates of Scotland, and on troops being raised to rescue King Charles I., he was made lieutenant-general of the horse, and was present at most of the engagements which followed. He was taken prisoner at Newcastle, and at Worcester, but succeeded in making his escape on both occasions. Finding his way to France, he remained there with Charles II. until 1653, when he made another attempt in the King's favour, but being defeated, returned to the Continent. He came home in 1660, with King Charles, and on 1st October of that year was raised to the peerage by the title of Earl of Middleton, Baron

[b] Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, i. 298.

Fettercairn in Scotland, and Clermont in England. He had several other honours conferred upon him, and a variety of appointments, civil and military; but having soon afterwards rendered himself obnoxious, not only to many of his brother peers, but to the country in general, he was deprived of his home appointments, and sent to be govenor of Tangier in Africa, where he may be said to have died an exile, in 1673.

His son and successor, the second Earl of Middleton, was forfeited in 1695, for adhering to James VII.; and his two sons, John and Charles, having also espoused the cause of the Stuarts, were captured in 1708, in the act of conveying troops to invade Scotland. They were both committed prisoners to the Tower of London, and on being released escaped to France.[c]

Besides lands in the Mearns, the Earl of Middleton possessed those of Ald Montrose, in Angus, which he was the first to acquire after the overthrow of the celebrated Marquis of Montrose.[d] The Middleton estates were sold to pay the debts of the first Earl, and those of Fettercairn were bought by Brigadier-General Middleton, a cadet of the family, who obtained a royal charter in 1738, leaving them on his death to his son George of Seaton, in Aberdeenshire. The latter died in 1772, having married Lady Diana Grey, daughter of the Earl of Stamford, and from her trustees, in 1777, the lands were bought by Sir John Belshes Wishart, baronet, afterwards the Hon. Baron Sir John Stuart (which name he assumed by royal license), maternal grandfather of the present proprietor.[e]

The present baronet, Sir John Stuart Forbes, succeeded his father, Sir William, son of the eminent Edinburgh banker, the author of the "Life of Dr James Beattie." He is the seventh baronet in succession, a lineal representative of the forfeited Lord Pitsligo, and claimant for that title, also, by a female, representative of the old family of Wishart of Pitarrow. Sir John has devoted much attention both to the improvement of agriculture, and to the bettering of the condition of agricultural labourers, and was long officially connected with the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland. He is a deputy-lieutenant, and convener

[c] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 231-3. [d] Acta Parl., vii. 634.
[e] *Information kindly communicated by Sir J. Stuart Forbes, bart.*

of the freeholders of Kincardineshire; and by his wife, Lady Henrietta, third daughter of the sixth Marquis of Lothian, he has an only daughter, who, in 1858, was married to her cousin, the Hon. Charles H. R. Trefusis, M.P., eldest son of Lord Clinton. The heir apparent to the baronetcy of Pitsligo and Fettercairn is William, eldest son of the late Charles Hay, Sir John's second brother. His third brother, James David Forbes, late professor of natural philosophy in the University of Edinburgh, now Principal of the College of St Salvador and St Leonard of St Andrews, is celebrated for his scientific discoveries and writings.

It need only be added that Clermont, from which the Earl of Middleton's English title was derived, is still part of the estate of Fettercairn, and that it was Brigadier Middleton who changed the name of the estate from Middleton to Fettercairn. The old house, which has been greatly added to, the more modern part being in the Elizabethian style of architecture, bears the date of 1666, and the initials of the Earl of Middleton. As previously noticed, his initials and arms are carved upon a stone cross, still standing in the market place of Fettercairn.[f]

—o—

## THE MONTFORTS OF KINNEFF.

The Montforts of England—Settlement, and Decline of the Montforts in the Mearns—Simon of Shaklok of Kinneff—Kinneff Castle, &c.

Two different families of the name of Montfort were settled in England during the Middle Ages. The more ancient was descended of Hugh of Montfort, who came from Normandy with William the Conqueror. He was present at the battle of Hastings, and received lands from that prince in Kent, Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk. The first of the other race was Simon, great grand child to Almaric, an illegitimate son of Robert, King of France, from whom he received the town of Montfort, and having married one of the two sisters and co-heiresses of Robert Fitz Parnel, Earl of Leicester, some time about the year 1208, he became progenitor of the many celebrated men who succeeded him in that title.[g]

[f] *Ut sup.*, 87. [g] Dugdale's Baronage, i. 407, 751.

From the former of these branches the Montforts of Scotland appear to have been descended, for nearly thirty years before the appearance of Montfort of Leicester in England, different persons of the name witness charters by William the Lion in Scotland. It is said that their first property here was in the south, but it is certain that so early as 1178–98, William and John of Montfort were domiciled in the Mearns, and appear in various deeds relating to grants of land both there and in Angus.[h] Probably they were settled at Mondynes, since, about 1200–7, when King William conveyed a carrucate of land in that district to the monastery of Arbroath, it is stated to have belonged to William of Montfort, and Humphrey of Berkeley.[i] In 1211–14, John of Montfort granted the lands of Glaskeler to the same monastery, to which deed his brother William, parson of the kirk of Kinneff, is a witness.[k]

From about this time until 1296, when

**Robert de Montfort**

of the Mearns did homage to King Edward at Berwick, the name is not met with. Before the appearance of Robert, which was in the month of August,

**John de Montfort**

submitted to the same king at Elgin on the 28th of July. It may be remarked that Alexander of Montfort, probably a cadet of the Kinneff family, was sheriff of Elgin in the time of King Alexander III.[l]

The Montforts were proprietors in the Mearns down to at least 1361, when Christian, relict of John of Montfort, resigned the lands of Kinneff, Slains, and others, in favor of Simon of Shaklok.[m]

There were several persons of this name in Scotland during the fourteenth century, and regarding its etymology, a correspondent remarks, with much apparent reason, "that the practice of chaining captives appears to be very ancient, and that the chains

[h] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 257-8. [i] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 63. [k] Ibid., 47.
[l] Rag. Roll, 164; Prynne, 662; Palgrave, 181; Chamb. Rolls, i. *22; Acta Parl., i. 89. [m] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 56.

made use of for this purpose were of two kinds, viz., chains for the feet, called fetters, and chains for the wrists, called shackles. This view is supported by the term well-known in Scotch at this day, *shackle-bane*, for the bone of the wrist. Now, both these kinds of chains seem to have been secured by locks. The fetter-lock is well-known in heraldry. The 'shackle-lock' I have never read of, but I think it exceedingly probable that there was such a thing, and that the surname *Shaklok* was derived from it. In further illustration of this, I may refer to the account given in the Acts of the Apostles of the imprisonment by King Herod Agrippa of the Apostle Peter, which says that the angel of the Lord 'smote Peter on the side, and raised him saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands'—the last word distinctly showing the species of chain with which the Apostle was bound."[n]

The more immediate successors of Shaklok in these lands have not been ascertained. Kinneff was bought towards the close of the last century from the Viscount of Arbuthnott, by Lord Keith, to whose Trustees it now belongs, together with the estate of Slains. The castle of Kinneff stood upon a cliff overhanging the sea, and some say that it was garrisoned by the English during the minority of King David II. In the vicinity of the castle were found, in 1831, an urn containing bronze rings and jet ornaments, with the point of a bronze spear or sword, now in the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.[o]

Besides the castle of Kinneff, it is said that there were four others in the parish. They were all situated upon peninsular rocks, and called respectively Herbertshiel, Cadden, Whistleberry, and Adam's castles, but the names of their occupiers are lost, and no tradition exists regarding the history of any of them except that of Herbertshiel, which, it is said, was possessed by some member of the old family of Lindsay-Crawford. A fragment of Whistleberry still remains.

[n] *Note from R. Lindsay, Esq., accountant, Brechin.*

[o] New Stat. Account, 315. For an account of the Church of Kinneff, see below, part vi.

—o—

## SECTION IV.

### THE STRAITONS OF LAURISTON.

Probable Origin of the Straitons—Early Notices of the Lauriston Family—Sir Alexander Killed at Harlaw—David Burned as a Martyr—Sir Alexander Commissioner to the General Assembly—Lauriston Acquired by Falconer of Phesdo—Milton of Mathers Erected into a Burgh of Barony—Inundation of the Burgh—Chapel of St Laurence—The Straitons of Angus—Of Kirkside—General Sir Joseph Straiton—House of Lauriston—Den Finella, &c.

THE surname of *Stratton*, or *Straiton*, is probably of Anglo-Saxon origin—at least, a family of the name flourished in the parish of Stratton, Norfolkshire, in the reign of King John. Dumfriesshire is said to have been the place of their original settlement in Scotland; and in Fife there was once a barony called Stratton. The first of the family in the Mearns, were two persons, both named

**Alisaundre de Stratton,**

who appeared at Aberdeen, on 15th July 1296, and took the oaths of fealty to King Edward. Three other barons of the same surname, from the county of Edinburgh, performed the same service at Berwick-upon-Tweed, in August following.[p]

Alexander Straiton of the Mearns attended the Parliament held at Arbroath in 1320; and in 1328, a person of that name was sheriff of Kincardine.[q] Ten years afterwards Alexander of Straiton had a confirmation charter of the mill of the burgh of Inverbervie, and of the lands of Glenchungole, in that neighbourhood;[r] and, so far as charter evidence goes, this is the first account of the Straitons as landowners in the Mearns.

Tradition asserts that they possessed the estate of Lauriston from a remote period; but we have found no person of their name designed from it until the year 1411, when it is recorded that, along with about five hundred knights and burgesses of the counties of Forfar, Kincardine, and Aberdeen, "Alexander Straton de Laurenston," fell at Harlaw, while fighting on the

[p] Rag. Roll, 93-4, 125-34; Prynne, 651.
[q] Acta Parl., i. 114; Chamb. Rolls, i. 12. [r] Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 48.

side of the Duke of Albany.[s] The fall of Straiton is thus noticed in the well-known ballad:—

"And there the knicht of Lauriston
Was slain into his armour sheen."

Whether Walter Straiton, who was page to James I., and present at the murder of that king by Sir Patrick Graham, in the Convent of the Dominicans at Perth, was of this family, is unknown; but, it is generally admitted that David Straiton, the martyr, was one of them. It was in 1534, while executions for avowing the Reformed faith were common, that this person suffered, having been burned at the stake, because, as it is related, rather than give the tenth of his fishings to the Bishop of Moray, he made "his servents cast the tenth fish into the sea againe."[t]

After this date, the Straitons of Lauriston appear pretty regularly in the Scots Parliament;[u] and Sir Alexander Straiton, who lived during the latter part of the sixteenth and early part of the seventeenth centuries, appears to have made himself so popular in the councils of the nation, that he was appointed a commissioner for the Union of England and Scotland. In 1605, he was king's commissioner to the General Assembly at Aberdeen; and during the following year, the Estates of Parliament approved and confirmed a letter of gift and pension to him "for all the dayes of his lyfetyme, of the blench-deutie of the lordschip of Scone, extending to 1000 merks."[v]

The last appearance of the Straitons in Parliament was in 1663, when one of them, along with Ramsay of Balmain, represented Kincardineshire. Probably soon after this their fortunes began to decline, since in 1695, Sir James Falconer of Phesdo had a ratification charter from King William of "all and haill the lands and barrony of Laurenstoun, upon the resignation of Alexander Straitoun of that Ilk." By this charter, the name of the barony was changed to that of Miltonhaven; and Miltonhaven, or Milton of Mathers, was erected into a free burgh of barony, with a free harbour and sea port. The charter also provides that a weekly

[s] Note regarding the Battle of Harlaw—"Ex Libro Monasterii Beate Marie de Cupro, lib. xxxvi., cap. xx."—quoted in *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 241.
[t] Tytler's Hist. of Scot., iii. 264; Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, i. *210.
[u] Acta Dom. Concil., 402; Acta Parl., ii. iii. iv. vi. vii. *passim*.
[v] Booke of the Kirk, 1013; Acta Parl., iv. 315.

market be established at Miltonhaven, and that two greater fairs be held there on the third Tuesday of May, and second Tuesday of October annually, each to last for the space of four days.[w]

Tradition is silent regarding the existence of the markets here referred to, as well as to the Milton of Mathers having been a burgh of barony. But it ought not to be forgotten, that the place now called Milton of Mathers is altogether different from the Miltonhaven of 1695, for, towards the end of last century, the quarrying of lime—for the superior quality of which this shore has been long remarkable—having been overwrought, the sea broke through the remaining ledge, and not only carried off the old burgh of barony in one night, but forced its way considerably inland.[x] It was after this catastrophe that the present village of Milton of Mathers, provincially called *Tangleha'*, rose into existence. It contains from forty to fifty of a fishing population.

The estate of Lauriston, so named, it would seem, in honor of St Laurence, to whom a chapel was dedicated which stood at Chapelfield, belonged at, and before the year 1243, to Sir John of Strivelyn, who granted the chapel to the prior and canons of St Andrews, together with a pound of wax yearly, the price of which was to be regulated according to the market value at Montrose.[y] Sometime ago the old font of this chapel, now preserved at Lauriston, was found buried among a quantity of rubbish.

Probably the Straitons succeeded to the Stirlings in Lauriston; but of this there is no record. In addition to what has already been said regarding this family, it may be observed, that during the reign of David II. and Robert III., the name of Straiton appears at several Angus and Mearns charters; and in the time of King Robert, John Straiton was proprietor of a portion of the lands of Erroly or Airlie, in Angus, which he resigned in favor of John Cuthris.[z] Straitons were also designed of the estate of Criggy and Rhynd, during the fifteenth century; and the family gave parsons to the kirks of Dunottar, Inverkeillor, and Finhaven, during the century which followed; while, contem-

[w] Acta Parl., ix. 520.
[x] Geological Journal, i. 399.
[y] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 280.
[z] Robertson's Index, *passim*.

poraneous with some of these were Straiton of Dalladies in the Mearns, and several good burghal families in Montrose.[a]

It is towards the close of the sixteenth century that we first meet with Straitons of Kirkside. Arthur Straiton, a cadet of the house of Lauriston, was laird of Kirkside sometime before 1593, in which year he also acquired Muirton, in the parish of Stracathro.[b] In the first of these estates, which of old was called the Kirklands of Ecclesgreig,[c] he was followed by descendants of the same surname until the first half of the present century, when the then laird was succeeded by a maternal nephew, Colonel Joseph Muter, afterwards General Sir Joseph Muter Straiton, who signalised himself in the Peninsular War, and at Waterloo, in which battle, according to the inscription upon his gravestone, "he commanded his own regiment of the 6th Dragoons until the fall of the gallant Ponsonby, to whose brigade it belonged, when the command of the brigade devolved upon him."

The House of Kirkside is a plain modern building, commanding a fine view of the town and basin of Montrose, of the Sidlaw hills, and of the valley of Strathmore. Lauriston, on the other hand, is much more sheltered, and is so situated that it possesses no very extensive or varied prospect. The house, which stands picturesquely upon the east bank of the burn of Lauriston, is partly old, and partly new. The older portion, of which a square tower only remains, seems not to belong to an earlier period than the first half of the sixteenth century; although, according to tradition, this is part of the fabric which Buchanan says was garrisoned by the English during the reign of King David II.

Lauriston House is nearly two miles north of the sea; and there is a story of an unexplored cave on the shore, with much the same fable as the Forbidden Cave, near Arbroath. The tale is sufficiently absurd: it is said, that a blind piper lost his way, and entering the cave, travelled until he came below the kitchen hearth of Lauriston, where he was heard to sound his

[a] Reg. Nig. Aberb.; Reg. Ep. Brechin., *passim*. [b] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 367, 36.
[c] The church was dedicated to St Gregory, and to St Cyr. *St Cyrus* is the modern name of the parish. *Ecclesgreig* is now the name of the old estate of Criggy, and lately the same property was called *Mount Cyrus*.

pibroch for some days, and the music becoming gradually weaker, it ultimately ceased altogether, at which time, one version of the story says, the minstrel died, while another avers that he is still occasionally heard!

It ought to be stated, that the little romantic valley called *Den Finella* is upon the property of Lauriston, and tradition affirms that it was so called because Lady Finella, the reputed assassin of King Kenneth III. was overtaken here by her pursuers, when, rather than fall into their hands, she committed self-destruction by leaping from the rocks into a deep gully, where the water tumbles from a height of about a hundred and fifty feet:—

> "She leapt from the rocks to a wild boiling pool,
> Where her body was torn and toss'd."

The burn is crossed at this point by a stone bridge, along which the turnpike passes. The banks of the stream are tastefully adorned with wood, and laid out in walks; and when the stream is flooded few places in the neighbourhood more deserve being visited by lovers of romantic scenery.

Lauriston was bought from the representatives of Sir John Falconer by Mr Brand, sometime a writer in Montrose, from whom it passed to his niece, Miss Watson. She sold it to Mr Robert Lyall, who held it for a very short time, and from his trustees it was purchased by the present proprietor, Mr Alexander Porteous, in the year 1849.

—o—

## SECTION V.

# The Thorntons, and the Trembleys.

### THE THORNTONS, AND STRACHANS OF THORNTON.

Thorntons of Thornton—Strachans of Thornton—Created Baronets—Lieutenant-Colonel Strachan defeats the Marquis of Montrose—Sides with Cromwell—His Forfeiture by the Parliament, and Excommunication by the Church—Family Tomb at Marykirk—Sir James Strachan, Minister of Keith—Forbes, Fullarton, Garden, and Crombie of Thornton—The Castle—Early Notices of the Strachans—Waldeve of Strachan's Gift to the Priory of St Andrews—Castle of Strachan—Glendye Lodge—Clochnabane, &c.

THE first of this name, either in Angus or in the Mearns, was Laurence of Thornton, who, between the years 1204-11, appears along with a number of churchmen, chiefly of the diocese of St Andrews, in a deed by Henry, Abbot of Arbroath.[d] The name is next found in 1296, when

**John de Thorntone,**

who is designed of the Mearns, did homage to Edward I. at Berwick-upon-Tweed; and, as before seen, much about the same time, John of Thornton, a burgess of Montrose, performed the same service.[e]

But there was another person called

**Gilbert de Thornton,**

who was one of those who, in the year 1292, recommended King Edward to give judgment regarding the heir to the Crown of Scotland; and it is probable that it was he who is recorded to have done homage to the same King, in 1306, for lands in the county of Kincardine.[f]

In 1309, Valentine of Thornton had a charter from King Robert the Bruce of the lands of Thornton in the Mearns;[g] and as this is the first, so is it the last, record of the family being pos-

[d] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 117. [e] Rag. Roll, 157; Prynne, 661; *ut sup.*, 49.
[f] Palgrave, 54, 301; Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 59. [g] Robertson's Index, p. 1.

sessed of that estate.[h] It is said that the male line of the Thorntons failed in the reign of David II., and that a daughter, Agatha, carried the property by marriage to Sir James Strachan of Monboddo, by whom she had two sons, Duncan and John. It is further asserted that the younger son received Thornton, and subsequently succeeding his brother, was knighted by Robert II.[i]

These particulars, though not so well authenticated as could be wished, may be correct. It is certain, however, that Alexander of Strathekyn, who is a witness to the Earl of Athol's gift of the lands of Cortachy to the cathedral of Brechin, in 1429, was designed "of Thorntoun;" and in 1473, John, son and heir apparent of John Strachan of Thornton, is a witness to an instrument of seisin of the lands of Dun, granted by John Erskine in favor of his son; while, in 1492, John Strachan, also of Thornton, probably the same person as last named, was a witness to a charter regarding the lands of Glenbervy.[k]

In the year 1572, John, the then laird, was present at the parliament which elected the Earl of Morton regent, in place of the Earl of Mar, who had shortly before died; and two years afterwards he was appointed commissioner for Kincardineshire to superintend the "making of waping shawings," or the exhibition of arms, which was then ordered to take place throughout Scotland twice a year.[l]

This laird died at Aberdeen on the 22nd of August 1587; and it is said that his daughter, Elizabeth, was the wife of William Forbes of Corse, in Aberdeenshire, and mother of the learned Patrick Forbes, Bishop of Aberdeen; also of William, founder of the Craigievar family; of John, moderator of the forbidden Assembly of Aberdeen in 1606, and of Sir Arthur Forbes, father of the Earl of Granard. It was this lady's husband who built the castle of Corse, upon which his initials and her's are still to be seen, with the date 1581.[m]

[h] As it was the practice down to about the period here referred to, for sons to take their *surnames* from the *Christian names* of their fathers, probably descendants of Valentine of Thornton did so. Valentine of Thornton may have thus been progenitor of the VALENTINES in the Mearns, of whom there have been, and still are, many families in that shire, particularly in the vicinity of Thornton.

[i] Playfair's Baronage, Appx. clxvii.

[k] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 42; Spalding Club Miscell., iv. 1; Acta Dom. Con., 292.

[l] Acta Parl., iii. 77, 91.

[m] Spalding Club Miscell., ii. 59. *Note from Rev. Dr Taylor of Leochel-Cushnie.*

In 1606, Alexander Strachan was served heir to his uncle, also Alexander, in the barony of Thornton, in which, it would appear, were then included large and important estates. In 1617, we find him representing his native county in Parliament, along with Sir Robert Graham of Morphie; and shortly afterwards he was appointed a commissioner for the plantation of churches.[n] In 1625, he was created a baronet of Nova Scotia, and ranked next in order to Gordon of Letterfourie, the premier baronet. He was a commissioner of exchequer in 1630; and in 1633, is a witness to the resignation by William, Earl of Angus, of his hereditary right of the first seat and vote in Parliament.[o]

Sir Alexander Strachan—whose daughter, Helen (as is supposed), was the mother of the Earl of Middleton—was perhaps succeeded by Sir John Strachan, who married the youngest daughter of Forbes of Craigievar. Sir John appears to have died sometime before 1647, for, early in that year, Sir Archibald Strachan of Thornton was appointed a lieutenant-colonel in the parliamentary army, and for his gallant service at the battle of Kerbester, which was fought on the 27th of April 1650, some days before the Marquis of Montrose was taken prisoner, Strachan received the thanks of the Parliament.[p]

I have not ascertained whether Archibald Strachan, who appears as a colonel, in 1651, in the army of Cromwell, was the same person as last named; but it is probable that he was, since the name and surname are identical, and Captain Halket and other of his fellow officers at Kerbester, are included in the same warrant of treason. In consequence of Strachan having fled from the country, his property, including a debt due to him of £3000 sterling, fell to the Crown.[q] How long he continued an outlaw, or if ever he was again received into favor, I have not learned; but it is quaintly related, that on the 12th day of January 1651, General Middleton "was relaxed from his excommunication, and did his penance in sackclothe in Dundie churche," and that on the same day Colonel Strachan "was excommunicat and delivered to the deiuell, in the churche of Perth, by Mr Alexander Rollock."[r]

[n] Inq. Spec., Kincard., No. 18; Acta Parl., iv. 525, 531. [o] Ibid., v. 10.
[p] Ibid., vi. 243; Balfour's Annals, iv. 9, 75. [q] Acta Parl., vi. 586, 595.
[r] Balfour's Annals, iv. 240.

Probably Colonel Strachan had died before the Restoration, for, in 1661, Sir James Strachan of Thornton was appointed a commissioner to assist in raising the annuity of £40,000 for King Charles II.[s] On the 10th of January of the same year, Sir James lost his wife, Elizabeth Forbes, third daughter of Thomas Forbes of Waterton. She died in childbed, in the twenty-fifth year of her age; and an elegant marble tomb, with a Latin inscription in prose and verse, was erected to her memory in the family burial aisle at Marykirk.

Perhaps the next baronet was Sir James Strachan, parish minister of Keith, in Banffshire, who was deposed for nonconformity, in 1690. Some curious stories are told of this clergyman, whose memory is still cherished at Keith; and it is said, that when the late Admiral Sir Richard Strachan (who was a cadet of the Thornton family), went there to cull information regarding his predecessor, he met with an old inhabitant who, on being asked if he had ever heard of such a person, knavely replied—"Ou, aye! he was weel kent:—

"'The beltit Knicht o' Thornton,
An' Laird o' Pittendriech;
An' Maister James Strachan,
The minister o' Keith!'"

It is said that Sir James also married a daughter of Forbes of Waterton, and had a son, Sir Francis, who was a Jesuit in Paris. It is certain that, about the time of "the fifteen," there was a Sir William Strachan designed (probably erroneously) of Thornton;[t] for it appears that from at least 1690, the property was possessed by Forbeses,[u] to one of whom, Philip Forbes "de Thornton," there is a tablet within the family burial aisle at Marykirk. These Forbeses were a branch of the Waterton family; and, probably, their connection with the Strachans had been the reason of their becoming proprietors of Thornton.

Thornton was probably possessed by the Forbeses until about 1720, when it became the property of the Fullertons, one of whom, in 1786, sold the estate to Lord Gardenstone, founder of

[s] Acta Parl., vii. 94.

[t] "July 21, 1715.—Margaret Spark had a natural son to Sir William Strachan of Thornton, baptized WILLIAM."—*Marykirk Parish Register*, MS.

[u] Acta Parl., ix. 142; xi. 23, 145.

the adjoining town of Laurencekirk. Lord Gardenstone died in 1793; and in 1804, Thornton was sold by his successor, Francis Garden of Troup, to Alexander Crombie of Phesdo, advocate in Aberdeen. Mr Crombie was succeeded in 1832, by his cousin-german, the Rev. Dr Alexander Crombie, of York Terrace, Regent Park, London, the author of "Gymnasium," and other works of high literary merit. On the death of Dr Crombie, in 1840, the property fell to his eldest son, Alexander, of Lincoln's Inn, London, barrister-at-law, who has enlarged the Castle, and otherwise improved the estate.

The Castle of Thornton is but a small building, and had apparently been erected at different times, there being two dates, 1531, and 1662, upon the older portions, the latter having reference to the time of Sir James Strachan, who, as before seen, was a commissioner to the Scots Parliament.

It may be added, that *Strachan* is a local surname, assumed from a district on the north-west of the Mearns. It is said to signify "the strath, or valley of waters," which is not inapt, there being three considerable rivers in the parish—the Dye, the Aaen, and the Feugh. The name, which is variously spelled, is commonly pronounced *Strauan*, and persons were designed from the district long before the family of Thornton appeared in the Mearns.[v] Somewhere about the middle of the twelfth century, Waldave of Stratheihan, gave the prior and canons of St Andrews the lands of Blackerocche, with right to hunt, and to pasture a certain number of pigs, cows, and horses between "Feyhan et De" (apparently the waters of Feugh and Dye), and with timber from his wood of Goauch, for the buildings of their church and new hall. Contemporary with the first recorded of the Thorntons,[w] was Ranulph of Stratheuchin, who witnessed a grant by Thomas the Durward to the Abbey of Arbroath, 1203–4.[x]

There is a local tradition that Alan the Durward, or *Hostiarius*, had a proprietary interest in Strachan; and an insulated conical mound, called the Castle Hill, about a mile west of the

[v] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 44.

[w] In old times there were also "Thorntons of that Ilk" in the parish of Glamis. —*Proceedings of So. of Antiquaries of Scot.*, ii. 248.

[x] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 276.

Kirkton, is said to have been the site of his stronghold. How long the Strachans were proprietors of their native district has not been ascertained. Probably they were succeeded by Fraser, thane of Cowie, whose only daughter, Margaret, carried the immense estates of that baron—among which were the lands of Strachan—by marriage to Sir William Keith, Marischal of Scotland. It seems likely that the Castle Hill was the site of Keith's residence before he built a castle at Dunottar; at least, in 1351, his charter of the lands of Mathers (which were given in dowery with his sister, Catherine, to Alexander of Berkeley), bears to have been granted "apud mansum capitale nostrum de Strathekin."[y] From the same old race were descended the Strachans of Carmyllie, Bridgton, and Claypots, in Angus.

Of the history of Strachan, in modern times, it need only be mentioned that the property was bought from Mr Russell of Blackhall, in 1822, by the late Sir James Carnegie of Southesk, who erected a comfortable shooting lodge near Bridge of Dye, and otherwise greatly improved the estate. The Lodge is prettily situated at the base of the hill of Clochnabane, the peculiar feature of which (as the name implies) is a large rock which forms the top, and being seen at a great distance, has given rise to the popular local rhyme :—

"There are two land marks off the sea—
Clochnabane and Bennachie."

In 1856, the lands of Strachan, or Glendye, were sold by the Earl of Southesk, eldest son and heir of the previous proprietor, to Sir Thomas Gladstone of Fasque.

—o—

## TREMBLEY OF DELANY.

The Trembleys, or Turnbulls—Tradition regarding the Origin of the Name of Turnbull—Turnbulls of Bedrule, of Stracathro, and of Dalladies, &c.

THE family of Trembley appears to have had a settlement in the Mearns before 1263, for at that time Walter of Trembley

[y] Nisbet's Heraldry, ii. App. 238.

occupied the lands of Delany in that shire.[a] On 28th July 1296,

**Robert de Trembleye,**

of the county of Kincardine, took the oath of allegiance to King Edward at Elgin, and again, at Berwick-upon-Tweed, in August following.[a] It was probably for the lands of Delany that Trembley performed homage; but these cannot now be identified.

After the year 1296, the name is not met with in the Mearns. Previously, in 1280, there was a Robert of Tremblay in Fife; and in 1342, Robert and John of Tremblay were two of the good men of Angus who passed on an inquest regarding the lands of the Priory of Rostinoth.[b]

The name of Trembley, or Trembeley, is supposed to have been the same as that of Trumbill, or Turnbull—vulgarly pronounced *Trummel*. According to Nisbet, the Turnbulls were first settled in Teviotdale, and had a charter from Robert I. of the lands of Bedrule, in that district. Hector Boyce, who attributes the origin of the name to a period long after the first assumption of it, says that a person called *Rule*, having turned a wild bull and wrung off its head, when it was about to attack King Robert the Bruce, while he was hunting in the forest of Calender, received certain estates for that service, and assumed the name of Turn-bull!

The Turnbulls possessed the estate of Bedrule until nearly the close of the seventeenth century; and Dr William Turnbull, secretary to King James I., was of that family. Much about the time that the Turnbulls lost Bedrule, they appeared in the Mearns—first in the person of Mr Patrick Turnbull, minister of Conveth, or Laurencekirk, whose son, John, was served heir to his father, in 1694, in certain annuities arising from lands in the parishes of Garvock and St Cyrus.[c] In 1689, there were Turnbulls designed of Stracathro and of Smiddyhill, in Angus, one of whom, Andrew, collected the rental of the bishoprick of Brechin for the years 1689–91;[d] and, in 1698, John Turnbull succeeded his father, also John, in the property of Stracathro.[e]

[a] Chamb. Rolls, i. *20. [a] Rag. Roll, 107-8, 157; Prynne, 661; Palgrave, 182-96.
[b] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 342; *Miscell. Aldbar.*, MS., 310.
[c] Inq. Spec., Kincard., No. 192. [d] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 440.
[e] Inq. Spec., Forf., 549.

It was then of greater extent than it is at present, and a portion of the estate, called Muirton, now Auchenreoch, was possessed by one of the family down to within these thirty years.

Dr Alexander Turnbull, whose fund of amusing anecdote, and interesting information regarding the past, gained him the friendship of some of the most eminent men of his time, was descended of the Stracathro family, and died in 1831, proprietor of the small estate of Dalladies, in the Mearns, in which he was succeeded by a female relative.[f]

—o—

## SECTION VI.

### THE WISHARTS OF PITARROW.

First Appearance of the Wisharts in the Mearns—William, Chancellor of Scotland, and Bishop of St Andrews—Robert, Bishop of Glasgow—Joins Wallace—Captured and Imprisoned by King Edward—John, Bishop of Glasgow—His Opposition to Edward, Imprisonment, and Release—Sir John Wishart Accompanies Princess Margaret to France—Sir James, Justice-Clerk to James V.—George Wishart the Martyr—Sir John, Comptroller to Queen Mary—Carved Stones at Pitarrow—Notice of the Fight in Edinburgh between young Lindsay of Edzell and Wishart—Pitarrow Sold—The Carnegies of Pitarrow—The Crombies—Old House of Pitarrow—Old Paintings.

THE stories regarding the origin of the name of Wishart have been already noticed in speaking of the Forfarshire branch; and, as then remarked, it is probable that the Angus family was descended from that of the Mearns. At least, Wisharts were settled in the latter shire more than seventy years before their appearance in the former, for John of Wishart was designed of the Mearns, and he, or others of the name, witness charters regarding that district from about the year 1200.[g]

It is believed that their original property was Pitarrow, to which, in 1242, the lands of Conveth, or Laurencekirk, Scotston, Hilton, and others, were added by Adam, Abbot of Arbroath, who was the superior of these places; and, in the year 1264, John Wishart is a witness to the foundation charter of the *Maisondieu*, or Hospital of Brechin.[h]

[f] A portrait and memoir of Dr Turnbull will be found in Kay's Portraits.
[g] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 97, 179, 198. [h] Ibid., 206; Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 7.

William Wishart of this family, probably a brother of the person last-named, was appointed Lord High Chancellor to King Alexander III. in the year 1256. He was afterwards made Bishop, first of Glasgow, and next of St Andrews. He was one of the most active men of his time, and took a lead in all matters relating both to the ecclesiastical and the civil government of the kingdom. He died at Morbottle, in 1278, while on a mission regarding the settlement of the marches between Scotland and England, and was buried near the high altar of his own church. Though he seems to have been naturally ambitious, he was also charitable; and during the short period he held the office of Bishop of St Andrews, it is recorded that he founded and endowed a monastery of Dominican Friars in that city, and "rebuilt, in a stately manner, the east end of the cathedral, which had been thrown down by a tempest of wind."[i]

Contemporary with Bishop Wishart of St Andrews was his relation and namesake, Robert, Bishop of Glasgow, who, on the death of Alexander III., was appointed by King Edward one of the regents or governors of the kingdom. Yet, in 1297, he was among the first to join the standard of Sir William Wallace. After this he was accused of treachery by both parties, and committed to prison by Edward I., but on being released he supported the cause of liberty with greater ardour than before, and when Bruce was crowned, it is said that "Wishart supplied from his own wardrobe, the robes in which Robert appeared at his coronation." From the prominent part which Wishart took in this ceremony, he altogether forfeited the confidence of King Edward, and having joined Bruce at the battle of Methven, which proved so disastrous to the Scots, he fled to the castle of Cupar in Fife, where he was taken by the Earl of Pembroke, "and sent in his coat of mail to the Castle of Nottingham." He was kept there until 1314, when he was exchanged for another prisoner of distinction.[k]

John Wishart, the second or third in succession to Robert as Bishop of Glasgow, was also an enemy to England, and, like his more eminent predecessor in office, had the misfortune to fall

[i] Keith's Catalogue of Scottish Bishops, 19.
[k] Tytler's Hist. of Scot., i. *passim*.

into the hands of King Edward. He was committed prisoner, first to the Castle of Conway, then to the Tower of London, and was released about 1322, when he received the episcopal chair of Glasgow from King Robert the Bruce, which he enjoyed only about three years.[l]

During the lifetime of the two last prelates,

**Dominus Johannes de Wychard, miles,**

AND

**Johan Wishard, chiualer,**

both designed of the Mearns, performed homage to King Edward at Elgin, in July 1296. In August following,

**John Wyscard,**

of the same county, took the oath at Berwick; and, much about the same time, *Jone qe fu la femme Randulf Wyscard*, of the shire of Berwick, also swore fealty.[m]

From 1296 until 1442, when Sir John Wishart of Pitarrow, knight, made a grant of ten merks out of the lands of Redhall and Balfeith towards the support of the chapel of St Thomas the Martyr, in the cathedral of Brechin,[n] the name appears two or three times, but without the territorial designation "of Pitarrow;" and it may be remarked that among these was Sir John Wishart, who went in the suite of Princess Margaret to France, on the occasion of her unhappy marriage with the Dauphin, in the year 1434.

In 1447, Alexander Wishart of Pitarrow is a witness to the resignation of the lands of Maryton by William Fullerton of that Ilk; and before 1471, James Wishart of Pitarrow was possessed of the constable lands of Brechin, which lay somewhere to the west of the town, near Bearehill.[o] About 1499, John Wishart of Pitarrow appears to have been forfeited, for what reason is not apparent, and certain of his estates given to others, such as that of Balgillo, in Forfarshire. In the year 1513, and subsequently, Sir James Wishart of Pitarrow was justice-clerk to King James;[p] and some writers are of opinion that George

[l] Keith's Catalogue of Bishops, 241, 243.
[m] Rag. Roll, and Prynne, *passim*.
[n] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 59, 21; Chamb. Rolls, ii. 177; iii. 367.
[o] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 63; *ut sup.*, 286.
[p] Acta Parl., ii. 281.

Wishart, who suffered martyrdom at St Andrews, was a younger son of his. As yet, however, nothing has been discovered to establish this fact.

Apart from the Martyr, perhaps the most notable of the name at this period was Sir John of Pitarrow. He took an active part in the Reformation, and was at most of the conferences between the Queen Dowager and the Lords of the Congregation. In 1560, he was one of fourteen barons who were chosen by the Queen and the nobility to govern the state; and soon after the return of Queen Mary he was appointed comptroller and a privy-councillor.[q] He was also collector of the thirds of the benefices and pay-master of the ministers' stipends; but the clergy blamed him for selfishness and inconsistency in the discharge of his duty in these offices, points which Scott of Scotstarvet says gave rise to the remark that "the Laird of Petteraw was ane earnest professor of Christ, but the meikle devil receive the Comptroller."[r]

In 1564, Sir John Wishart acquired "the lands of the Brae of Mar and Strathspay" from the Earl of Murray,[s] whom he joined in opposing the marriage of Queen Mary with Lord Darnley. He also went to England with the Earl, where both remained until after the murder of Rizzio, when Wishart returned and was pardoned. In 1567, he was one of the assize that forfeited the Earl of Bothwell; and on 19th November of that year he was appointed an Extraordinary Lord of Session, of which honor he seems to have been deprived, as he was afterwards reappointed to the office.[t]

Probably Sir John died sometime before 16th February 1585, as of that date John Wishart was retoured heir to Sir John of Pitarrow, knight, his father's brother, in certain lands in the Mearns; and, in 1592,[u] Sir John of Pitarrow "subscrived the

[q] Acta Parl., ii. 526, 536.

[r] A sculptured stone, built into a wall at the offices of Pitarrow, bears a curious figure or monogram, upon which are the initials S . I . V . and D. G. It is probable that the first of these refer either to Sir James Wishart (the reputed father of the Martyr), or to Sir John, the comptroller. The latter are doubtless the initials of the lady of the knight to whom the former refer, and it is probable that her surname was Graham.

[s] Acta Parl., iii. 478.

[t] Ibid., 538; Haig and Brunton's Senators of Coll. of Justice, 137.

[u] Inq. Spec., Kinc., No. 4; Booke of the Kirk, 825.

band anent the Religion at Aberdeen." This knight appears to have married Jane, daughter of Sir William Douglas of Glenbervy, afterwards ninth Earl of Angus, of which alliance there are some slight memorials remaining, both at Pitarrow and at the Mill of Conveth. These consist of two carved stones, both considerably mutilated. One bears the initials I . W : I. D., and the date of [1]599: The other has two shields, charged respectively with the Wishart and the Douglas arms, together with the date 1598, and these traces of lettering :—

. . . . . IT · BE . . . . ONE · WISCHAR . . . . ANE · DOUGLA . .

On 30th April 1607, Sir John Wishart, knight, was served heir to his father, Sir John, in the lands of Pitarrow and others, in the Mearns.[v] The name of this laird's wife has not been ascertained, but he had at least one son and a daughter. The latter was married to David Lindsay, younger of Edzell; and the former was the "young laird of Pitarrow," whose "combat or tulzie" with his brother-in-law, young Edzell, "at the Salt-tron of Edinburgh" on 17th June 1605, forms a well-known and curious passage in the history of the period. It is quaintly related, that in this affray "thair wer sundrie hurt one both sydes, and ane Guthrie slaine, which was Pitarrow's man; ane verie prettie zoung man."[w]

The christian name of the "young laird of Pitarrow" is not given. Probably it was William or Walter; at least an oak panel (now preserved at Fettercairn House), bearing the Wishart and Keith arms, the initials, M . W . W : E . K., and the date of 1622, long ornamented the family pew in the old kirk of Fordoun. These initials seem to refer to one of the last of the Wisharts of Pitarrow, as the estate was not long in their possession after 1622, for Sir John Carnegie of Craig had charters of the barony of Pitarrow from his father, Lord Carnegie of Kinnaird, on 12th February 1631.

[v] Inq. Spec., Kinc., No. 21.

[w] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, iii. 61. [In June 1854, a stone, bearing the initials D . L : M . W., and the date 1601, with the Lindsay and Wishart arms, was got in the ruins of a cottage at the Castle of Auchmull, in Glenesk, the probable residence of Young Edzell during his father's lifetime. The stone is preserved in the old flower garden of Edzell Castle.]

Sir John Carnegie, who died without issue, was succeeded by his next younger brother, Alexander, who was created a baronet in 1663; and his grandson, Sir John, by a daughter of Burnett of Leys, was father of Sir James Carnegie of Pitarrow, who became heir male and representative of the family of Southesk on the death of the fifth Earl. As before more fully shewn, Sir James purchased back the forfeited estates of the family in Angus, and was great-grand-father of the present Earl of Southesk.[x]

Sir John Carnegie of Pitarrow had five sons, all of whom died without leaving issue, except the eldest and the youngest. The latter, George, was a successful merchant in Gottenburg, and bought Pitarrow from his elder brother, Sir James. His descendants possessed it until the year 1831, when it was sold by Mr George Fullarton Carnegie to Mr Crombie, advocate in Aberdeen, who was succeeded in Pitarrow by the same heirs as already noticed under Thornton.[y]

The old mansion of Pitarrow, which was demolished so late as 1802, occupied much the same site as the present farm house. So far as can now be learned, there was little remarkable in its external appearance; but when we consider that the interior was decorated with curious paintings and inscriptions, it is deeply to be regretted that it should have been destroyed, particularly since the materials were used for no better purpose than building and repairing farm dykes and drains. This, which was luckily one of the latest acts of barbarism perpetrated in the district upon the interesting remains of the remote past, may be pardoned, since it is affirmed that the proprietor was entirely ignorant of the existence of the paintings. Fortunately a description of one of these has been preserved by the late Dr Leslie,[z] minister of the parish, who says, that when the house was pulled down "there were discovered on the plaster of the great hall, to which access was had by a flight of steps, some paintings in a state of high preservation, the walls having been wainscotted, at what period is not known. The air and dust having thus been excluded, the colours in the paintings were as vivid as if they had been done only a year before. The only one of the paint-

[x] *Ut sup.*, 44. [y] *Ut sup.*, 380.
[z] New Stat. Acct. of Kincardineshire, 81.

ings," he continues, "that may be noticed, was that which represented the city of Rome, and a grand procession going to St Peter's. The Pope, adorned with the tiara, in his full robes of state, and mounted on a horse or mule, led by some person of distinction, was attended by a large company of cardinals, all richly dressed, and all uncovered. At a little distance, near to where the procession was to pass, and nearly in front of it, stood a white palfrey, finely caparisoned, held by some person, also dressed and uncovered. Beyond this was the magnificent Cathedral of St Peter, the doors of which seemed to be open to receive the procession. Below the picture was written the following lines:—

'In Papam
Laus tua, non tua fraus: virtus non gloria rerum,
Scandere te fecit hoc decus eximium;
Pauperibus sua dat gratis, nec munera curat
Curia Papalis, quod more percipimus
Hæc carmina potius legenda cancros imitando.'"

—o—

# MEMORIALS OF ANGUS AND MEARNS.

## PART SIXTH.

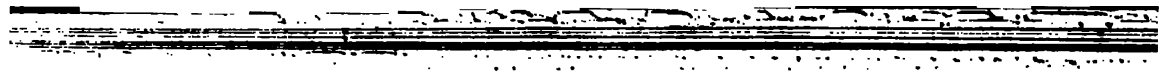
HISTORICAL AND TRADITIONARY NOTICES OF

**The Abbey of Cupar, and the Priory of Rostinoth,**

THE ABBOT AND PRIOR OF BOTH OF WHICH

SWORE FEALTY TO KING EDWARD THE FIRST,

A.D. 1296.



# PART SIXTH.

## THE ABBEY OF CUPAR, AND THE PRIORY OF ROSTINOTH.

## CHAPTER I.

## The Abbey of Cupar.

### SECTION I.

Foundation of the Abbey—List of Abbots—Obligation of the Abbot and Convent to Build a Church in the Island of Karuelay—Seal of the Convent—The Commendator of Cupar—The Abbacy Erected into a Temporal Lordship—Bailiery of the Regality—Charter Notices of the Hereditary Porters of the Abbey.

THE Abbey of Cupar is said to have been one of three religious houses which King Malcolm the Maiden founded in Scotland during the year 1164, the other two being the Hospital of Soutra in Midlothian, and the Nunnery of Manuel, near Linlithgow.[a] In regard to the foundation of Cupar, Wyntown observes, that while Malcolm was

> "Kyng of Scotland,
> And pesybly in it rignand,
> The elevynd yhere of his Crowne
> Mad the fundatyowne
> Of the Abbay of Culpyre in Angws,
> And dowyt it wyth hys Almws
> [In honoure of the maykles May:
> Relygyws Munkis thare duellis ay]
> All lyk to Cystwys in habyt;
> We oys to call thame Mwnkis qwhyt."[b]

The monks referred to by Wyntown as occupying the convent were Cistertians, known also as White Monks, because, with the exception of the cowl and scapular, which were black, the rest of their garments were white.

It may be remarked, that the sad deficiency of records regarding the Abbey of Cupar will prevent us from giving anything like a full history of that interesting place; for, although it is

[a] Balfour's Annals, i. 18. [b] Cronykil, i. 316.

certain that, like all the houses of the order, it was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, little is known regarding the extent of its revenues, the names of its benefactors, or the lands over which it held superiority; and the following list of Abbots will, in consequence, be found correspondingly meagre. So far as I have been able to discover, the first recorded Abbot was

FULC, who is a witness to King William the Lion's grant of the church of Forgan, in Fife, to the Priory of St Andrews, between the years 1165 and 1171.[c]

ARNALD, Abbot of Cupar, is a witness, along with Richard, Bishop of St Andrews, who died in 1178, to King William's charter regarding the election of the Abbots of Scone.[d]

RADULPH was Abbot from at least 1178;[e] and

ADAM, Abbot of Cupar, witnessed a grant of the church of Abernethy by Symon, Bishop of Dunblane, to the monastery of Arbroath, somewhere about 1189.[f]

ALEXANDER appears in a deed by Gregory, Bishop of Brechin, who succeeded to that see about 1218-20. In 1221, Abbot Alexander is a witness to the gift of the church of Bethelny to the Abbey of Arbroath, by William Cumyn, Earl of Buchan; and, in 1225, he is named in an agreement between the Abbeys of Scone and Cupar.[g]

WILLIAM, Abbot of Cupar, witnessed a charter by Alexander II., 5th April 1244, of the lands of Banchory-Devenick to the convent of Arbroath, dated at Inverqueich, in Perthshire. William also held office in 1272.[h]

**Frater Andreas, Abbas de Cupro,**

performed homage to King Edward I. on two different occasions, first in the church of the Friars Preachers at Perth, on 24th July 1291, and next, along with the members of his convent, at Berwick-upon-Tweed, on the 28th August 1296.

On the 17th March 1289, the Abbot of "Kupre"—probably Andrew—was a party to the letter of the community consenting

[c] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 223.
[d] Liber de Scon, 22.
[e] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 18; Acta Parl., i. *65-6; Liber de Melros, 54, 102.
[f] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 146.
[g] Liber S. Marie de Lundoris, 17; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 93; Liber de Scon, 52.
[h] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 191; Fordoun, ii. 115.

to the marriage of the Prince of England with the Princess of Scotland.[i] Perhaps, also, to the time of Abbot Andrew belongs the obligation which the abbot and convent of Cupar came under, sometime before 1292, to build a chapel at their own expense in the island of Karuelay (now Kerrera), in Argyll, and to find three monks to celebrate divine service there for the soul of the late King Alexander, for a certain sum of money which they had before received from the king.[k] To 1292 also belongs the oldest known seal of the abbey, which bears "the design of a hand vested, issuing from the sinister side of the seal, holding a crozier, between two fleur-de-lis."[l]

JOHN was Abbot on 13th April 1340; and, on 17th June 1341, he witnessed a charter by David II., dated at the Abbey of Arbroath, confirming to that convent the grants of King William the Lion.[m]

WILLIAM was Abbot on 8th June 1445; also on 20th June 1450.[n]

DAVID, Abbot of Cupar, had the privilege of using the mitre, and of consecrating churches and cemeteries, from Pope Paul, by Bull, dated at Rome on the 7th of the Ides of June 1464.[o]

JOHN held the office of Abbot on the 10th of March 1487-8, of which date he granted a lease of the lands of Murthlie in Mar, to Margaret Charteris and her sons, John and Alexander of Strachan; on the 15th of March 1493-4, he granted a lease of the same lands to William Forbes of Towie.[p] On the 6th of May 1500, Abbot John was also a party to an agreement between the convent and Andrew Liel, pensioner of the church of Brechin, regarding the lands of Redgorton.[q] It may be added, that this deed is further interesting, from its containing the name of Thomas Schauvel, who was sub-prior, and a list of the other members of the convent, of whom there were then sixteen.

WILLIAM, Abbot of Cupar, was present at the parliament held at Perth, 26th November 1513. On 3rd September 1521, Abbot William, and the rest of the convent, subscribed a tack

[i] Rag. Roll, 18, 116; Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 162; Acta Parl., i. 85.
[k] Acta Parl., i. 10. [l] Laing's Scottish Seals, 177.
[m] Chamb. Rolls, i. 259; Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 541. [n] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 103-33.
[o] *Brev. Reg. Cupro.* [p] Antiq. and Topog. of Aberdeen and Banff, iv. 427–429.
[q] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 220.

in favor of John Pylmore and his spouse, of certain lands near Cupar. This deed also contains a list of the brethren of the abbey, of whom, besides the Abbot, there were twenty-seven.[r]

DONALD CAMPBELL, fourth son of Archibald, second Earl of Argyll, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John, first Earl of Lennox, was appointed Abbot on the 18th of June 1526.[s] Probably owing more to adventitious circumstances—such as his high birth and influence, combined with the tottering state of the Papacy in Scotland—than to his own real merit, Campbell became the most noted of the Abbots of Cupar.[t] In 1546 he was one of the twenty lords who composed the secret council of the Earl of Arran; and was some time lord privy seal to Queen Mary. On the death of Bishop Hepburn of Brechin, he was appointed to that see; but owing, it is believed, to his favor for the Reformed doctrines, his appointment was not confirmed by the court at Rome, and he never assumed the title of Bishop.[u] In August 1560, he attended the parliament which annulled the Papal jurisdiction in Scotland.[v]

Campbell died about two years after this event, and having, as is asserted, five illegitimate sons, he gave each of them an estate out of the Abbacy. These estates were Balgersho, Arthurstone, Keithock, Denhead, and Croonan, all in the neighbourhood of Cupar; and by making grants of the same sort to other friends and relatives, the property of the Abbey became very much reduced. Two of Campbell's sons—Nicol of Keithock, and Donald of Denhead—were interred in the neighbouring kirk of Bendochy, where their tombs still remain.

It need scarcely be said, that after the Reformation, the church lands which fell to the Crown were granted by the King to

[r] Acta Parl., ii. 281; Spalding Club Miscell., v. 293. [s] Acta Parl., ii. 306.

[t] In Laing's *Catalogue of Scottish Seals* (pp. 177-8), there are four seals of the Abbey of Cupar described, including the counter seal, previously noticed (*ut sup.*, 395). The other three belong to the time of Abbot Donald. The principal one, appended to a tack of the lands of Murthlay, 1532, is "a rich design. Within a Gothic niche, a figure of the Virgin sitting, holding in her left hand a bunch of lilies, and her left supporting the infant Jesus standing on a seat beside her; in the lower part of the seal, within an arched niche, an Abbot in front, with a crozier, kneeling at prayer; at the sides of the niche are two shields, the dexter one bearing the arms of Scotland, and the sinister three escutcheons, being the bearing of Hay," with the legend, "S' COMUNE CAP[ITU]LI MON. DE CUPRO." [I have seen the matrix of a seal, similar to that here described, except that the two shields are reversed, in the possession of a merchant at Blairgowrie.]

[u] Keith's Scottish Bishops, 165. [v] Acta Parl., ii. 597.

certain favorites, who were called Commendators, and those of the Abbey of Cupar were given to Leonard Leslie—probably a cadet of the Rothes family. He sat as Commendator of Cupar in the parliament held at Edinburgh, 5th March 1574; and in November 1585, he was appointed a commissioner for the settlement of the stipends of parish kirks; but, twenty years afterwards, he was denounced a rebel for having remained, as the act states, "under process of horning for the space of a year and a day."[w] After this certain of the churches and patronages of the Abbey were given by the King to other persons; and Leslie, who is designed upon his tombstone at Bendochy, as "Dominus de Cupro," and Commendator of Cupar, died in 1605.

On 20th December 1607, King James VI. having united the remaining lands and baronies which belonged to the monastery into a temporal lordship, conferred them, together with the title of Lord Cupar, upon James Elphinstone, second son of the first Lord Balmerino. Lord Cupar died in 1669 without leaving issue, when the title and estates devolved on his nephew, the third Lord Balmerino. Along with the patrimonial estates of the family, they were forfeited in 1746.[x]

But, although the lordship was given to Lord Cupar, the office of hereditary bailie of the regality of the Abbey had been previously vested in the Ogilvys of Airlie, James, Lord Ogilvy, having been appointed by Abbot Donald, in which office he was confirmed on the 23rd September 1540. On the abolition of heritable jurisdictions, in 1747, the Earl of Airlie received £800, in compensation for the loss of that office. The Ogilvys also became *Hereditary Porters* of the convent, of which office, with its fruits and profits, and certain acres of ground, James, Lord Ogilvy, had a confirmation charter from Lord Cupar, with consent of his father, Lord Balmerino.

It may be remarked that, while deeds illustrative of heritable offices are comparatively rare, fortunately some of those interesting documents regarding the office of heritable porter or gatekeeper to the Abbey of Cupar, have been preserved. The earliest of these belongs to the time of Abbot John, who, with the Convent of Cupar, granted a charter to John Porter, of the office of porter

[w] Acta Parl., iii. 84; Ibid., 211-15; iv. 76. [x] Douglas' Peerage, i. 362.

of the monastery, and six acres of land, on the narrative that his progenitors had successively and faithfully performed the duties of the office of porter.

On the 15th January 1534, it appears by a deed, dated at the Market Cross of the Convent, that Robert Porter, on account of his age and weakness, resigned his office of porter to the monastery in favor of his eldest son, David.

By charter dated at Batscheill, 9th March 1586, Robert Porter granted to his spouse, Agnes Campbell, the liferent of six acres of land lying in the burgh of barony of Keithock, and an annual of £10 out of his fee as porter of the monastery of Cupar, in terms of a contract between him and "John Farar," his adopted son, in whose favor he had bound himself to resign the said office. In another charter by Leonard Leslie, Commendator of Cupar, dated on the day following, confirming the demission of the office in favor of "John Fairhar," son-in-law of Robert Porter, it is said that Robert Porter, and his predecessors of that surname, had been hereditary porters to the monastery of Cupar past memory of man, down to the time that the monastery was demolished.

It was in 1589 that the office of heritable porter became vested in the Ogilvys, for, on the 12th March of that year, a contract was entered into between William Ogilvy of Easter Keilor, and "John Faryar," porter of the Abbey of Cupar, anent the office of porter of the monastery, cell, and porter lodge, and pension of 55 merks, &c. This was followed by a charter of the office, by the said "John Fairhar," with consent of Robert Porter, his father, and Agnes Campbell, wife of the said Robert, and Janet Porter, spouse to the said John, to William and Archibald Ogilvy in liferent and fee, dated 26th May 1590.[y]

[y] I am indebted to the kindness of John Stuart, Esq., General Register House, Edinburgh, for these interesting notes of charters regarding the Portary of Cupar, the originals of which are in the charter chest at Cortachy Castle; also for notes of charters from *Breviarium Antiqui Registri de Cupro in Anegus*.

—o—

## SECTION II.

Notices of the Churches, Lands, Fishings, and other Privileges, which were Granted to the Abbey by Malcolm the Maiden, William the Lion, Alexander II., and by the Families of Hay, Durward, Montealt, Muschet, Brechin, Vallognes, Maule, Lindsay, Abernethy, Glenbachlach, Rattray, Athole, Fenton, Inchmartyn, &c.

Of the gifts of Malcolm the Maiden, founder of the Abbey, there are two charters. Both are dated from *Tresquere*, or Traquare, and witnessed, among others, by Gillebride, Earl of Angus. One of these deeds confirms to the monks of Cupar the whole of the king's lands of Cupar; and the other grant contains easements of all his forests in Scotland and fuel for the proper use of the monks.

These, and other grants by King Malcolm, were afterwards confirmed by William the Lion, who himself gave the monks valuable privileges. Among these was a charter which protected them from being distrained for debt or delict, and another for enforcing payment of all debts due to them under pain of forfeiture. He also made the still more interesting gift of a half carrucate of land for the site of their abbey, and karasi, or the King's chase, with the waste ground pertaining to it, which probably shews that there was no house here until after the date of this deed.

The lands of Aberbothry and Keithock, as they were possessed in the time of King David, were likewise given by King William, also those of Parthesin "et illam Kalathin quam Mack Holffe tenuit," with the exception of a portion on the south side of the water of Ferdill, opposite Clonyn, which the king retained for his own use.[z] To these gifts and privileges he added, about 1165-6, a charter which granted the monks freedom throughout Scotland from tollage, passage, markets, and other customs, &c. This deed was confirmed by Matthew, Bishop of Dunkeld, on the feast of St Mary Magdalene, 1305, to which charter the Bishop's seal is attached, and that of Sir Robert Harchars, knight, then sheriff of Perth.[a]

Alexander II. was also a benefactor to the monks of Cupar,

[z] *Brev. Reg. de Cupro.* [Parthesin (? Pearsie); Ferdill (? Ardell) Clonyn or Cluny, an ancient royal residence, and hunting forest.] [a] *Cortachy charter chest.*

and, among his grants were a discharge to them "airimam waytingam quam facere solebant falconariis predecessorum meorum de terra de Abrith," and a gift of ten pounds of silver yearly from the lands of Glenisla. The latter deed, dated at Kinross, 18th July 1234, provides that out of this sum five merks be given yearly for the lights of the monastery of Cupar, and ten for the support of two monks of that house, who shall abide and celebrate divine service on the island in the Loch of Forfar, to which were added, for the benefit of the officiating monks, the common pasture of the king's lands of Tyrbeg for six cows and a horse. Subsequently, by charter of Adam White of Forfar, the monks of Forfar were constituted his heirs after his death if he should die without issue.[b]

It was also during the time of King William the Lion that the Hays of Errol became benefactors to this convent; and, whether for extent or value, so far as can now be ascertained, their gifts seem to have been the greatest that were made by any individual family. William of Hay, who is supposed to have succeeded his father about 1170, received the manor of Errol, in the Carse of Gowrie, from King William the Lion, and soon afterwards made a donation of the lands of Liderpoles, or Ederpoles, in that district, to the Abbey of Cupar, in pure and perpetual alms. It was confirmed by King William at Stirling, by a charter witnessed by Jocelyn, Bishop of Glasgow, by Earl Duncan, the Justiciary, by Bernard, son of Brian, by William, son of Thor, &c.[c]

David, the eldest son and successor of William of Hay, granted a net's fishing on the river Tay, between Lornyn, or Lornie, and a place called the Hermitage, regarding which the charter conveys the curious particulars, that the last-named part of the possessions was formerly occupied by a hermit of the name of Gillemichel, and that the convent was to have the like privileges and easements as had been enjoyed by the hermit, who appears to have died sometime previous to the date of the grant.[d] These

[b] *Brev. Reg. de Cupro.* [c] *Panmure Collections*, MS., iv. 121.

[d] *Lornie*, about 1½ mile west from Errol, on the road to St Madoes, was once a separate farm, but is now part of the farm of Hill. *Lornie* is still a common surname in the district. *Inch-Michael* is the name of a considerable property in the parish of Errol. It had probably been so called from the Hermit; but there is now no place in the locality bearing the name of *Hermitage*.

possessions were given for the welfare of the soul of King William, for those of William of Hay, and his spouse Ethue, and for the souls of the donor, and Eve, his wife. The deed is witnessed by Robert and Malcolm, David's brothers; Adam, parson of Inchethor, or Inchture; Thomas Gibban, knight; Thomas, clerk of Ardwith, or Ardbeith (?Ardgeath); Baldwin of Lornyn, and others.[e]

Gilbert of Hay, eldest son of David, granted the monks a common road through his estates for themselves, and for driving their cattle. He also confirmed to them the pasture and fishings of Ederpoles, with the standing, as well as the running water of these lands, together with the mill.[f] Nicholas, eldest son and successor of Gilbert, gave the convent a bovate of land in the Carse of Gowrie, previously held by Roger, son of Baudrice, which grant is witnessed by Thomas, Abbot of Balmerino; Morrice, rector of Errol; Nicholas Hay, son of the donor, and rector of Fosse; Arthur Judex, and others.[g]

Several of the junior members of the family of Hay also contributed to the revenues of the Abbey by grants of lands and fishings;[h] but from the time of Sir Gilbert, lord high constable of Scotland, who gave the convent the patronage of the kirk of Fossoway, near Kinross, there is no record of the Hays having made any further grants. Still, the family continued to bury at the Abbey down to at least 1585, at which time, as was recorded upon a tablet, which appears to have been preserved at the monastery, the seventh Earl of Errol was buried at Cupar beside thirteen of his predecessors.[i]

Contemporary with King William, was William of Montealt, who gave the monks a stone of wax, and four shillings yearly, out of his manor of Ferne; and, much about the same time, William of Muschet granted them the common pasture of his lordship of Cargill. Henry of Brechin, son of Earl David, the king's brother, also gave the monks of Cupar the toft of Innerkey (?), which Walter the Cook held, rendering yearly two horse halters and one girth.[k]

[e] *Panmure Collections*, MS., iv. 122. [f] *Ibid.*, 124-5. [g] *Ibid.*, 128.
[h] Douglas' Peerage, i. 545-6. [i] Spalding Club Miscell., ii. 347-9.
[k] *Ut sup.*, 324, 328; *Brev. Reg. de Cupro.*

Between the years 1214–22, Philip of Vallognes, lord of Panmure, gave the Abbey a right to fishings and an acre of land, together with a house, in his port of "Stinchende Haven," now East-Haven, which had been possessed by Adam of Benevin, or Benvie. On 20th February 1456, this gift was renewed by Sir Thomas Maule, who gave seisin to Simon Landels and William Trent, two of the monks and procurators of the abbey, for which the monks bound themselves to say mass for the souls of the donor, his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Crawford, their son, Alexander Maule, and for their successors and antecessors.[l]

Thomas of Lundin, or Lundie, the king's Durward, or *Hostiarius*, was also an early benefactor to Cupar, having bound himself and his heirs to pay to the convent one merk of silver yearly out of his lands of Balmerino, in Fife. For this he was allowed a place of sepulture at the door of the abbey, where he was buried in 1231; and his celebrated son, Alan, and last male descendant, was interred in the same cemetery in 1275.[m]

By a confirmation charter of the liberties of the monastery, granted by Robert the Bruce at Dundee, in 1309, it is also shewn that Sir James Lindsay of Crawford gave to the convent the lands of Little Pert, Duny, and Clair (?) in Angus, together with an annual of two merks from a place called Adnelisk, of all of which Lindsay had confirmation from Sir John Kynross, knight. The same deed contains notices of several other grants, and the names of the donors, which may interest the local reader.[n]

Among these were the lands of Kincreich, in the barony of Lour, with the mill and pertinents, and right to the mill multures of the barony; two acres of land on the north side of the water of Kerbeth, or Kerbet, lying between the baronies of Invereighty and Lour, and the advocation of the kirk of Meathie-Lour, which had been given to Cupar by Sir Alexander of Abernethy, knight. The monks had also two acres of land, and the advocation of the kirk of Fossoway, in the earldom of Stratherne, which, as we have before seen, were gifted to the convent by Sir Gilbert Hay,

[l] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 156, 129.
[m] Chalmers' Caled., i. 534, Balfour's Annals, i. 47, 73.
[n] *Panmure Collections*, MS., iv. 126.

who had confirmation of them from Malise, Earl of Stratherne. The abbey also possessed the two lands of Drymys, with the pertinents, described as lying within the tenement of Glenbachlach, which had been bestowed by Adam of Glenbachlach, with the common of the same lands, given by Eustace of Rattray, and confirmed by the said Adam.

Apart from these, it also appears that the Athole family were early and important benefactors to the abbey, for Isabella, Countess of Athole, confirmed to it the lands of Mortuth [Mortholaw], dated at Raith, in Athole, on the vigil of St Laurence, 1232. About the year 1269, Countess Fernelith granted the lands of Cupar to the monastery for the welfare of her own soul, and for that of her late husband, David Hastings, seventh Earl of Athole, who is said to have fallen in the Holy Wars. In 1283, this grant was confirmed by her only daughter, Countess Ada, and her husband, David of Strathbogie, who, in right of his wife, became eighth Earl of Athole.[o] After the forfeiture and execution of John, the tenth Earl, and the restitution of the titles and estates to his son David, his widow, Countess Marjory, granted the patronage of the church, and the church lands of Alveth, in Banffshire, to the abbey of Cupar, which were afterwards confirmed by her son.[p]

It also appears that, from an early period, the convent possessed the teinds and patronage of the kirk of St John of Baikie, or Nether Airlie, in Angus, which were gifted to the monks, probably, by one of the Fentons. They had also certain "old infeftments," payable out of feus in the burgh of Forfar, and some interest in the town of Perth—apparently gifts by the Crown. About the year 1310, Sir John of Inchmartyn, knight, lord of that Ilk, gave them his land of Murthuli in Marr.[q]

[o] *Brev. Reg. de Cupro;* Douglas' Peerage, i. 132.
[p] *Panmure Collections*, MS., iv. 128.
[q] Antiq. and Topog. of Aberdeen and Banff, iv. 426, 427; Acta Parl., iv. 76; vii. 616; Acta Aud., 30; Acta Parl., v. 113.

—o—

## SECTION III.

The Abbey visited by Alexander II., Robert I. and II., Queen Mary, and Wallace—Its Revenues—Dispute with Guthrie of that Ilk—Outrage upon the Convent by Alexander Lindsay—Hay of Tullymet harries the Lands of Pert—Agreement for the Improvement of the Lands of the Convent—Notice of the Mode of Living, and the Furnishings of the Abbots' House at Campsie, &c.

It appears that the Abbey of Cupar, like other monasteries, was made the occasional residence of the king and court, when passing from one part of the kingdom to another, for, on the 12th November 1246, King Alexander II. dated a charter from this convent, by which he granted a hundred shillings to the Abbey of Arbroath. On 25th December 1317, Robert the Bruce gave Sir John Graham confirmation charters of the lands of Eskdale, also dated from this place; and King Robert II. was here on two different occasions during the winter of 1378. In August 1562, the unfortunate Queen Mary and her suite visited Cupar while on the well-known journey to quell the rebellion which the Earl of Huntly had raised in the north.[r] Sir William Wallace was also here when on his route towards the north in 1297; and it is said that the abbot and monks, dreading his approach, fled from the convent.

It need scarcely be said, that all such visitors were maintained at the expense of the monks, and although the Abbey of Cupar was not so well endowed as some others, and consequently less able to bear being thus taxed, its revenues and privileges, as we have already seen, were by no means scanty. Independent of payments in kind, which were considerable, the annual money rent, at the dissolution of the monasteries in 1561-2, was estimated at £1238, 14s. 9d. Scots.

Probably the income had once been greater, for by that time the liberality of Abbot Donald to his own family and to others, had doubtless lessened the extent of the Abbacy. There were, however, always some contingencies occurring, even in the best days of the abbey, which tended to cripple its resources—occasioned some times by profligate laymen stealing and destroying its property, and at other times by parties withholding altogether,

[r] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 201-2; Reg. Mag. Sigill., pp. 149-151; Keith's Bishops.

or trying to evade, the payment of tithes, and other dues, which were exigible out of the lands of the convent.

Of these some curious instances may be noticed. In the year 1478, Alexander Guthrie of that Ilk was charged before the Lords of Council "anent a mylne biggit on the landis of Kyncaldrum, and holdin of the multers of the corns of the samyn," the barony of Kincaldrum being, as the Abbot and Convent affirmed, thirled to their mill of Kincreich.[s]

In the course of the following year both the property of the convent and its inmates suffered so much at the hands of Alexander Lindsay, the reckless son and heir of David, Earl of Crawford, and a band of followers, that a complaint was lodged in court against them. Their crime appears to have lain in "the taking and halding of twa monkis of the said abbey, and spulzeing of thair horses parking at thair place, and chasing of thair servandis." The case was fully proven, and Lindsay was warded within the castle at Blackness, on the Forth; and his two chief accomplices, John and George Dempster of Auchterless, were sent to the castles of Dunbarton and Berwick. Besides these there were eight others, including Lindsay of Baikie, and Blair of Shangy, all of whom were charged to appear before the sheriff of Forfar, with the view of being sent to different places of confinement.[t]

Not many years after this the convent was again thrown into trouble, for it appears that Robert Hay, son of Tullymet, and a number of associates, had harried their lands of Pert of "five skore ky and oxen," valued at 24s. each, together with "four hors and meris," priced at 40s. a-piece, all of which are said to have been taken from "the hirddis, seruandis, and tenentis of the landis of the convent." This case was also proved against Hay, who was ordained to pay the abbot and convent £20 "zerely of xj zeiris bipast for the availis and proffitis that the saidis abbot and convent micht haff haid zerely of the saidis guidis, be the said space."[u]

But, subsequently to these events, and in the time of Abbot William, matters having got into a more settled state, the convent found leisure to direct its attention towards the improve-

[s] Acta Dom. Con., 5; Aud., 69. [t] Acta Dom. Con., 29. [u] Ibid., 389.

ment of its property. This appears by the tack of certain crofts of land, previously referred to, which was granted in liferent to John Pylmore, and his wife, Catherine Nicholson, and "to ane ayr maill lachfully gottin betweix thaim tua." The lands were situated in the neighbourhood of Cupar, in what was then called "our burgh of Kethik," and besides enjoying all the freedoms and privileges "of burgh of barronry," the tenants were to have right to "fewell in our Monkmuir, as we sall assygn to thaim, with tua kyis gyrs in the commonties of Baitchelhill and Gallwraw, faill and dowet, with discretion as effeirs." They were also bound to "put the said toft, zard, and crofts, till all possibyl policy in biggyn, of gud and sufficiand zeird houses for haw, chawmerys, and stabuls, to resave and herbry to the nowmer of xij or xvj horses honestly as effeirs, for hors meit and manns meit, sua that of reson thar be sein no fault in thaim; plantand fret tris . . . . . with thair defensours; and they sall keip gud nighburhed, and the lands fra guld; and they sall keip our medowis, wards, and broumer parks frae thaimself and thair catel, under pain as efferis." On the other hand, the convent bound itself to protect and defend the tenants, and "the langest liffer of thaim, but fraud or gyle."[v]

But it is not until 1538, a few years after the appointment of Donald Campbell to the abbotship, that we learn anything of the mode of living, or of the luxuries enjoyed by the abbots and monks of Cupar. The paper which throws light upon these interesting particulars, is a tack, or lease of the lands, fishing, forestry, and teinds of Campsie, in the parish of Cargill, where it appears the abbot had a residence to which he and his friends occasionally retired, probably for the two-fold purposes of devotion and pleasure.

Besides an annual money rent of twenty pounds Scots, the tenant of Campsie, Alexander Macbroke, advocate, bound himself to make payments in kind to his superior, the abbot and convent, of "four dozen poultrie, with all aryage, and carriage," &c.; and on receiving a warning of twenty-four hours, he had to "find ane sufficient rowar to the fishing of Neither Campsey, with an carriage man to bring hame the fishe frae the samyn; with

[v] Spalding Club Miscell., v. 292.

sufficient wax to St Hunnand's lyght and chapel: And also, that the said place should at all times be patent and ready to him and his successors, brethren, and familie, as often as should happen him, or any of them to come therto, furnisht with four feddir beddis, and four other beddis, convenient for servandes, with all the sundry necessaris pertaining to said awcht beddis; and also upholding said place of Campsey in sclates, and biggin; and attour, finding burd claithis, towalis, pottes, pannys, plates, dishes, and other necessaries convenient for his hall, kitchen, panntre, bakehouse, brewhouse, and cellar, as effeirs to his honesty and familie alenarlie; with elden of sawn wood and browme."[w]

Some of these items or furnishings will remind the reader of the curious tenure by which, as we have before seen, the lodging of the abbots of Arbroath was held at Dundee, more than two hundred years before the date of this deed. Although traces of the ruins of a chapel and burial ground are still visible at Campsie, and the track by which fuel was conveyed to the convent from the wood of Campsie, is called the *Abbey Road*, nothing is known of the site of St Hunnand's chapel, which, apparently, stood in the neighbourhood.

—o—

## SECTION IV.

Destruction of the Abbey—Stone Coffins—Sepulchral Monuments—Roman Camp—Parish Church—Episcopal Chapel—Notice of the Town of Cupar-Angus—Pitcur Castle—Sculptured Stone Monument at Kettins.

Of the size, or external appearance of the Abbey, no idea can now be formed. Still, plans of the edifice, including details of both of these particulars, were made by a working mason in the town of Cupar-Angus towards the close of the last century, or about a hundred and twenty years after we are told by a trust-worthy local writer, that the abbey was "nothing but rubbish."[x]

A small portion of the building, consisting of an archway, which has been much repaired "within the memory of man,"

[w] Old Stat. Acct. of Scot., xiii. 535. [x] Spottiswoode Miscell., i. 332.

stands at the south-west corner of the churchyard; and some old stone coffins and sepulchral monuments, together with fragments of pillars and other pieces of ornamental masonry, are all that remain of its former grandeur. It is said to have been one of the first, as it certainly is one of the most completely destroyed, of the monasteries in Scotland; for, according to tradition, a band of infuriated zealots came from Perth, and obeyed, apparently to the very letter, the ill-timed and bigotted injunction of John Knox, who, as is well-known, warmly advocated the destruction of old monastic houses and relics.

The fragments of mouldings and pillars above referred to seem to be both in the Early English and in the Decorated styles of architecture; and three coffins, hewn out of single stones, were got near the place where the high altar is said to have stood. The coffins are pretty entire, particularly two of them: the inside measurement of one is five and a-half feet, another is about six feet, a third is about five feet ten inches in length; and they vary in depth from ten to nearly fourteen inches. A large red sandstone flag, bears the rudely incised effigy of a priest, and these words boldly carved round the margin, but the part which contained the name is unfortunately lost:—

. . . . . monachus . de . cupro . qui . obiit . anno . dni . millesimo . quadringentesimo . quqgesio .

Another broken slab, bearing a plain Calvary cross, raised on steps, with the cup and wafer at the base, is also inscribed in raised characters. It is apparently the tombstone of Archibald Macvicar, who was provost of the collegiate church of Kilmun, in Argyll, from about 1529 till about 1548; and it is probable, since his monument is here, that he had come to Cupar in company with Abbot Donald Campbell.[y] The stone is thus inscribed:—

Hic . iacet . dns . archibald' . m'bic . olim . prpos . de . kilmun.

I am informed by the Rev. Dr Stevenson, that some years ago there was a coffin-slab or tombstone at Beech-hill, in the neigh-

[y] *Note from Joseph Robertson, Esq., Register House, Edinburgh.*

bourhood, which was taken from the kirkyard, upon which were carved a sword, and the name

Willhelmus . de . Montefixo.

This probably shews that the Muschets of Cargill had their place of burial here; but this stone has been lost sight of, together with a fragment which is said to have borne the words

Gilbertus . de . Hay.

We have already seen that this was long the family burial place of the Hays of Errol, the chief benefactors of the abbey; and the mutilated stone figure of a warrior represented in mail armour—which was probably a portion of the tomb here noticed—corresponding in style to that of effigies of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, was lately discovered in the foundations of the parish church.

Into the walls of the same place were built two sculptured slabs, which appear to have belonged either to a mortuary

No. 1.

chapel, or to a recess tomb. These recess tombs, it may be added, resembled chimney pieces, with either one or three sides, over which, as in that of Bishop Kennedy at St Andrews, canopies were sometimes raised of the finest architectural taste and workmanship. The slabs (which are here represented) had, most

probably, both belonged to one object.[2] The figures are cut in bold relief, each about eighteen inches high, and, as will be seen by the accompanying engravings, present some very curious features in costume and in attitude, particularly those in woodcut No. 1. Their meaning seems doubtful. Perhaps they are either

No. 2.

allegorical or typical; and from the fact of their having been found at the burial place of the Hays, the figures upon the first panel may suggest to some that they are intended to illustrate the absurd fable of the Hays and Luncarty.

Such, briefly, so far as can be accurately ascertained, is an account of the Abbey of Cupar and its remains. It is said to have suffered greatly by being made a quarry, out of which many of the neighbouring houses and garden walls were built. Pieces of carved stones are yet to be seen throughout the town, among which a shield, bearing the royal lion of Scotland, is built into a wall opposite to the church.

Of the town of Cupar and neighbourhood little has to be remarked. It is believed that the Abbey was built upon the site of a Roman Camp; and General Roy, who was perhaps the best authority in such matters, is at a loss whether to place the *In Medio* of Richard of Cirencester here, or at Inchtuthil.[3]

[2] I am obliged to the Rev. Mr Patrick Stevenson for the photographs from which these woodcuts have been engraved. [3] Military Antiquities, 134.

A burn, or rivulet, which runs through the town, divides the shires of Forfar and Perth at this point, the lands on the north side of the burn being in the latter county, and those on the south in the former. The Abbey stood on the Angus side of the stream, and the site has been long occupied by the parish church and burial ground. It ought to be added that, besides the parish church, which has been recently rebuilt in an ornamental style of architecture, the Episcopal chapel is a chaste edifice, with a well-executed window in stained glass, containing representations of ten of the principal scenes in the life of Our Saviour.

Some of the houses and villas in and around the town are also neat buildings, with tastefully laid out gardens; but, as a whole, the place cannot be said to be in a thriving state. The inhabitants are chiefly employed in linen weaving for the Dundee manufacturers; and it is believed that the through line of railway, and the branch line to Blairgowrie, have been but little, if at all, in favor of the trade of the town.[b]

No historical incident of moment is related of the town or the immediate vicinity of Cupar, further than that General M'Kay's dragoons were quartered here in 1689; and that the laird of Pitcur was a strong supporter of Viscount Dundee, and followed him in his engagements.[c] The ruins of the castle of Pitcur are only about two miles south of the town of Cupar; and in the churchyard of Kettins, between Cupar and Pitcur, there is an interesting sculptured stone monument. It is fully nine feet high, of the same type as those at Meigle, and had been used, from time immemorial, as a foot-bridge across the burn which runs through the village of Kettins, until the spring of 1860, when it was laudably raised to its present position, by Lord Douglas Gordon Hallyburton, the representative of the old barons of Pitcur.

[b] The origin of the name of *Cupar* is uncertain. *Cul-bhar* is said to mean "the back, or end of a height or bank." Culpar, Culpyr, Cupar, Kupre, Cuper, Cupir, and Cupyr, are some of the oldest forms in which the word is written; and Coupar, Cowpir, and Couper, the more modern. The name of the town is Cupar, or Cupar-in-Angus, to distinguish it from Cupar-in-Fife.

[c] Acta Parl., ix. 86, App. 55.

—o—

# CHAPTER II.

# The Priory of Rostinoth.

## SECTION I.

First Church at Rostinoth—The Priory—Grants by David I.—Priory United to the Abbey of Jedburgh—Confirmation by Arnold, Bishop of St Andrews—Gifts to Rostinoth by William the Lion—Alexander III.—Chapel of Forfar granted to Jedburgh—Inquest by Robert I. regarding the Ancient Rights of the Priory—Grants by Robert the Bruce—Lindsay of Glenesk—Bishop of St Andrews—David II.—Dempster of Careston—Collace of Balnamoon, &c.

It is said that when St Boniface came to Scotland, about the beginning of the seventh century, he founded three churches in Angus. One of these he planted at Invergowrie, on the banks of the Tay; another at Tealing, near Dundee; and a third at Rostinoth, near Forfar;[a] and it is believed to have been upon the site of the old church of Rostinoth that the Priory was afterwards erected.

It was situated in the diocese of St Andrews, dedicated to St Peter, and occupied by canons of the order of St Augustine. Their dress consisted of "a white tunick, with a linen gown under a black cloak, and a hood covering the head, neck, and shoulders." They were introduced into Scotland by Alexander I.; and, at the Reformation, there were as many as twenty-eight houses of the Order in different parts of the kingdom.

Probably the earliest existing charter to the Priory of Rostinoth is one by King David I. by which he gave the rents of certain thanages, bondagia, and *other royal lands*, to the monks.[b] The next authentic notice of the Priory occurs in the time of Malcolm the Maiden, by whom it was made a Cell of the Abbey of Jedburgh, down to which period it was an independent esta-

[a] Butler's Lives of the Saints, March 14.

[b] This document, and some others regarding Rostinoth, which are here noticed for the first time, are from a private collection of charters and other papers on local antiquities, which was made by the late Patrick Chalmers of Aldbar, Esq., and kindly placed at my service by his brother, John Inglis Chalmers of Aldbar, Esq.

blishment. The charter of this union was granted at Roxburgh, between 1159 and 1163, being witnessed, among others, by William and David, brothers of King Malcolm, by Nicholas, the chamberlain, and by Arnold, Bishop of St Andrews.

It appears from this charter that the possessions and liberties granted to the Priory were ample. Among these are mentioned the churches of Crachnatharach, Pethefrin,[c] Tealing, Duninald, Dysart, and Egglispether, with their pertinents; the whole teinds of the king's other places in Angus, including those in money, wool, chickens, cheese, and malt, and those of the mill and fish-market of Forfar; also 10s. out of Kynaber, the whole teinds of the king's farms or lordships of Salorch, Montrose, and Rossie; the free passage of Scottewater, or the Firth of Forth; a toft in each of the burghs of Perth, Stirling, Edinburgh, and Forfar; together with a toft in Salorch, and 20s. for the light of the church of Salorch itself, with the king's salt pits, and mill of Montrose.[d] These were all granted and confirmed by King Malcolm, along with the Priory of Rostinoth, to the Abbey of St Mary of Jedburgh, for the welfare of the souls of the king's grandfather, David I.; of his father, Prince Henry; of his mother Ada, daughter of the Earl of Warren and Surrey; and of his three sisters, his antecessors and successors.[e] This charter was afterwards confirmed by Bishop Arnold of St Andrews.

Sometime between the years 1189 and 1199, during the chancellorship of Hugh, King William the Lion gave to the same house the lands of Ardnequere (supposed to be Cossans) in exchange for those of Foffarty, which, with waters, woods, and plains, meadows and pastures, muirs and marshes, were to be held in free and perpetual alms by the Prior and Canons.[f] Alexander III. also gave the tenth of the hay grown in the meadows of his Forest of Plater, near Finhaven; and, in 1292, the Priors

[c] Places called *Craignathro*, and *Petterden*, lie between Forfar and Tealing.

[d] Since my conjectures regarding the site of *Salorch*, or *Salork*, were printed (*ut sup.*, 60), I have been informed by several Gaelic scholars that the word signifies "a district from which two pieces of land fork, or project into a bay or sea." This probably strengthens the supposition that *Tayock* was anciently called *Salorck*.

[e] Malcolm's sisters were—Ada, or Eda, married in 1161, to Florence, Count of Holland; Margaret, married in 1160, to Conan IV., Duke of Brittany; and Matilda, who died unmarried.—*Fordun*, B. v. 43.

[f] Toffarty belongs *quoad civilia* to the parish of Caputh, and *quoad sacra* to the parish of Kinettles.

craved the king for permission to make a mill-dam in the adjoining Forest of "la Morleterre," or Murthill.[g]

As just shewn, the Priory of Rostinoth was given by King Malcolm to the Abbey of Jedburgh; and, in the year 1242, the chapel of Forfar, which was dependent upon, and subject to, the Priory, was also given to Jedburgh by David, Bishop of St Andrews, in these terms:—"Be it known to you universally," says the charter, "that we have granted by the common consent of our Chapter, and confirmed to the Abbot and Canons of Jedworth, the church of Restinot, with the chapel of Forfar, adjacent to the same, and with all tithes, revenues, and liberties, lawfully belonging to the aforesaid church and chapel, and that that chapel, notwithstanding any dedication of it, or of the burying ground, or churchyard of the mother church of Restinot, belongs to it by parochial right, and that it remains for ever united to the same as a member."

In the time of King Robert the Bruce, the writs of Rostinoth were said to have been "lost and carried off by wars and other accidental causes," and an inquest was appointed to enquire regarding the old rights and privileges of the house. That finding contains notices of the various lands, and other possessions of the Priory from the time of Alexander III., and, as will be seen by the Appendix, the revenues were pretty considerable, arising from lands and patronages, which were scattered over more than twenty of the parishes of Angus.[h] Besides the revenues of certain lands, the jurors also found that the canons were in full possession of the curious privilege of "uplifting on each coming of the King to Forfar, for each day he abides there, two loaves of the lord's bread, four loaves of the second bread, and six loaves, called *hugmans;* two flagons of the better ale, two flagons of the second ale, and two pairs of messes of each of the three courses from the kitchen."

Shortly after the date of this inquest, Bruce gave the Prior and Canons license to cut wood at all times in his Forest of Plater, for the purpose of making wagons, carts, yokes, halters, and the like; and in Morton's "Monastic Annals of Teviotdale," it is stated from the Harleian MSS., that the same king gave the

[g] Acta Parl., i. 9. [h] Appendix, No. XVII.

canons the teinds of the king's horses and studs, and the third of the hay of the Forest of Plater.

In the year 1333, Sir Alexander Lindsay, afterwards of Glenesk, also gave an annuity out of the barony of Duny to the Priory; and, three years afterwards, James, bishop of St Andrews, made over to it his whole lands of Rescobie, the charter of which is curious, in so far as it contains a special reservation of the place of holding courts.

On 10th June 1344, David II. confirmed the ancient grants of Kings David, Malcolm, and Alexander, of the second teinds of the sheriffdom of Forfar, except the tenth of the great custom of Dundee, called "the mautoll"; and, for the special regard which he had to the Priory as the place where the bones of his brother-german, John, were buried, he farther granted to it 20 merks sterling from the great customs of Dundee.[i] This, probably, was the latest grant which was made to the Priory, if we except the confirmation, in 1360, of a previous gift of an annual of £4 out of the thanedom of Menmuir, by Andrew Dempster of Careston, and William and John Collace of Balnamoon.[k]

—o—

## SECTION II.

List of Priors—The Commendator of Jedburgh and Rostinoth—Rostinoth granted to Sir Thomas Erskine—Fletchers, Hunters, and Dempsters, of Rostinoth, &c.

EQUAL in point of interest to the names of the benefactors, and the possessions of old ecclesiastical establishments, are those of their chief officers or rulers; but unfortunately in this case, as in that of the Abbots of Cupar, the deficiency of records will not permit anything like a complete list of the Priors of Rostinoth.

In the time of Malcolm IV., who, as before seen, made the Priory a Cell of the Abbey of Jedburgh, and sometime before the year 1159,

ROBERT, Prior of Rostinoth, was a witness to a charter by which Robert, Bishop of St Andrews, granted to the canons of that con-

[i] Acta Parl., i. *156. [k] Reg. Mag. Sigill., p. 43.

vent the free election of their Prior; and on the death of Isaac, Abbot of Scone, in 1162, Robert, Prior of Rostinoth, was elected to that office.[l]

WILLIAM, who witnessed several grants by King William the Lion and others, was Prior between 1178 and 1199.[m]

HUGH, Prior of Rostinoth, is said to have become Abbot of Jedburgh on the death of Abbot Ralph, in 1205.[n]

BERENGAR held the office of Prior, and was present at a Synod at Perth, in the dispute betwixt William, Bishop of St Andrews, and Duncan of Aberbothenoth, 3rd April 1206, regarding the lands of the Kirktown of Arbuthnott.[o]

GERMAN, as Prior of Rostinoth, witnessed several grants to the Priory of St Andrews, by William Cumyn, Earl of Buchan, and his Countess Marjory, sometime before 1233;[p] and, in 1227, probably during the time of this Prior, we meet with the only trace (so far as known) of the *seneschal*, or steward of the convent. He is described as "David Senescalle de Rostynoth," and was a perambulator of the marches of the lands in dispute between the Abbey of Arbroath and Kinblethmont.[q]

WILLIAM was Prior in 1264, and a witness to William of Brechin's foundation charter of the Hospital, or *Maisondieu*, of that town. On 17th March 1289, the Prior of "Rustinoth" was a party to the letter of the community of Scotland, consenting to the marriage of Prince Edward of England with our Queen Margaret;[r] and

**Robert, Prior de Rostinnot, et les Chanoines**

of the convent, performed homage to King Edward I., at Berwick-upon-Tweed, in August 1296.[s]

BERNARD, Prior of Rostinoth, witnessed the resignation of lands in the town of Aberdeen, by Malcolm of Haddington, to the convent of Arbroath, in 1320.[t]

J., Prior of Rostinoth, is a witness to Henry of Rossy's

[l] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 126; Fordoun, i. 443; Liber de Scon, pref. p. x.
[m] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 8, 12, 19.
[n] Morton's Monastic Annals of Teviotdale, 5.
[o] Spalding Club Miscell., v. 209.
[p] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 250-2.
[q] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 163.
[r] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 7; Acta Parl., i. 85.
[s] Rag. Roll, 120; Prynne, 653.
[t] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 305.

charter of the third part of the lands of Inyeney to Walter of Schaklok, 23rd September 1328;[u] and

JOHN DE ESKDALE (probably the same person), was Prior in 1330–36.[v]

ALEXANDER appears in a deed regarding the titles of the thanages of Monifieth and Menmuir, 27th May 1347.[w]

"JAMES OFF KETHT, Priour of Rostinoth," probably a cadet of the powerful family of that name in the Mearns, was present at Forfar on 10th January 1410, when the Duke of Albany decided in favor of the claims of the Bishop of Brechin, to half the pasture of the muir of Farnell.[x]

WILLIAM LYNDESAY is described as lately Prior of Rostinoth in a deed of 12th June 1476, regarding this Priory and the Abbey of Jedburgh.[y]

WILLIAM RUTHERFORD was Prior, 24th October 1482, and procurator in a case before the Lords of Council, on the 7th March 1490.[z]

Of the Priors of Rostinoth, I have found no farther notice. On 1st August 1560, Andrew, probably the second son of George, fourth Lord Home, sat in Parliament as Commendator of Jedburgh and Rostinoth, and on 19th May 1562, Mariot, relict of Lord Home, and mother of the Commendator, had charters of the dominical lands of Rostinoth.[a] Her only daughter, Margaret, who married Sir Alexander Erskine of Gogar, appears to have inherited Rostinoth, since, on 24th November 1586, she and her husband had a charter of confirmation of the "house and enclosure of Restenneth." The next notice of the property occurs in 1606, when Sir Thomas Erskine, afterwards Earl of Kelly, eldest surviving son of Lady Erskine (in consideration of certain good services which he had done to the King), received a grant from James VI. of "the haill temporall landis and rentis quhilkis pertenit of befoir to the Priorie of Restenneth, being ane cell of the abbacie of Jedburgh . . . with the richt of the patronage of the kirkis of the said Priorie, viz. the kirks of Restenneth, Donynald, and Aberlemno, erectit into ane frie baronie." This gift in-

[u] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 339. [v] *Miscell. Aldbar.*, MS., 315, 342.
[w] *Ibid.*, 208. [x] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 32. [y] *Miscell. Aldbar.*, MS., 352.
[z] *Miscell. Aldbar.*, MS., 354; Acta Dom. Concil., 171.
[a] Acta Parl., ii. 525; Douglas' Peerage, i. 735.

cluded "the temporall landis and rentis pertening to the said priorie, with the place, cloister, zairdis, orchardis, and haill boundis within the precinct of the samin."[b]

The Earl of Kelly does not appear to have long retained the barony of Rostinoth, having been succeeded in it by George Fletcher, one of the Balinscho family, somewhere about 1624–5, and from his heirs, in 1652, the patronage of the kirk of Rostinoth-Forfar, as was the name at that late date, was purchased by the magistrates and town-council of Forfar.[c] On 7th September 1658, Robert Fletcher of Balinscho was served heir to his father in the teinds of Rostinoth; and, on 12th January 1693, William Hunter succeeded his father, Thomas, in the dominical lands of Rostinoth, with the fishings, &c.[d]

The property was bought soon after the year 1700, by George Dempster, a merchant and burgess of Dundee, son of the Rev. ~~George~~ John Dempster, the last Episcopal minister of the parish of Monifieth. The first-named George Dempster died 2d June 1752, aged seventy-five, and his son, John, was accidentally killed by a fall from his horse on 2d November of the following year, at the age of forty-nine.[e] The latter left a son, George, who became the famous agriculturist, and is celebrated by Burns the poet, as "a true-blue Scot," in his address to the Scottish representatives. He was long M.P. for the Fife and Forfar district of burghs, and held the patent office of Secretary to the Order of the Thistle. He died at Dunnichen in February 1818, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, having spent the greater part of his life in promoting the agricultural and commercial interests of his country; and, as justly remarked by his friend and correspondent, Sir John Sinclair, "his friends had the satisfaction of knowing that no man in his time had left the world more generally applauded, or more deservedly admired."

[b] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 17; Acta Parl., iv. 357.
[c] *Ut sup.*, 11-12. [d] Inq. Spec., Forf., Nos. 370, 523, 611.
[e] See Monuments within the parish churches of Monifieth and St Vigeans.

—o—

## SECTION III.

Ruins of Rostinoth—Burial Place of the Hunters and Dempsters—Destruction of Sepulchral Monuments—The Priory visited by Robert I. and David II.—Burial Place of a King of the Picts, and of a son of Robert the Bruce—Probable Origin of the Name.

THE ruins of the Priory of Rostinoth are still of considerable extent and have much the same appearance as when described by Mr Ochterlony of Guynd, about 1682, and when sketched by Captain Grose, in 1789.[f] At little expense the tower or belfrey might be put into such a state of repair as would secure it from farther decay for many years to come. The greater part of the walls of the church, or the building on the east of the tower, are pretty entire, with remains of the corbel-tabling and buttresses. Although the south-east and west walls of the cloisters are more ruinous, many of the corbels which supported the beams of the roof are still to be seen, also the holes or niches in which the posts were inserted which divided the cells.

This part appears to have been from fifty to sixty feet square; and the church was about sixty-five feet long, by about twenty feet broad, exclusive of the tower, and a place called the vestry at the north-west end of the church. The tower, including an octagonal spire, is about sixty feet high, and the whole building appears to have been in the First Pointed style of architecture, or that which prevailed in Scotland during the thirteenth century.

The area of the church has long been used as the burial place of the Hunters of Burnside, and the Dempsters of Dunnichen. At one time the enclosure contained tombstones to different members of these families; but, owing to the wanton mischief of idlers, they have altogether disappeared, having been either carried off or destroyed. The only one I have seen is preserved at the adjoining farm house, where it has, for many years, been used for

[f] Spottiswoode Miscell., i. 324; Antiquities of Scot., ii. 263.

various domestic purposes, among others, the *cover of a meal tub!* It is a slab of white marble, inscribed with these words :—

JEAN FERGUSSON,
WIFE OF JOHN HAMILTON DEMPSTER OF POLROSSIE,
AND ELDEST DAUGHTER OF CHARLES FERGUSSON,
SECOND SON OF THE LATE SIR JAMES FERGUSSON OF KILKERRAN, BART.,
DIED ON THE 5TH, AND WAS INTERRED HERE ON THE
14TH DAY OF MAY 1798.—I. H. D.

Though the burial ground has been thus desecrated in modern times, it is interesting to know that in days of yore, some of our most powerful princes and magnates assembled within this monastery to deliberate over matters affecting the welfare of the kingdom, for it is recorded that the Priory was visited both by Robert the Bruce, and his son David II.[g] Here, also, doubtless lie the ashes of many personages who, in their day, had been remarkable for piety, learning, and other of the ennobling qualities of human nature, regarding whom history is silent. Still, both tradition and record affirm that there were at least two persons of note interred here. The first is said to have been Ferideth, King of the Picts, who fell at a battle which was fought in this neighbourhood between him and Alpin, King of the Scots. According to Boece, Ferideth's army was defeated, and himself killed, and Alpin commanded the body of his opponent to be "laid in Christian buriall not farre from Forfaire."[h]

On this passage is founded the not improbable conjecture of Ferideth's place of burial having been at Rostinoth. There are, however, as before shewn, much better grounds for believing that at a later date, the body of John, a son of King Robert the Bruce, was buried here. This, it need scarcely be added, is a peculiarly interesting point, particularly when it is borne in mind, that the fact of Bruce having had *two* sons has hitherto been overlooked by historians; and, so far as known, the only record of it occurs in the previously noticed grant of confirmation by David II. to Rostinoth, dated at Scone, on the 10th June 1344.[i]

It appears, that from the earliest date, down to about the close

[g] Reg. Mag. Sigill., pp. 18, 61; Robertson's Index, p. 85.
[h] Chronicle, i. 245; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, ii. 190.
[i] *Ut sup.*, 415.

of the fifteenth century, the spelling of the name of Rostinoth was much the same as that adopted throughout the text. After the latter period it assumed the form of *Restennet* or *Restenneth*, which probably gave rise to the common fable of its having been made a depository of records and other valuable effects during the Wars of the Independence. More probably, however, the name had originated from the physical appearance of the district, and, perhaps, has some such meaning as "the island of a flat or level promontory"—at least the ruins of the Priory occupy a small island, which had been surrounded by water in old times, though now joined to the land, and the land, in its general aspect, is of a comparatively level character. It need only be farther stated, that the loch or lake of Rostinoth, was drained by Mr Dempster of Dunnichen towards the close of the last century, for the valuable marle which it contained, and that it appears to have been one of a chain of lochs which extended from near Glamis on the west to Red Castle on the east.

—o—

# MEMORIALS OF ANGUS AND MEARNS.

## PART SEVENTH.

HISTORICAL AND TRADITIONARY NOTICES OF

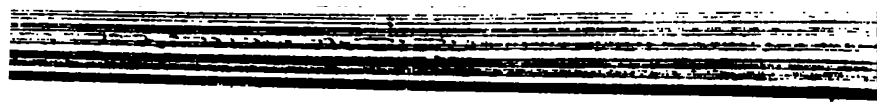
**The Clergy of Angus and the Mearns**

WHO SWORE FEALTY TO KING EDWARD THE FIRST,
A.D. 1296;
OF THEIR CHURCHES, AND SOME OF THEIR SUCCESSORS:

ALSO OF THE

**Hospitallers, the Ladies of Deceased Barons,**

AND OTHERS CONNECTED WITH THESE DISTRICTS.



# PART SEVENTH.

## CHAPTER I.

## The Churches of Dunlappy, Edvies, Kinettles, and Logie, in Angus.

### SECTION I.

#### THE CHURCH OF DUNLAPPY.

Early Pastors of Dunlappy—Parish united to Stracathro—Proprietary Notices of Dunlappy—The Dunlappys of Dunlappy—Birthplace of the late Right Hon. George Rose, Clerk of the Parliaments.

THE church or rectory of Dunlappy was in the diocese of St Andrews, and is rated at 4 merks in the ancient *taxatio*, and at £4 in Bagimont's *Roll*, the last of which deeds was framed towards the close of the reign of Alexander III. The church occupied a romantic position on the west bank of the West Water, about a mile east of the old Chapel and Hermitage of Kilgary.[a] The parish was suppressed in 1618, and united to Stracathro; and the glebe of Dunlappy, adjoining the old kirkyard, is farmed by the minister of the united parish.

The kirk stood near the middle of the graveyard. It was about fifty feet long by twenty feet broad. The last burial took place in 1824; but long before that the monuments were carried away and used for hearth-stones and flooring in neighbouring farm houses and cottages.

So far as known, the first recorded minister was

**Johan de Derlington, persone del Eglise de Dunlopy,**

who did homage to King Edward I. at Berwick-upon-Tweed, in August 1296.[b]

[a] Land of the Lindsays; Proceed. of the So. of Antiquaries, ii.
[b] Rag. Roll, 163; Prynne, 662.

In 1442, John Thome, rector of Dunlappy, is a witness to a deed between David, Earl of Crawford, and Thomas Archare, canon of Dunkeld, dated "apud capellam Sancti Michael, juxta civitatem Brechinensem."[c]

James Lychtoun, of the Usan family, was parson of Dunlappy about 1561; and Andrew Miln, master of the grammar school of Montrose, and preceptor of the celebrated James Melvill, succeeded Leighton, and became minister both of Dunlappy and of Stracathro, for which he had the sum of £100 Scots a-year. Miln was afterwards translated to Dunottar, and ultimately to Fetteresso, where he died in 1605.[d]

Laurence Skynner, who married Christian Thayne, 15th September 1617, was minister of Dunlappy about the time the parish was united with Stracathro.[e]

Such are the few remaining traces of the early history of the kirk and clergy of Dunlappy. It may be added, that the lands belonged of old to the Earls of Fife, afterwards to the Abernethys; and Sir Andrew Leslie, having married one of the three co-heiresses of Sir Alexander of Abernethy, succeeded to the estates of Rothes, Dunlappy, and others.[f] The Leslies held Dunlappy and the advowson of the kirk down to about 1682, when they were succeeded by Hepburn of Luffness. Towards the beginning of the seventeenth century, the property was purchased by the Falconers, ancestors of the Earl of Kintore.[g]

During the time of the Abernethys the lands were occupied by vassals, who assumed Dunlappy as their surname. Of these were "Angus of Dunlopyn," "William of Dolopen," and "Gilbert of Dolepene," all of whom witness charters between the years 1170 and 1214.[h]

It was in this district, at a place called Woodside (where the house still stands), about a mile north-west of the site of the old kirk of Dunlappy, that the late Right Hon. George Rose, clerk of the Parliaments, was born, 17th January 1744. His father

[c] *Miscell. Aldbar.*, MS., 157; *ut sup.*, note, 115.
[d] Melvill's Diary, 21; Booke of the Kirke, 3; Reg. of Ministers, 15; Wodrow Miscell., i. 348; New Stat. Acct. of Kincardinesh., 264.
[e] *Ut sup.*, 266; *Brechin Sess. Records*, MS. [f] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 466.
[g] Inq. Spec. Kincard., No. 142; Forf., 15.
[h] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 62, 56; Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 319.

was Episcopal minister at Glenesk from at least 1728. He afterwards removed to Dunlappy, where, besides George, he had another son, called Stewart, born 22d October 1747. Mr Rose died in 1758, and was buried within the neighbouring parish church of Lethnot. I believe he and his wife, whose name was also Rose, came from the parish of Birse, in Aberdeenshire, where, towards the beginning of last century, there were several small proprietors of the name.[i]

Although this excellent clergyman is not recognised in the recently published memoir of his son, I cannot help remarking that both local record and tradition shew that he was not only most assiduous in his laborious, and, at that time, singularly precarious profession, but that he possessed a degree of piety, benevolence, and sterling worth, the recital of which would form an interesting and honorable passage in the lineage of any family, however noble in birth or high in station.

—o—

## SECTION II.

### THE CHURCH OF IDVIES.

The Name of Idvies changed to Kirkden—The Church—Curious Epitaph—Old Pastors—Thanes of Idvies—Proprietary Notices.

EDEVYN, or IDVIES, was a rectory in the diocese of St Andrews, rated at 15 merks in the ancient *taxatio*, and at £18 in Bagimont's *Roll*. It appears that the Bishop made a visitation of the church in 1388, and, finding the manse inconveniently situated, another piece of ground was granted for the purpose of erecting a new house for the rector.[k]

In old times the kirk stood upon the lands of Gask, in a field still called the Kirk-shed, from which it was removed to Vinny Den, towards the beginning of the last century. Since that time the parish has been called *Kirkden*, and the church, which is a plain building, with a belfrey, contains some pieces of old carved oak, bearing the arms and initials of the Gardynes of Gardyne. Some of the tombstones in the churchyard bear curious inscrip-

[i] Land of the Lindsays, 63-66. [k] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 409.

tions, one of which, dated 1739, informs us that a farmer of Parkconon and his servant, came by their death in rather a singular manner, it being quaintly stated that

> "An old clay chimney that downfell
> Kill'd both his servant and himsell."

**James Victie, persone del Eglise de Edeuyn,**

who took the oath of allegiance to King Edward at Berwick, in August 1296,[l] is the first recorded rector of Idvies.

Robert of Crannacht, towards the middle of the fifteenth century, is designed chanter of the cathedral of Brechin, and rector of the parish kirk of Idvies; and during the first half of the sixteenth century, the vicars were Alexander and John Macnab.[m]

About 1567, James Balfour was minister of the parishes of Guthrie and Idvies, with a stipend of £26 Scots; and John Johnstone had £20, as reader at Idvies. In 1574, the kirks of Idvies, Dunnichen, Guthrie, and Rescobie, appear to have been under Mr Balfour, who had a stipend of £133 6s.; and David Guthrie was reader at Idvies, with the same salary as his predessor.[n]

In 1587, John Erskine of Dun, probably as ecclesiastical superintendent of Angus and the Mearns, had an annuity out of the thirds of the parsonage of Idvies;[o] and on 7th December 1604, when King James VI. gave Sir Robert Melville of Murdocairnie, knight, the feu mails of Letham, and the patronage of the kirk of Monimail, in Fife, which had belonged to the Archbishop of St Andrews, the Archbishop and his successors received in lieu of these the parsonages and vicarages of certain churches in Angus, among which were those of Idvies.[p]

It ought to be added, that Idvies was a thanedom in old times: in the year 1219, Gyles, thane of Edevy, was a perambulator of the marches between the lands of Kinblethmont and those of Arbroath. In 1254, Malise of Ediuyn, was present when the boundaries of the lands of Conon, in Carmyllie, were described.[q]

[l] Rag. Roll, 164; Prynne, 662.
[m] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 91; ii. 226; Nig. de Aberb., 530.
[n] Reg. of Ministers (Mait. Club); Wodrow Miscell., i. 351.
[o] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 361. [p] Acta Parl., iv. 301.
[q] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 163, 325.

There were also persons who bore the surname of Idvies, for, in 1410, David of Idwy, archdeacon of the cathedral of Brechin, was a party to a deed regarding the possession of the muir of Farnell.[r]

Towards the middle of the seventeenth century, the property of Idvies belonged to the knightly family of Wood of Bonnington.[s] Some years ago it was purchased by the late Henry Baxter, banker in Dundee, who erected the present mansion house.

—o—

## SECTION III.

### THE CHURCH OF KINETTLES.

Probable Origin of the Name—Old Clergy, &c.—Notices of the Surname of Martin—Taylor, author of "The Tempest," a Poem—Colonel Patterson.

THE kirk of Kinettles was in the diocese of St Andrews, and is rated at 18 merks in the old *taxatio*, and at £6 13s. 4d. in Bagimont's *Roll*. In remote times the church is supposed to have stood upon an eminence called Kirk-hill, at the head of the valley through which runs the water of Kerbet, not far from the present parish church. *Kynetles*, *Kynathes*, and *Kynnecles*, are the oldest forms in which the name appears, and it had probably originated from the elevated position of the ancient church. This was one of the churches referred to in the preceding page, which were given by King James VI. to the Archbishop of St Andrews.

Laurence of Montealt, a kinsman, doubtless, of the old lords of Ferne, was rector of the church in 1226.[t] In 1296,

**Mestre Nicol de Merton, persone del Eglise de Kynathes,**

performed homage to King Edward I.; and subsequently, in the year 1300, he is a witness to a grant by Bishop Lamberton, of the kirk of Dairsie, in Fife, to the cathedral of St Andrews.[u]

It is, perhaps, worthy of notice, that the surname of Martin,

[r] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 27. [s] Inq. Spec. Forf., No. 321. [t] *Ut sup.*, 325.
[u] Rag. Roll, 164; Prynne, 662; Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 163; Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 120.

which has been said to be of Norman origin, appears early in Angus; for, about 1288-99, Martin, clerk to the chancellor of William the Lion, is a witness to a grant of a toft in the burgh of Forfar. The physician of King William, and of his successor, Alexander II., also bore the name of Martin;[v] and Adam, son of Martin, a contemporary of the parson of Kinettles, appears in a grant by the Abbot of Arbroath to Galfred Runevald, of a tenement in the Cowgate of Arbroath.[w]

Mathew was the name of the rector of Kinettles in 1364.[x]

In 1567, James Fotheringham was minister of this parish, also of Inverarity and Meathie, with a stipend of £100 Scots; and in 1574, the kirk was joined with those of Forfar, Rostinoth, and Tannadice, of all which Ninian Clement was minister, and Alexander Nevay was reader at Kinettles.[y]

The last Episcopal clergyman of the parish was Alexander Taylor, author of a curious poem, entitled "The Tempest," descriptive of a storm which he and several of his brethren encountered, when crossing in a boat from Burntisland to Leith, on 26th November 1681. It contains some curious passages, and his description of the huge waves buffeting against the frail bark, is frequently given as a specimen:—

> "Each kept his time and place,
> As if they meant to drown us with a grace—
> The first came tumbling on our boat's side,
> And knockt us twice her breadth and more beside;
> But, vext that it had wrought's no more disgrace,
> It spits on us—spits in its follower's face."

Having elsewhere noticed the proprietary history of Kinettles;[z] it need only be added that the late Colonel William Patterson, sometime Lieutenant-Governor of New South Wales, and an eminent botanist, was the son of a humble gardener at Bridgton, in this parish. He had the fortune to receive the patronage of Lady Mary Lyon, second daughter of John, fourth Earl of Strathmore, by whom he was educated; and having lost his health by a long residence abroad, he resolved to return to

[v] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 53, *passim*. [w] Ibid., 277. [x] Chamb. Rolls, i. 419.
[y] Reg. of Ministers (Mait. Club); Wodrow Miscell., i. 350.
[z] Land of the Lindsays, 300.

Britain, but died on the voyage, 21st June 1810. A cenotaph, with an inscription, containing a succinct account of his services and acquirements, was afterwards erected in the churchyard of his native parish.[a]

—o—

## SECTION IV.

### THE CHURCH OF LOGIE, OR LOGIE-MONTROSE.

Kirk of Logie—St Martin's Well—Old Clergy—James Melvill at Logie School—Union of Logie and Pert—Disputed Settlement of a Minister in 1645—Churches of Logie and Pert—Birthplace of Mill, Historian of British India.

THERE were two different churches in Angus called Logie, viz., Logie-Montrose, and Logie-Dundee. Both were within the diocese of St Andrews, and rated respectively at 12 and 10 merks. In Bagimont's *Roll*, the first is rated at £8; and it was probably from it that

Alisaundre, persone del Eglise de Logy

was designed, who took the oath of allegiance to King Edward at Berwick, in 1296.[b]

The kirk stood about three miles north of the town of Montrose, in a hollow on the west bank of the North Esk. A copious spring in the vicinity, called *St Martin's Well*, probably indicates the name of the saint to whom the church was dedicated.

John Wyld was rector of Logie in 1372.

In 1555, Alexander Forrest, provost of the kirk of Fowlis, near Dundee, is designed rector of Logie-Montrose;[c] and in 1565, William Gray, a relative of the father of the celebrated James Melvill, was minister of the parish. It was here, at the age of seven, when, as Melvill informs us, he had learned but little of "the grate Buik," that he and his brother, David, were sent to be educated. Melvill describes Gray as "a guid, lerned, kynd man," and says that "he hade a sistar, a godlie and honest matron, rewlar of his hous, wha," he affectionately adds, "often

[a] New Stat. Acct., 215. [b] Rag. Roll, 167; Prynne, 663.
[c] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 20; Laing's Scottish Seals, 223.

rememberit me of my mother, and was a verie loving mother to us, indeed."

This, it need scarcely be said, was a memorable period in the life of Melvill; indeed, he describes it himself as "a happie and golden tyme," it being here that he first "fand the Spirit of sanctification beginning to work sum motiones" in his heart.

Among other interesting points, which Melvill has preserved of his boyhood at Logie, is an account of the books in Latin and French which he studied, of the method of teaching in those days, and of the out-door exercises in which he and his fellow students occasionally engaged. Regarding these, he says that Mr Gray "haid a verie guid and profitable form of resolving the authors; he teatched grammaticallie, bathe according to the Etymologie and Syntax; bot as for me, the trewthe was, my ingyne and memorie war guid aneuche, bot my judgment and understanding war as yit smored and dark, sa that the thing quhilk I gat was mair be rat ryme nor knawlage. Ther also we haid the aire guid, and fields reasonable fear, and be our maister war teached to handle the bow for archerie, the club for goff, the batons for fencing, also to rin, to loope, to swoom, to warsell, to preve pratteiks, everie ane haiffing his matche and andagonist, bathe in our lessons and play."[d]

Mr Gray was minister of Logie, also of the parishes of Pert, Menmuir, and Ferne, down to at least 1574, with a stipend of £188 15s. 6⅔d., out of which he paid the reader at Logie, whose name was Beaty, the sum of £20 a-year.[e]

In 1604, the patronage of the church of Logie-Montrose was given, with some others already noticed, to the Archbishop of St Andrews; and it appears that sometime before 1645, Lord Lour, then chief heritor of Logie and Pert, proposed a union of the churches, to which the Presbytery objected; but, on the matter being brought before the Estates of Parliament, an act was obtained, on 12th March 1647, whereby the heritors were allowed to "transport the stones and other materialls of the tuo former old churches" to the most commodious place "neir the midst of the tuo united parishes," where they were bound to build a new church. This act was ratified by King Charles II. in the year

[d] Melvill's Diary, 16-17. [e] Wodrow Miscell., i. 349.

1661, and, two years afterwards, Mr Patrick Simpson, then incumbent of the parish, presented "a supplication from the titulars and heritors of Logie anent the union of the kirks of Logie and Pert."[t] Although from this period the churches were virtually united, it appears that, down to the abolition of Episcopacy, each parish had its own minister, and about 1682, Mr Simpson was still at Logie, and a Mr Guild at Pert. Down to 1775, there was worship, probably on alternate Sundays, in both churches.

The Presbytery Records contain some curious notices regarding the presentation and induction of Mr Simpson to Logie, which, as they shew that more than two hundred years ago the Presbytery were baulked by the parishioners in an attempt to thrust an unpopular minister upon them, may now-a-days be read with some interest. It appears that Mr Simpson, although the choice of the people, was no favorite with his clerical brethren, and that they gave the preference to one Mr Allan, whom they sent to preach at Logie on a certain Sunday. Whether from the fact of his being the nominee of the Presbytery, or from whatever cause, the feeling of the people appears to have been against him, for he reported that on going to officiate at the church "he found the doores locked and entrie refused him, and none resorting to it." The Presbytery were so much displeased, that they looked upon this as "ane hie contempt of the word of God and thair authoritie;" and, suspecting that Mr Simpson and his friends were to blame, certain of the parishioners and heritors were summoned before them, including Lord Halkerton, Mr Scott of Logie, Mrs Montgomery, widow of the late minister, and Mr Simpson. All denied having had anything to do either with the locking of the doors, or with advising the people to stay from the church; but, as Mr Simpson confessed having said to some of the parishioners that they might "goe quhair they pleased and heir sermones that day," the court found him "culpable, [and] refused that he suld preache in the church of Logy vntill he suld be cleared befor them."

This deliverance was given on 22d May 1645, and on the 16th October following, the Presbytery agreed to nominate Mr Simp-

[t] Acta Parl., vii. 291; *Brechin Presbytery Records*, MS.

son to the church of Logie. But it does not appear that he was fully constituted minister until 3d September 1646, when the Presbytery convened at the church of Pert, and "gave [him] institution," ordering him at the same time, to "deall with the heritors for building a kirk"—that of Logie having been then, apparently, unfit for use.

The new church of Logie-Pert is situated near the middle of the united parishes, and the ruins of the old kirks of Logie and Pert still stand. Both graveyards are used as burial places; and, some years ago, the kirk of Logie was converted into a burial vault by Carnegie of Craigo. The kirk of Pert, which stands on the north side of the highway between Brechin and Laurencekirk, near the Upper North Water Bridge, is a picturesque ruin. It bears a marked resemblance to "Alloway's auld haunted kirk" on the banks of the Doon; and, as in the vicinity of that place a poet of world-wide fame was born in a clay-built cottage, so here, in a similar tenement, was born James Mill, the well-known historian of British India, on 6th April 1773. His father was a humble crofter, and the house in which Mill first saw the light stood, till lately, near the south end of the North Water Bridge. It is said that Mr Mill owed his early success to the benevolence of the late Sir John Stuart of Fettercairn; and Mr Mill's son, the distinguished writer on political economy, bears the name of his father's patron.

---

Apart from the clergy who are specially designed of churches in the county of Forfar, and, in consequence, were called upon to own the sovereignty of the King of England, there were others who, from having a territorial, or other interest in the district, also appeared before King Edward, and performed the same service. These, though few in number, included the

**Abbots of Scone and Dunfermline,**

who, in virtue of their offices, were superiors of certain lands in the county of Forfar; and

**John, Archdeacon of St Andrews,**

who had probably been an officiating priest in Angus in one of the churches of his own diocese.[g] It also appears that

### William de Cluny,

who was "chantour of Breghyn," or precentor of the cathedral, did homage to King Edward at Berwick, on the 2d of September 1296.[h] This is the earliest recorded precentor of Brechin, and nothing else is known of his history. A knight and baron of the same surname, designed respectively of the counties of Fife and Perth, performed homage much about the same time. The name appears to have had a territorial origin.

[g] Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 163.
[h] Rag. Roll, 154; Prynne, 660; Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 163.

—o—

# CHAPTER II.

# The Churches of Garbock, Kinneff, and Dunottar, in the Mearns.

## SECTION I.

### THE CHURCH OF GARVOCK.

Church, &c., given to the Abbey of Arbroath—Early Clergy—Old Censer, or Incense Pan—The Church—Bishop Mitchell—Traditions.

THE kirk of Garvock is first mentioned in the year 1282, when Hugh Blond, lord of Arbuthnott, gave to the monastery of Arbroath, in pure and perpetual alms, the patronage of the church, together with pasture for a hundred sheep, four horses, ten oxen, and twenty cows, also a bovate of land in the neighbourhood of the church.[a] The grant was afterwards confirmed by William, Bishop of St Andrews, in whose diocese the kirk was situated. The church is rated at 15 merks, and was probably inscribed to one of the Saint James', since a fair or market of that name was long held near the kirk.

William, vicaire de Eglise de Garuok,

did homage to King Edward I. in 1296;[b] but beyond this fact nothing has been learned of the history of this churchman.

Walter Stratone, rector of Dunottar, had a presentation to the vicarage of the parish kirk of Garvock, in 1502, from James, Archbishop of St Andrews.[c] From that date until after the Reformation, I have seen no mention of any of the clergy; but this church, and four others, were then served by one minister, and James Symmers was reader at Garvock. Symmers, who was deposed in 1569, was succeeded by Robert Mylne, who was in office in 1574, with a salary of £20 Scots.[d]

Andrew Collace, probably a cadet of the Balnamoon family,

[a] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 271-2.
[b] Rag. Roll, 144; Prynne, 657.
[c] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 343.
[d] See below, 439.

was minister of the parish in 1616, and John Keyth held the cure in 1652.[e]

The Keiths, a branch of whom possessed the lands of Arthurhouse in Garvock, appear to have had a burial-place there; and, until lately, the remains of a tomb were to be seen within the church, bearing the initals R. K., and the date of 1666. The present kirk, which is a plain building, was erected towards the close of the last century. Some years ago, an old and pretty entire *censer*, or incense pan, now preserved at the manse, was found under the floor of the church.

It ought to be noticed, that Bishop David Mitchell of Aberdeen, the friend of Archbishop Spottiswood, whose "Church History" he superintended through the press, was the son of a small farmer in this parish. He was first a presbyter in the Mearns, and afterwards Dean of Edinburgh, from which office he was deposed by the Covenanting party in 1638. After this he went to Holland, and, having a mechanical taste, he made a livelihood there as a watch and clockmaker down to the Restoration, when he returned to England, and was appointed to a prebend in Westminster. He died bishop of Aberdeen, in 1663, and was buried in the south aisle of the cathedral of St Machar.[f]

The so-called Druidical antiquities, and other curiosities of the parish, having been noticed at considerable length in the New Statistical Account, it would be superfluous to refer to them here. It may, however, be remarked, that a hollow to the north-east of the church is said to have been the place where certain of the old barons of the Mearns enacted the horrible deed, before referred to, of boiling their sheriff, and "suppin' the broo." The place is popularly called *Brownie's Kettle*, and it was long believed by some that the place was frequented by those imaginary beings. An oblong spot, near the old site of St James' Fair, called the *Packman's Howe*, is also said to have been the scene of a fight between two travelling merchants or hawkers. It is farther averred that they killed each other, and were buried where they fell, and that their wallets, or packs, were to be seen in the gloamings dancing about the fatal hollow!

[e] *Brechin Session Records*, MS. [f] Coll. on Aberdeen and Banff, 167.

—o—

## SECTION II.

### THE CHURCH OF KINNEFF.

Church and Chapels—Preservation of the Regalia—Sepulchural Monuments—Silver Chalice stolen from the Church—The Carmelite Friars of Inverbervy—Disposal of their Property—Churches of Caterline and Kingorney, &c.

FABLE asserts that one of the King Kenneth's had a residence in the parish of Kinneff, and that the name was assumed from that circumstance.

An old house which stood near the church was called St Arnty's, or St Arnold's Cell:[g] this probably indicates the name of the patron saint of the parish; and it appears from the old *taxatio*, that there was a chapel attached to the church. Both were within the diocese of St Andrews, and are rated together at 40 merks. The chapel was probably that of St John, which stood at Barras, near places called the Mort-hill and Templelands—at least the advowsons of the chaplainries of Kinneff and Barras were long united; and, so late as 1641, were given to William Gray of Pittendrum, together with the kirklands of Kinneff.[h] But there was at least another chapel in the district, for in a deed of reversion of Kinneff, granted by Alexander Straiton of the Keym to Andrew, Lord Gray, in 1493, mention is made of a croft of land "lyand at the bridgend beside Saint Martin's chaple," betwixt the lands of Dullachy and Disclune.[i]

As before seen, the manor of Kinneff was granted by King William the Lion to a Norman family of the name of Montfort; and John of Montfort, parson of Kinneff, was a witness to a deed by his brother, about 1211-14.[k] In 1296,

**Magister Robertus, persona Ecclesiæ de Rynef,**

did homage to King Edward.

In the year 1300, Robert of Montfort, rector of the church of Kinneff, is a witness to Bishop Lamberton's gift of the kirk of Dairsie to the cathedral of St Andrews.[l]

[g] Old Stat. Acct., vi. 208.
[h] Acta Parl., v. 628.
[i] Spalding Club Miscell., v. 289.
[k] *Ut sup.*, 369.
[l] Fœdera, i. pt. iii., 163; Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 120.

In 1392, certain individuals had charters of lands in the constabulary of Haddington, upon the resignation of William of Echlyne, vicar of Kinneff.[m]

About 1567, the five parishes of Caterline, Kinneff, Bervie, Arbuthnott, and Garvock, were served by one minister, named Alexander Keith, who had a stipend of £26 Scots; while James Fullerton was reader at Kinneff, with £20 a-year. In 1574, the same minister had the same district, with a stipend of £133 6s. 8d., and James Simson was reader at Kinneff, Bervie, and Caterline with a salary of £33 6s. 8d.[n]

Keith is said to have been succeeded in the church of Kinneff by James Rait, who died in 1620. His successor was James Strachan, who was deposed in 1639,[o] to whom, after the Restoration, the Estates of Parliament granted the sum of £100 Scots, out of the readiest of the vacant stipends in the northern shires, in consideration that he "hes bien put to great sufferings these many yeeres by gone, and alwyes given constant testimony of his loyaltie and affection to the King's Majestie, and injustly deposed from his service at the kirk of Kinneff for the same."[p]

Probably Strachan was succeeded by James Granger, known as the preserver, along with his wife, of the regalia of Scotland. It is certain that he was a licensed minister at the time Strachan was deposed; for, on 13th September of the same year, he and another of the brethren were warned by the Presbytery "to keip the presbyterial meetings better."[q]

Granger died in 1663, and was succeeded by James Honyman, brother to the Bishop of Orkney and to the Archdeacon of St Andrews. According to an inscribed monument within the church of Kinneff, Honyman was succeeded by a son, grandson, and great-grandson. His grandson, who died in 1780, at the advanced age of seventy-seven, was author of the popular Scottish song of "Hie! bonnie lassie, blink over the burn."

It need scarcely be noticed, that the church of Kinneff is remarkable as the place where the regalia were concealed for some time during the Civil Wars. It is well known that these em-

[m] Robertson's Index, p. 164.
[n] Reg. of Ministers (Mait. Club); Wodrow Miscell. i., 348;
[o] New Stat. Acct., 319, contains a list of the ministers of Kinneff from the Reformation. [p] Acta Parl., vii. App. 65. [q] *Brechin Presbytery Records*, MS.

blems were carried from the Castle of Dunottar, at the very height of the siege, by being hid about the person of Mrs Granger, who was aided in her enterprise by the lady of Governor Ogilvy; and being safely landed at Kinneff, they were buried in a hole, purposely dug for them, below the pulpit of the church, where they were carefully watched by the minister and his wife. They were restored to the Government at the Restoration; and, as a testimony of their sense of Mrs Granger's service, the Estates of Parliament ordered her to get the sum of 2000 merks Scots "out of the readiest of his Majestie's rents."[r] Mr and Mrs Granger were both interred within the church, and a monument, with Latin inscription, now much mutilated, records the share they had in preserving the ancient honors of the kingdom.

Besides the Grangers' monument there are several others here, the more generally interesting of which is one (restored some time ago) to the memory of Sir George Ogilvy of Barras, Governor of Dunottar Castle at the time of the siege above referred to, and of his lady, Elizabeth Douglas. Like that of the Grangers, this tablet bears an inscription recording the part which Ogilvy and his lady respectively bore in the defence of the castle and in the preservation of the regalia.

In curious contrast to the honesty of the minister, and the care with which the national ensigns were preserved, it may be mentioned that, nearly two hundred years before, the same church was broken into, and one of the most sacred of the utensils of the altar stolen and carried off by a neighbouring proprietor. It appears that Straiton of the Knox of Benholm and his son had become notorious as thieves about the time referred to, and were convicted of several acts of theft; among these was the crime referred to, for the old man was charged with "the wrangwis spoliacioun of a siluer chalice out of the kirk of Kynneff." The theft being proved against him, he was ordered—according to the lenient manner in which crime appears to have been punished at the time—to restore the chalice "als gude as it was tane, or the avale thereof, as it ma be prefit it was worth the tym it was tane."[s]

The adjoining parish of Bervie is supposed to have formed, at

[r] Acta Parl., vii. 11. [s] (1483) Acta Aud., *141; Dom., 426.

one time, a portion of Kinneff.[t] It is certain that, so far as yet known, Bervie is not mentioned as an ecclesiastical site, if we except the notice of it as a seat of the Carmelite Friars, until the comparatively late period of 1567.

Some years ago, a number of graves were discovered near a place called the *Friars' Dubbs*,[u] the supposed site of the Carmelite monastery; and, by an Act of Parliament passed in the year 1587, all the property belonging to this house, situated "in ony pairt within this realme," was given over to David Lindsay, minister of Leith. It was afterwards granted to the burgh of Montrose, at which time the annual rents were estimated at 450 merks, 50s. 4d. Scots. In 1632–56 the revenues of the friary, and advocation of the kirks which belonged to it, including a place called Whiteruds, and described as lying within the parish of Kinneff, were Arbuthnott property.[v]

But although the district of Bervie, or, more properly Inverbervie, is now disjoined from Kinneff, the two old parishes of

CATERLINE AND KINGORNEY

have long been included within its bounds, the former having been annexed to Kinneff in 1709. These were both independent churches, situated within the diocese of Brechin, and rated respectively at 20s., and 8 merks Scots.

The old cemetery of Caterline is still used as a burial place, and the rude ambry of the kirk, and the fragment of a coffin-slab, the latter of which bears an incised cross and sword, are built into the walls of the enclosure. The oldest inscribed monument, dateless and mutilated, belongs to the family of Lady Ogilvy of Barras, who, as before seen, did so much to preserve the national regalia from the army of the Commonwealth. Her family were previously proprietors of Barras, and her husband, Governor Ogilvy, bought the estate from his brother-in-law.

The kirk of Caterline, or Caterine, was given by King William the Lion to the Abbey of Arbroath, and confirmed to it by Turpin, Bishop of Brechin, between 1178-98.[w]

[t] Old Stat. Acct., vi. 207. [u] New Stat. Acct., 7.
[v] Acta Parl., iii. 489, 504; Inq. Spec., Kincardineshire, Nos. 58, 90.
[w] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 5; Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 256.

William, chaplain of Keterin, is a witness to the Fitz-Bernards' grant of the little green cove, or Rath of Caterline, to the monastery of Arbroath, about 1222–40.[x] The place is still called *Rathfield.*

Thomas Cargill, minister of the kirk of Caterline, is witness to a deed regarding a tenement of land in Brechin, called the Archdeacon's mansion, 29th April 1623.[y]

It ought to be noticed, in regard to the modern ecclesiastical history of the district of Caterline, that an Episcopal church was erected there in 1848. It is a neat unassuming edifice, in the Pointed style of architecture, with nave and chancel. The interior is tastefully decorated and furnished, and contains an octagonal baptismal font, elaborately carved with representations of the sufferings of our Saviour. There is also a glass stained window of three lights: the centre compartment contains a painting of the crucifixion, and the others the figures of St James and St Philip, to the latter of whom the chapel is dedicated.

Of the kirk of Kingorney there is now no trace, except that a spring near the old site is called the *Chapel Well;* but ruins of the church were to be seen within these sixty years.

In this neighbourhood King David II. landed from France with his consort, Johan, in May 1341,[z] when, it is believed, he conferred the honor of a royal burgh upon the neighbouring town of Inverbervie. But long before that date, even in the time of William the Lion, Inverbervie gave surname to a family, one of whom, Symon of Inverbervyn, is a witness to Humphrey of Berkeley's charter of the lands of Balfeith to the Abbey of Arbroath.[a]

[x] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 88-9.
[y] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 241.
[z] Dalrymple's Annals, ii. 228.
[a] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 61.

—o—

## SECTION III.

### THE CHURCH OF DUNOTTAR.

Ancient Church and Chapel—St Ninian's Den and Well—Church Burned by Sir W. Wallace—The "Pele" of Dunottar besieged by the Scots—Early Clergy—Proprietary Notices of the Craig of Dunottar—Supposed Origin of the Castle, and of the Church of St Bridget—Scene in the Church in 1745—Burial Place of the Founder of Marischal College, Aberdeen—Ogilvy of Lumgair—Covenanters' Tombstone—Scott's meeting with "Old Mortality," "Meg Muckle-backit," and John Thom—Churchyard—Dunottar Castle, &c.

THE church and chapel of Dunottar were in the diocese of St Andrews, and both are rated at the small sum of 12 merks. The original church is said to have stood upon the rock, now occupied by the ruins of the castle, and remained there until about the close of the fourteenth century. It was dedicated to St Ninian, and St Ninian's Den and Well are near the castle.

The earliest notice of the kirk occurs in 1297, when it is said to have been burned down by Wallace. The rock upon which it stood, or "snuk within the se," as Blind Harry calls it, was then occupied by the English; and he says that many of them took refuge within the church, supposing, no doubt, that the sanctity of the place would save them; but, heedless of this, as well as of the prayers and entreaties of the priest to spare their lives, the poet relates, that

> "Wallace in fyr gert set all haistely,
> Brynt wp the kyrk, and all that was tharin,
> Atour the rock the laiff ran with gret dyn.
> Sum hang on craggis rycht dulfully to de,
> Sum lap, sum fell, sum floteryt in the se.
> Na Sotheroun on lyff was lewyt in that hauld,
> And thaim with in thai brynt in powdir cauld."[b]

Probably the kirk was restored after this date; and, in the year 1336, the English being in possession of the "pele" of Dunottar, they were driven from their post by the Scots. During this siege the army did considerable damage to the neighbourhood by destroying the crops, and appropriating the cattle to their use.[c] At this time Dunottar belonged to William, fourth Earl of Sutherland, brother-in-law to David II.

[b] Jamieson's Blind Harry, 162.

[c] Chamb. Rolls, i. 256.

When the rock was captured, and the kirk burned by Sir William Wallace, probably

**Wautier de Kerpngton**

was the minister, or "the byschop" referred to by Blind Harry, before whom the Scots fell and "askit absolutioun," after they had destroyed the church and slaughtered the English—at least Kerpngton was designed "persone del Eglise de Dunnoter," when he did homage to King Edward, in August 1296.[c]

On 28th July 1455, "Schir Nicholl Blare, person of Dunotter," is a witness to a charter by Hay of Ury, of the barony of Cowy, in favor of the Earl of Errol.[d]

Walter Straton was rector of Dunottar, in 1502; and about 1567, John Christison was minister of Dunotter and Fetteresso, with a stipend of 100 merks; while John Pawtoune was reader at Dunottar, with a salary of £20 Scots. In 1574, Andrew Milne was minister of the three churches of Dunottar, Fetteresso, and Benholm, for which he had £152 12s. 2⅔d. yearly, and William Salmond, reader at Dunottar, had a salary of £16.[e]

Of the more modern clergymen of the parish little of interest has been learned; and in regard to the history of the property of Dunottar, which included the craig or rock upon which the old church stood, it may be briefly observed, that after the death of the Earl of Sutherland, who fell at Halidon in 1333, while commanding the van of the army, it was acquired by Mathew of Gloucester. He was afterwards forfeited, and about the year 1341, Rait of Uras, who was the king's shield bearer, acquired certain portions of the property.[f] Rait was succeeded by Sir William Keith, who married the heiress of Fraser of Cowy; and, on the marriage of their daughter, Christian, with Sir William Lindsay of the Byres, Lindsay received the lands and craig of Dunottar from Keith.[g]

Soon afterwards, Lindsay exchanged these possessions with his father-in-law, for the lands of Pitendriech, in Stirlingshire,[h]

[c] Rag. Roll, 169; Prynne, 663; Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 163.
[d] *Panmure Coll.*, MS., iv. 327.
[e] Reg. Nig. de Aberb., 343; Reg. of Ministers; Wodrow Miscell., i. 348.
[f] Reg. Mag. Sigill., p. 162. [g] Lives of the Lindsays, i. 52.
[h] Spalding Club Miscell., v. 319.

and not long subsequently, it is said, Sir William Keith built a castle upon the rock of Dunottar. But it would appear, as before shewn, that there was some sort of a fortress there during the minority of David II. It is also said that Keith, having built the castle without consulting the Bishop of St Andrews, in whose diocese it lay, was excommunicated for having thus summarily invaded consecrated ground; but was restored to favor by a Papal Bull, dated 13th July 1394, on condition that he should erect another church in a convenient part of the parish.[1]

This is said to have been the origin of the present place of worship, which is pleasantly situated upon a knoll on the west bank of the river Carron, nearly a mile north-west of the town of Stonehaven. The existing church was erected in 1782, and it appears that, during the "forty-five," some curious scenes took place in the previous building, for the records of the kirk session shew that the leaders of the rebel party in the town of Stonehaven were not only attended to church by an armed guard, but that upon a certain Sunday one of them stood up in the church, surrounded by armed retainers, and "read some treasonable papers."

This church was dedicated to St Bridget, and the burial ground contains some interesting sepulchral monuments, among which is the burial vault of the Keith-Marischals, bearing the initials G. K., and the date of 1582. These initials refer to George, fifth Earl Marischal, the founder of the Marischal College of Aberdeen, who succeeded his grandfather the year before the aisle was built, and was himself buried in it in 1623. Adjoining this enclosure is the burial place of William Ogilvy of Lumgair, and his wife, Catherine Strachan—the father and mother of the governor of Dunottar Castle, and ancestors of the now extinct baronets of Barras.

But perhaps the most generally interesting relic is the tombstone of the Martyrs of the seventeenth century, of whom there were from a hundred and sixty to a hundred and seventy confined in the castle of Dunottar, in a narrow damp cell, still called the *Whigs' Vault*. The history of these unfortunate creatures and their times is too well-known to require repetition here,

[1] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 188.

and the epitaph has been frequently printed. It need therefore only be said that the monument owes its preservation chiefly to David Paterson, the hero of Sir Walter Scott's celebrated novel of "Old Mortality." It was here, in the summer of 1788, while Scott was spending a few days with the late Mr Walker, minister of the parish, that he met with Paterson busily employed in restoring the inscription on this tomb, and it was his singular taste and veneration for the Covenanters that suggested, long afterwards, the idea of one of the best of Scott's many excellent works.

It was also during Scott's stay at the manse of Dunottar that he saw Kate Moncur, a Caterline fishwife, and a superstitious mortal called John Thom. It is affirmed of the former—by those who knew her, and who have read "The Antiquary"—that she was the original of *Meg Mucklebackit;* and the latter, once farmer of Fernyflat, died not many years ago in utter misery. This credulous being, whose ancestors had been farmers there from at least the year 1733, attributed the cause of his misfortunes to witches and fairies; and, believing himself to be an adept in the art of discovering those who cast *ill*, either on man or beast, he was frequently sent for by the minister to entertain curious visitors. While Scott was there an express was sent for John to come and subdue "the ill" that had been "cassen" upon a cow at the manse. John, who was soon in attendance, procured some of the milk of the animal which was said to be afflicted, and put it upon the fire to boil, when, on its coming to a top, he made several zig-zag incisions upon the crust or surface of the milk. These he believed to be so many, and equally deep wounds, upon the bodily frame of the enchantress, and felt convinced that they would either cause the death, or lead to the discovery of the person who had bewitched the cow!

But to return. Apart from the burial places of St Ninian and St Bridget, in the first of which marks of graves may yet be noticed, there appears to have been another place of burial situated behind the present county buildings at Stonehaven. According to tradition, it was appropriated for the interment of those who died of the plague—an idea which is so far borne out

by traces of an inscription upon one of the tombstones, dated 1608, which shews that the person commemorated had either died of, or during the time of the PEST[ILENCE].

The reader is referred to other sources for notices of the interesting history of the castle of Dunottar.[k] Suffice it to say that Dunottar was made the "sted of warranty" for the Mearns, in the time of King William the Lion;[l] and that the castle was the principal residence of the Keith-Marischals down nearly to the Restoration. About that time the House of Fetteresso was built, and there the family afterwards chiefly resided until their forfeiture in 1716. It does not appear that during the possession of the Keiths any very remarkable occurrence took place at Dunottar, if we except the siege it underwent in the time of the Commonwealth, and when, at a later date, it was made the prison of the Covenanters.

In the spring of 1689, after William and Mary had ascended the throne, and after it became known that James VII. was to make an attempt for the Crown, Dunottar castle was one of the places which Parliament ordered to be fortified. It was garrisoned by sixty men, and George, eighth Earl Marischal, was appointed captain.[m] It was about this time that Captain Slezer made his drawing of the castle. The buildings appear to have been then wholly roofed and entire, and a banner is represented upon a staff on the donjon, or square tower—a part of the castle which, fable says, existed in the time of Sir William Wallace.[n]

This is clearly the oldest portion of the ruins, and as the style of the architecture corresponds with that of the times of Kings Robert II. and III., it is probably part of the castle, for the building of which, we have already seen, Sir William Keith was excommunicated by the Bishop of St Andrews.

[k] Longmuir's Dunottar Castle; New Stat. Acct. of Kincardineshire, &c.
[l] Acta Parl., i. 51. [m] Ibid., ix. 58—Appx. 6. [n] Theatrum Scotiæ, plate 3.

*Note.*—The only other clergyman of the Mearns who is recorded to have done homage to King Edward, apart from those mentioned in this chapter, was the Parson of GLENBERVIE, of whom and his church, &c., accounts have been already given.—*Vide* pp. 91-101.

—o—

## CHAPTER III.

# Knights Templars, and Hospitallers of St John, the Holy Trinity, and St Germans.

Knights Templars—Knights of St John—Barony and Church of Maryculter—Sepulchral Effigies—Roman Catholic College of Blairs—Library—Portraits of Queen Mary and Cardinal Beaton—The Minister of the Order of the Holy Trinity—The Master of St Germans—Temple Lands of Kinblethmont.

As in most other districts of Scotland, the ancient and wealthy Orders of Knights Templars, and the Knights of St John of Jerusalem, held considerable property in the towns and landward parts of Angus and the Mearns; and, in consequence, the

**Magister Militiæ Templi,**

AND THE

**Magister Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jerusalem**

performed homage to King Edward I. for lands in these shires.[a]

Both these orders of Knights were introduced into Scotland by King David I.: the principal house of the former was at Temple, in Mid-Lothian, of the latter at Torphichen, in West Lothian. The Knights Templars were suppressed about the year 1320, when their possessions in Scotland were transferred to the Knights Hospitallers, or (as they were commonly called) the Knights of St John. The various places throughout the country, called Temple Lands—although believed by some to have been the sites of temples, or places of worship, in old times—were so-named from having been held under the superiority of one or other of these Orders, to whom they were given at various periods by princes and nobles, in the same manner as properties and other privileges were gifted to the church.

The more important of the possessions of the Knights Templars in this district was the barony of Maryculter, in the Mearns, and the church of that parish was one of those of which

[a] Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 163.

the Knights held the vicarage. The old kirkyard of Maryculter, situated upon the west bank of the Dee, is a singularly romantic spot, containing, among other relics, the sculptured effigies of a knight and lady, said to be of the family of Menzies of Pitfodels.

The Roman Catholic College of St Mary was established at Blairs in this parish in 1829, two years before which the late John Menzies, Esq., presented the estate and mansion house of Pitfodels to the Catholic Bishops of Scotland. The mansion, which was considerably enlarged, and fitted for the purposes of a College, is now an object of interest both to the artist and to the literary antiquary. The library is said to be of great value, and to contain many rare works which were saved at the destruction of the Catholic Colleges in France. Among the vellum MSS., there are two particularly worthy of notice. One is the prayer book of Anne of Bretagne, wife, first of Louis XI., and then of Charles VIII. of France; the other is the service book of the family of Beaton of Balfour, in Fife—both books being remarkable for beauty of execution, and variety of illustrations. Among the printed books are "The Catechisme" of John Hamilton, Archbishop of St Andrews, dated 1552; and a perfect copy of the works of Niniane Winzet, printed in 1562.

The more remarkable of the paintings are portraits of Mary, Queen of Scots, and of Cardinal Beaton. Of the former there are two portraits, one a full length, the other a three-quarter size: there is a copy of the first in the possession of Queen Victoria, believed, however, to be somewhat inferior to that at Blairs. In the back ground of this picture the execution of the Queen at Fotheringhay is represented, along with portraits of Joanna Kennedy and Elizabeth Curle, the two maids of honor who were present at the sad scene. The royal arms of Scotland are painted in the right corner of the picture; and there are three inscriptions in Latin. One occupies the left hand corner, another is written below the scene of the execution, and a third along the foot of the portrait. The Queen is represented with a book in her left hand, and a crucifix in the right.

Of this and the other paintings above referred to, the following account by the Right Reverend Dr Kyle, Catholic Bishop of the Northern district of Scotland, will be read with much

interest. The learned prelate remarks that "the large picture of Queen Mary belonged once to Mrs Elizabeth Curle, wife and widow of Gilbert Curle, one of the Queen's secretaries during the last years of her life, and at her death. Mrs Curle herself was one of the attendants at the execution. When and by whom it was painted I have never learned. The attire and attitude of the principal figure, being the same in which it is said Mary appeared on the scaffold, seem to testify decisively that the picture is not what can be called an original, that is, traced from the living subject under the painter's eye. The adjuncts were evidently added by another and an inferior artist, but when I have no means of knowing. Mrs Curle survived her mistress long, at least thirty years. She had two sons, who both became Jesuits. Of one, John, little is known. He died in Spain. The other, Hippolytus, was long Superior, and a great benefactor of the Scotch College of Douay. To that College he bequeathed the property, not inconsiderable, which he derived from his mother, and among the rest the very picture now at Blairs. The picture remained in that College till the French Revolution. At the wreck of the College it was taken from its frame, and being rolled up, was concealed in a chimney, the fire-place of which was built up, and was so preserved. After the peace of 1815, it was taken from its place of concealment, and conveyed, first to Paris, but ultimately to Scotland, through the late Bishop Paterson, and the Reverend John Farquharson, who being, the latter Principal, the former Prefect of Studies, in the Douay College at the time of the Revolution, identified it as having been kept there, with the tradition mentioned above.

"Of the smaller picture of Queen Mary I have heard no history, but from its inscription and appearance I am inclined to think that it must have been drawn when Mary was a young girl in France before the first of her marriages, so that, harsh and unartistic as is its execution, I look upon it as a *real original*, and perhaps the only one in existence.

"We have no account of the artist by whom, or the time when, the picture of Cardinal Beaton was done. It was preserved from time immemorial in the Scotch College at Rome, down to the invasion of that city by the French in 1798. It was then sold for

a trifle, purchased off a stand in the street by a Scotch artist of the name of Morrison, and restored by him to Abbè M'Pherson, late Rector of that College, who had known it as part of the College property, and by him brought to Blairs. Of the excellence of its execution as a work of art, there can be no doubt."[b]

---

**Minister Ordinis Sanctæ Trinitatis**

of Berwick, is recorded to have done homage to the King of England for lands in the county of Forfar, 28th August 1296.[c]

So far as I am aware the only monasteries of this order in Angus were at Brechin and Dundee. Of the former I have learned nothing beyond the name, and an account has been previously given of the latter.[d] The Trinity Friars had also lands in Banchory and Cowie, in the Mearns.

This order of monks, commonly called *Red Friars*, was of considerable antiquity in Scotland, there having been six monasteries in that country so early as 1209. Their superiors were styled Ministers, and a third part of their revenue was reserved for redeeming Christian slaves from among the Infidels.

---

**Bartholomeus, Magister Domus Sancti Germani et Tancrupnt,**

did homage to King Edward I. for lands in the counties of Aberdeen and Kincardine.[e]

The place in the Mearns which held of the Hospital of St Germans is now unknown. But it appears also to have had an interest in Angus, for on 6th March 1621, Alexander, Lord Spynie, was served heir to his father in the lands of the hospital of St Germans, called the Temple Lands of Kinblethmont.[f]

The Hospital of St Germans, founded in the twelfth century, stood near Seton, in Haddingtonshire, and had its name from the saint to whom it was dedicated.[g]

[b] *Kindly communicated by the Rev. John Strain, President of St Mary's College, Blairs.* These pictures are all painted on canvass. The larger portrait of Queen Mary is 7 feet 5 inches high, by 4 feet 9 broad. The lesser, simply inscribed "MARIE STUART," is 5 feet 3 inches high, by 4 feet 3 broad. The portrait of Cardinal Beaton is 2 feet 6 by 2 feet.— *Ut sup.*, 277.[m] See APPENDIX, No. XVIII.

[c] Fœdera, i. p. iii. 163.

[d] Spottiswood's Relig. Houses, 430; *ut sup.*, 188.

[e] Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 163.

[f] Inq. Spec., Forfar, No. 130.

[g] Caledonia, ii. 510.

—o—

## CHAPTER IV.

## The Ladies of Deceased Barons, A.D. 1296–1306.

Widows of Abernethy of Dunlappy—of Blair, ancestor of the Blairs of Balthayock—of Cheyne of the Mearns—of Lovel of Balumby—of Lundy of that Ilk—of Blund, and of Hastings of Angus, with notices of their Families and Estates.

We have before referred to one lady who did homage to King Edward, and had livery, or possession of her lands in the shire of Forfar, whether her heritage or dowery;[a] and the following, so far as known, is a complete list of the homages of the ladies connected with Angus and the Mearns. These—whether from the antiquity or importance of the families to which they belonged—form a singularly interesting portion of the homages which were performed during the time of the disputed monarchy, and shew how completely the plans of the King of England were laid for the subjugation of the kingdom. With the exception of the two last-mentioned, whose homages took place on 15th March 1306, the others occurred on 3rd September 1296.

### Maria, quæ fuit uxor Hugonis de Abernethy,

was wife of the eldest son of Sir Patrick of Abernethy, third in descent from Orem, founder of the race. The lands in Angus, in which this lady was reponed by King Edward, had probably been those of Balmadity, in Ferne, Downey, in Monikie, and Dunlappy—at least, from earliest record, these estates were possessed by the Abernethys.[b]

The surname of the lady is not recorded; and that of her husband was assumed from Abernethy in Perthshire, where Laurence, the son of Orem, was Abbot of the Culdees, and lord of the manor of Abernethy.[c]

[a] *Ut sup.*, 345. [b] Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 164.
[c] Reg. de Aberb., 25.—[See Douglas' Peerage, ii. 466-7.]

**Elena, quæ fuit uxor Alexander de Blare,**

was a daughter of Sir William Ramsay of Dalhousie, and her husband was son of Sir William Blair, who is said to have been seneschal of Fife in the time of Alexander II.[d]

Sir Alexander Blair was great-grandfather of the first Blair of Balthayock, in Perthshire; and although it is certain that the family possessed considerable property in Angus during, and subsequently to the time of Robert the Bruce, the lands for which this lady did homage are unknown.

---

**Eustachia, quæ fuit uxor Reginald le Chen,**

did homage for lands in the shires of Forfar and Kincardine.[e]

This lady was the heiress of Sir William Colville of Ochiltree, in Ayrshire, and brought a considerable estate to her husband, Sir Reginald Cheyne. He was sometime chamberlain of Scotland, and took a leading part in the transactions of the times. He died an old man soon after 1291, during which year he and his son were appointed nominees of King John Baliol. His son, also Sir Reginald, did homage to King Edward.

The Cheynes were of Norman origin, and early settled in the north. The line failed in two co-heiresses about the year 1350, one of whom married John, second son of John of Keith, marischal of Scotland, and the other became the wife of Nicol of Sutherland, second son of Kenneth, Earl of Sutherland. The estates were then divided, and the barony of Duffus being the portion of the latter, the title of Lord Duffus, which was conferred upon the family of Sutherland by King Charles II., was assumed from it.[f]

---

[d] Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 164; Douglas' Baronage, 187.
[e] Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 164.
[f] Chalmers' Caled., i. 595 6.

Eba, quæ fuit uxor Roberti Lobel,

did homage for lands in the counties of Aberdeen, Forfar, and Roxburgh, in 1296; and, much about the same time,

Agneys, qu fu la femme Henry Louel,

performed the same service for lands in Roxburghshire.[g]

The Lovels were of Norman origin; and in 1183, Henry of Lovel granted two bovates of land in the territory of Hawick to the prior and canons of St Andrews.[h]

The ancient residence of the family was at Hawick, which they afterwards left for Balumby, in Angus; and, in the year 1267, Thomas of Lovel is a witness to the foundation charter of the Hospital, or *Maisondieu*, of Brechin.[i]

From the time of Edward I. until 1328, when Sir Hugh Lovel, knight, appears as a witness to Henry of Rossy's charter of the lands of Inieney to Walter of Schaklock,[k] there is little trace of the name in the district. James Lovel is recorded as one of the Angus barons who fell at Harlaw in 1411; and in 1425-6, Richard Lovel of Balumby was a witness to an instrument of wadset, which the Master of Crawford granted to Sir Thomas Maule, of the lands of Cambistown.[l]

Richard had, at least, one son and a daughter. The latter became the wife of Sir Robert Graham of Fintry, ancestor of the Viscounts of Dundee; and the former is said to have married Catherine Douglas, who was in the Convent of the Black Friars at Perth, when King James I., and "Valter Straton, the kyng's chalmer chyld," were murdered by the Earl of Athole and his associates. This lady was maid of honor to Queen Joanne, and on hearing the approach of the regicides, with the view of allowing the king time to escape, it is told by an old writer, that she "put hir arme in the hoill quhair the [bowt] suld hef bene for haist, bot the wpstryking of it brak hir arm." This well-known historical incident occurred on the 21st February 1436;

[g] Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 164; Rag. Roll, 172; Prynne, 664; Ayloffe's Calendars, 113.
[h] Reg. Prior. S. Andree, 60, &c.
[i] Reg. Ep. Brechin., i. 8.
[k] Reg. de Aberb., 339.
[l] *Reg. de Panmure*, MS., i. 245.

and the same author adds that the heroine "wes mariit efter on Alexander Lovell of Balwamy."[m]

About the year 1478, Alexander Lovel of Balumby was an assizer "upon the landis and guides pertaining to Walter Ogilvy of Owers," and in 1490, the Duke of Montrose was found to have done "wrang in the eiecioun and outputting of Alexander Lovale of Ballumy, out of the landis of Bischopkers liand in the barony of Roskowby, and vexing of him therintill."[n]

The son of the last-named Alexander bore the name of Henry, and obtained the honor of knighthood. In 1536, he prosecuted Patrick, Lord Gray, for an act of "stouthreif and oppression" done to him on the 28th of January, "in the occupation of his fishing of Dundervisheide, on the water of Tay, lying to the east of the castle of Bruchty."[o]

Sir Henry died about 1550, as in that year he was succeeded by his son and heir, Andrew Lovall.[p] Andrew had a son who bore the same name as his grandfather, and in 1572, he and his son, "Johnne Lovell, ffear of Balumbie," were charged with non-appearance before the Regent and Council, when it is stated that the former "wes denunceit rebell and at the horne, and thairfoir put in ward, and thairefter deliuerit to my Lord Thesaurer, to be kepit in sure firmance and custody." This took place on the 8th of August, and on the 23d of January following, Patrick, Lord Gray, was charged to "vnderly the law ffor resset and intercommoning with Henrye Lovell of Balvmbye, Patrick and Dauid Lovellis his sonis, and vtheris, being deunnceit rebellis and at the horne," when his lordship was "vulawit for non-appearance."[q]

Traces of the Lovels of Balumby become scanty after the last-named period. Some of the family became burgesses of the neighbouring town of Dundee; and the last notice of them as landed proprietors occurs in 1607, when Sybilla and Mariota were served heirs-portioners to their father, James Lovell, in the lands and fishings of Westferry and "the Vastcruik, *alias* Kilcraig," on the north of the Tay,[r] facts which probably shew that the family failed in co-heiresses.

[m] Extracta e Variis Cron., 236.
[n] Acta Aud., 60; Acta Dom. Concil., 152.
[o] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, i. *177.
[p] Inq. Speciales, Forfar, No. 6.
[q] Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, ii. 37, 41.
[r] Inq. Speciales, Forfar, Nos 56-7.

Perhaps the fortunes of the Lovels had declined soon after the middle of the sixteenth century, since, in 1571, Sir Thomas Lyon of Aldbar had charters of the dominical lands of Balumby. The estate appears afterwards to have got into the hands of a younger son of Lord Gray; and about the year 1601, it belonged to the first Lord Balmerino.[s] It was Panmure property before 1662, for Earl George was then served heir to his father, Earl Patrick, in the teinds and superiority of the lands;[t] and in 1674, and subsequently, James Maule, who succeeded his brother, George, as third Earl of Panmure, was designed of Balumby. Down to the forfeiture of the Maules in 1716, it belonged to that family, and was among the estates which Earl William bought back in 1764. It was sold, during the early part of this century, by the late Lord Panmure.

Balumby lies in the parish of Murroes, near Dundee; and the manor is described by Mr Ochterlony, about 1682, as being "ane old ruinous demolished house; but a very pleasant place." A new mansion-house was built by a late proprietor, adjoining the remains of an old building, upon the latter of which are several shields charged with armorial bearings.

---

**Margareta, quæ fuit uxor Petri de Lundy,**

who did homage for lands in the counties of Kincardine and Fife, was probably the widow of a descendant of one of two English families who were settled in Fife and Angus during the reign of King David I. The latter line failed in Alan the Durward, or *Hostiarius;* but the Fife branch, of which it is probable Peter of Lundy was a member, survived until near the close of the seventeenth century.[u]

Lundie in Angus is a small parish, and the celebrated Admiral Duncan, whose family have long possessed the district, was buried in the churchyard. Lundie in Fife lies in the parish of Largo, where also is the burial-place of the famous Admiral Sir Andrew Wood. That locality is farther interesting to the antiquary, from its containing an old sculptured stone monument, and

[s] Douglas' Peerage, ii. 564; i. 671, 42, 183. [t] Ibid., No. 384, &c.
[u] Fœdera, i. pt. iii. 164; Rag. Roll, 159; Caledonia, i. 533.

three rude unembellished obelisks. These last-mentioned stones are each about eighteen feet high, and sepulchral remains have been got beside them. At Norrie's Law, portions of a remarkable set of silver armour were also found, bearing symbols similar to some of those upon the sculptured stones of Scotland.[v]

---

**Margareta de Blare, uxor Ade le Blund,**

had probably been one of the Blairs of Balthayock.

The Blunds appear first in Angus and the Mearns as witnesses to charters by William the Lion, and Alexander II.; and, as before seen, more than twenty years previous to the appearance of the wife of Adam of Blund, Hugh Blund, ancestor of the noble family of Arbuthnott, granted the church of Garvock to the monastery of Arbroath.[w] It is probable that Hugh Blund of Arbuthnott, and Adam of Blund, were related. It was in 1306 that the wife of Adam of Blund performed homage, and it was for lands in the shires of Forfar and Stirling.

---

**Domina Isabella, uxor Domini Edmundi de Hastinges,**

also did homage in 1306, for lands in the county of Forfar.

Of this lady's family or her husband's nothing is known. It is probable that the latter was descended either from John or Adam of Hastings, who had settlements here under King William the Lion. The first-named received the manor of Dun from that monarch, from which he granted a salt-work, and an acre of land adjoining, to the monastery of Arbroath; and the latter had a charter grant from the same king of the land of Kingilduris, out of which he made a grant to the same abbey.[x]

[v] Engraved and noticed in the Sculptured Stone Monuments of Scotland.
[w] Palgrave, 300; Fœdera, i. pt. iv. 59; *ut sup.*, 436.
[x] Fœdera, i. pt. iv. 59; Palgrave, 299; Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 99, 87.

—o—

## CHAPTER V.

# Homages of Barons, A.D. 1306.

Nicholas of Dounouey, or Downey—Duncan Scott—Scotts of Montrose, Logy, Usan, and Duninald—First appearance of the surname of Scott in Angus, &c.

AMONG the barons who did homage to King Edward in 1306, only two were designed of this district, and both were of Angus.

### Nicholas de Dounouey,

"or Dennoven," as the name is given in Rymer,[a] had probably been a vassal of the ancient family of Abernethy, and may have held the property of Downey, in Monikie, and assumed his name from it. Previous to his time, there was a family surnamed Downey, one of whom was present at the settlement of the marches of Conan and Tulloes, in 1226–39.[b]

### Duncan Scotus,

who, along with "Dounouey," also performed homage for lands in Angus, 15th March, was probably ancestor of David Scott, burgess, and lessee or tacksman of the mills of Montrose, in 1329.[c]

It appears that Scotts have been located in and near Montrose since the time of Robert the Bruce. The first Scott of Logy, a merchant and burgess of that town, was ancestor of the Scotts, at one time lairds of Usan and Duninald, one of whom, towards the close of the last century, was M.P. for the county of Forfar, and afterwards for the burghs.

The surname of Scott, now of common occurrence, appears first in Angus during the reign of William the Lion, when Richard de Scocia, clerk to that king, witnessed a charter of the gift of the ferryboat of Montrose to the abbey of Arbroath, which was granted at Forfar about 1178–80.[d]

[a] Palgrave, 301; Fœdera, i. pt. iv. 59. [b] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 325.
[c] Palgrave, 300; Fœdera, i. pt. iv. 59; Chamb. Rolls, 101.
[d] Reg. Vet. de Aberb., 12, *passim*.

—o—

# APPENDIX.

# APPENDIX.

## No. I.—Page 13.

*Letter—William Strang, to the Magistrates of Forfar, sent along with the Church Bell.—From the original in the Archives of the Burgh.*[a]

Richt worthie and Lowing freends

Yours of the ii Junij last with skipper James Paterson resaived, And according to your desyre and comission I hawe shippit in with the said skipper, the bell my vmquhill brother Robert Strang did dedicate to your churche, hoping it shall please yow weill. I pray the Lord yow may resawe it in safety And effter safe delywerie yairof, it will please yow pay the skipper his fracht for it: And wheras yow wishe I shuld hawe conwerted a pairt therof for bwying a clocke yairto, whiche I did not think fitting, bot that it shuld hawe rather bene augmented as diminished whiche I hawe also done. And, as for the buying of a clocke, I hope ther wilbe some amongst yow who will follow my vmquhill brother effter through his goode example; Also I would entreat my worthie freends the prowest bailies and counsell of the toune, that they would hawe goode inspection in the distribution of the poore moneyes yeirlie, so that it be distributed only to the poore of the toune and to no other according to my vmquhill brothers intention and meaning,[b] whiche I hope yow will doe, leawing behind yow a good example to your successors to follow effter in all tymes coming, for whiche the Lord will bless yow and yowrs the better. Nocht forder, bot my thankfull remembrence of deutie to yow all for favours showne courtesies to me for whiche I shall remane

Your Lowing freend

William Strang.

Stockholm ii August 1657.

Pay the skipper his reassonable fracht for I behowed to gift him 2 bells for his ship and hous wse befor he would grant to take it in.

[Addressed]— ffor

His most worthie and Louing freends the prowest bailyes and counsell of the burghe of forfar—this in hand

Per skipper whom God preserve. In forfar.

[a] I am obliged to William Roberts, Esq., Town-Clerk of Forfar, for the readiness with which he placed this, and some other original papers belonging to the burgh, at my disposal. The documents, from the Archives of the Burgh, are here printed for the first time.

[b] This refers to a mortification, or gift, of 10,000 merks, which Mr Strang made to the poor of the burgh, and which was laid out in the purchase of land. The annual rents now amount to about £240 sterling, which is handed over annually, by the mortification managers, to the Parochial Board.

## No. II. (A.)—Page 19.

*Extracts from Dr Arthur Johnstone's "Poemata," 1642, pp. 437–439.*

FARFARA.

Farfara, te decorant regalis rudera tecti,
Et lacus, et multæ fertilitatis ager;
Sunt angusta tibi, fateor, pomœria, latum
Sed tamen imperium Scotia prisca dedit;
Quos geris, agnoscit tellus Angusia fasces,
Seque tuo sistunt rura remota foro;
Jus dicunt populi proceres, plebs excolit artem
Quâ parat et tenues jugiter auget opes;
Tergora sunt illi validis detracta juvencis,
Et quæ virgineos velat aluta pedes;
Umbrorum levibus dedit hæc sandalia plantis,
Et soleas sociis, funiger ordo, tuis;
Ne nive vel glacie lædaris, tempore brumæ,
Hæc tibi perones, rustica turba, parat;
Fortibus hæc ocreis veteres instruxit Achivos,
Et Graiæ crepidas hinc petiere nurus;
Plebs eadem tragicis munivit crura cothurnis,
Hujus et inventum nobile soccus erat;
Roma suas posthac ne tollat in æthera vires,
Nec bellatrices Sparta superba manus;
Imposuere jugum populi cervicibus illæ,
Fortibus hæc vinclis crura pedesque premit.

---

## No. II. (B.)—Page 68.

MONS ROSARUM.

Nobilis urbs rosei jam gaudet nomine montis,
Quæ prius a cœlo dicta Celurca fuit;
Proximus huic mons est, quem præterlabitur amnis,
Ambrosias populo præbet uterque dapes;
Mons lectas pecudes, salmones sufficit unda,
Lautius et si quid stagna Neronis habent;
Quæ recreent oculos, incingunt lilia ripas,
Ipsaque puniceis sunt juga picta rosis;
Ad latus eoum se vectigale profundum
Explicat, et velis mille teguntur aquæ;
Propter aquas populo præbet spectacula campus,
Flumine quem Boreas hinc lavat, inde Notus;
Hic juvenum pars flectit equos, pars utitur arcu,
Pars rotat Herculeâ grandia saxa manu;

Sunt quos lucta juvat, pars gaudet ludere disco,
Vel volucres curvo pellere fuste pilas;
Urbs celebris, te si spectet, Capitolia Romæ
Juppiter, Idalium deseret alma Venus.

---

## No. II. (C.)—Page 140.

BRECHINUM.

Fertile Brechinum geminos interjacet amnes,
Hic Boream spectat, respicit ille Notum;
Rupibus inclusæ sternuntur pontibus undæ,
Sunt quoque securis flumina plena vadis;
Hanc simul Arctoi decorat victoria regis,
Perfida cum socii terga dedere duces;
Præsulis hic sancti domus est, et pyramis ædi
Proxima, Phidiacæ forsitan artis opus;
Si molem spectes, nihil est exilius illa,
Ipsa tamen cœli culmina tangit apex;
Est structura teres, nec raro lumina fallit,
Eminus hanc spectans esse putabis acum;
Dædala compages et ventos ridet et imbres,
Nec metuit magni tela trisulca Jovis;
Si fabricam conferre lubet, Brechinia turris
Pyramidas superat, Nile superbe, tuas.

---

## No. II. (D.)—Page 226.

TAODUNUM.

Urbs vetus, undosi cui parent ostia Taï,
Et malè Cimbrorum, quod tegit ossa, solum,
Genoa te spectans sua ridet marmora; moles
Pyramidum flocci barbara Memphis habet;
Ipsa suas merito contemnunt Gargara messes;
Quasque regit, damnat terra Liburna rates;
Et Venetûm populi de paupertate queruntur;
Nec Cnidus æquoreos jactat, ut ante, greges;
Si conferre lubet, pubes Spartana juventæ,
Consulibus cedit Roma togata tuis;
Qui mendicatum Taï de gurgite nomen
Dat tibi, credatur mentis & artis inops;
Structa Deûm manibus cum possis jure videri,
Jure Dei-donum te tua terra vocat.

---

## No. III.—Page 21.

*Letter—Capt. Pockley to the Magistrates of Forfar, 22d May* 1654.—*From the original in the Archives of the Burgh.*

You are herby required to cause to be sent into the Garison for the vse of the soldiers, fower dussen of wheate breade for each day in the weeke for which the baker y$^{t}$ brings it shall reseue riddy money and you are to take speciall care that the breade brought in be the full weight accordinge to the price that wheate now beareth, and you are likewise to send you$^{r}$ fleshers with beefe mutton or Lambe each munday and wedensday to serue the Garison, and for such meate as shall be brought in the partyes shall reseiue good payment for the same; herein I expect that you fayle not as you tender you$^{r}$ quiett and for preuentinge the soldiers of Cominge to cause the warrant to be observed Given vnder my hand at the Castle of Glamis this 22th of May 1654.

T. Pockley.

ffor the Prouost of fforfor
and to the bailffs theirof.

[Indorsed]—Captaine Pockleyes ordour to the baxters and fleshers.

---

## No. IV.—Page 22.

*Memorial for Robert Craigie, Esq., Lord Advocate, regarding the "Catastropie" of Councillor Binny of Forfar.—From the original in the Archives of the Burgh.*

. . . . . The next thing to be consulted Is a Catastropie of a verry extraordinary nature, of which we can give no more than a sketch thereof, as will appear by the sequell of this storie, which is, That upon ffriday last, the eighteen day of September j$^{m}$vij$^{c}$ and fourty-one, Andrew Binny, shoemaker in fforfar, and one of the common Counsel of the said burgh, haveing business at the burgh of Dundee, went thither in the morning of the forsaid day, and on his returne home, much about half way, at a place called Petterden, being the King's highway, leading to and from the foresaid burgh, he all of a sudden was invaded and asaulted by four men who furiously threw him off his Horse, Clapt a thick Cloath (which he apprehends was woolen), about his face, and fixing the same before and behind his neck, in so much that he was almost suffocated: The moment thereafter, so inhuman and barbarous were they, that they fettered his armes with strong Coards behinde his back, then they remounted him on his horse, with one of the ruffians, who rode behind him with his armes Grasped about his body, the oy$^{r}$ three accompyning him on foot. He asked them If they wanted his money, which was about three pound he had in his pocket, If so they were welcome to it, and begd, for Christ's sake, to spare his life: But in place of that they caried him, as he imagines, and is pretty sure, two houres at least, and then brought him to some dwelling, took him off his horse in the above situation, and two of them each on one hand, with their hands and armes about his west, and under his thyghs, caried him up several pairs of Stairs, which he is positive were not streight, by reason of the frequent turnings they made with him, and their resting two three times, untill they put him in a room where, without

meat or drink, they keept him fettered and blindfolded as at first, and one or two alwayes walking by him: yea, their barbarity went still furder, that the saliva or spitt could not be discharged by him without one of his atendants moving the cloath a litle above his chin, neither could he get nature eased or supplyed, ffor he was put in a bed wanting cloaths or anything else below or above him, tho' frequently he demanded the same for the sake of his and their Redeemer. To which demands they neyer gave any suply or return, keeping him in this miserable condition 30 houres or thereby, Duering which tyme they used their outmost endeavoures with him, by horrid imprecationes, menaces, and threatings, to leave the present magistrates their party, to which he had alwayes firmly stood by, and come over to the oyr side of the question; And, as no doubt, he came lengths with respect to their demands, they then began to give him some assureance of his speedy enlargement which perhapes hapened the sooner with this circumstance, That the noise that he made, while able, occasioned their changeing his room to a Darker, at which time one of his atendants slakt a litle the cloath about his head, when he heard a voice from the former roum, and grasping abovt him, by great accident, laid hold of the sneck of the door which he lifted, and perceptably saw Mr Fletcher of Ballanshoe, his Liveryman, with a candle in his hand, calling on one of his attendents, Are you comeing to bed?—whereupon Mr Binny called and cryed the louder, and swore wherever, or in whatever place he was thus treated, ffletcher's servant was there, and if they should torture him to Death he would abyd by it, Upon which two of the Gang straitned his cords, and the cloath about his Head, and swore bloodely, if he spak or made any more noise, they would scobb his mouth, and Inflict oyr punishments upon him, which forced his silence and soon after he was caried off by two of these ruffians blinde folded and fettered as above, sometime walking, and at oyr tymes rideing on his horse, for the space of two houres or thereby, and about twelve at night, as he aprehends, being the Saturnday, was left by them in the muire of Kincaldrum, unloused in a moment both at armes and face, and certified, with great oaths, to conceal the tratement he met with, and abide by the promises or oaths he head come under, oyrwayes it would fare worse with him: This part where they left him is within a mile, or thereby, where they first atackt him. . . . . .

*Note.*—The above was drawn up by the Magistrates of Forfar, and presented to Mr Craigie, then Lord-Advocate, afterwards Lord-President of the Court of Session, for his advice as to "the most habile method to be taken for detecting such a peice of villany, or if it were possible, upon Mr Binny's signeing ane informatione agt. Fletcher's servt. that a warrant would be got for aprehending his person," &c.

---

## No. V.—Page 27.

*Extracts from Accounts of the Burgh of Forfar,* A.D. 1684.—*Written on two loose leaves folio, preserved in the Archives of the Burgh.*

| DISCHARGE. | lib | s | d |
|---|---|---|---|
| ffirst payed to James Smith for ffyve Douzon of pyps and tuelve winds of tobaco att Michaelmes 1684 | 1 | 2 | 0 |
| To Alexr Adam measson to hie [? hew] the stons for the vse of the Croce | 0 | 14 | 0 |

| | lib | s | d |
|---|---|---|---|
| To John Cauty for Drawing wp ane Minut betuixt the toun and David Whyt anent the alienation of the West shell | 0 | 7 | 0 |
| To the thrie officers for yr shoes | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| To John Rodger to buy oyll for the vse of the knock and bells | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| To Thomas Smith officer when he went w$^{t}$ the Town to The Lady Balnamoons buriall | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| ffor proclaiming of St tuetherens fair att the Croce of Brechin and in the Crofts y$^{r}$of | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| ffor proclaiming the sd fair att Alyth and Kirriemuir | 0 | 9 | 4 |
| To John Mitchell Coupar and the toun officers for y$^{r}$ payns when the touns metts and measurs wer gadged | 0 | 5 | 4 |
| payed for aill in Bailzie Benneys conform to receipt | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| ffor entrie money to the toun officers | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| To the sds officers at the rouping of the touns customs and Booths | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| To James Proctor officer for goeing to Innerquharity for John Robertsone to gett some peapers from him anent the toun | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| To Alexr Mastertoun for ringing the bells | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| To Patrick Gibsone for the lyke cause | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| To Alexr Adam for goeing to Glames for ane stone to the Croce | 1 | 8 | 0 |
| To James Guild for his horse and cairt and to Andrew Smith for his horse to Glames to bring home the sd stone to the Croce | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To James Gordon in templebank for the lend of his extrie to bring home the sd stone, James Guild having broken his extrie in the cause | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| To the officers for goeing to Glames for helping to lift and uaiting wpon the sd stone in the Cairt | 0 | 8 | 0 |
| To James Procter officer for goeing to Ed$^{r}$ wpon the touns affairs | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| More for ane pair of shoes to him before he went | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Payed to John Sturrock officer for goeing to Glames with the provest on St fargus Day wpon the touns accompt | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| To John Jamesson pyper to buy ane pair of shoes to him | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| To provest Carnegy for goeing to Edin$^{r}$ wpon the touns affairs | 58 | 0 | 0 |
| To John Low for his horse to Dundie | 0 | 16 | 0 |
| To the officers for keeping the counsell loft Door | 1 | 6 | 8 |
| Payed of expensse at the Laird of Clovayes buriall | 1 | 8 | 0 |
| At y$^{t}$ tyme to the officers for goeing w$^{t}$ the magistrats y$^{r}$to | 0 | 14 | 8 |
| To John Hepburne for his horse and cart and outcarrieing the red or small stons out of the laigh tolbuith | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Att y$^{t}$ tyme to the officers for shooling and filling the sd redd | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| To John Jamesson pyper for entrie monie | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| payed for Aill with Andrew Tailour and the officers for goeing to hight the great Bell, shoe being then wrong | 0 | 12 | 0 |
| To Alex$^{r}$ Benny for litting of Black Cloath for the vse of the Counsell loft | 7 | 13 | 0 |
| off Drink money to his man | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| To James Auld tailzour and of expensse w$^{t}$ him | 1 | 8 | 0 |
| Att y$^{t}$ tyme for Silk | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| Att y$^{t}$ tyme for naills to Thomas Hepburn | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| Att y$^{t}$ tyme to the officers | 0 | 2 | 0 |

| | lib | s | d |
|---|---|---|---|
| To John Sturrock officer quhen he was seick at the Magistrats command | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| To the Clerk for wreating and forming the Disposition and rights Be the Toun to David Whyt of y$^{t}$ peice of land called the West Shell | 4 | 13 | 0 |
| To John Cauty of Drinkmonie for his payns and wreatting | 0 | 14 | 0 |
| To the Clerk for tuo skins of parchment to the touns Drum | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| To Andrew Hendersone toun heard of entrie money | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| To William and Charles Adams for Mending of the Irone hous | 3 | 6 | 0 |
| To William Guild and John Low for bringing tuo cairtfull of stons y$^{r}$to | 0 | 8 | 0 |
| To Andrew Tailzour for mending the laigh tolbuith door | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| To him for mending the great Bell | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| To John Ogilbyes wyffe for threie elnes and ane halfe ell of sey cloath for ane Cott to James Procter at 1 lib 9s. pr ell Js | 5 | 1 | 6 |
| ffor aill w$^{t}$ her and the tailzour | 0 | 3 | 4 |

[In addition to the two leaves from which the above extracts are taken, four other leaves contain the "CHARGE" of the Burgh, also payments of feus in "Truffes and Scaldings." Among these entries is an example of a "tee-name"—still in use among fishermen and coal miners, and where there are a number of persons of the same name and surname in one locality. At the time referred to "Binny" was one of the most common surnames in Forfar—and one of the payments in question bears—"John Cauty tailzeour, and *litle* John Benney half a darg, 13s. 4d."]

---

*The following warrant by the Sheriff of Forfarshire, for Cutting and Branding thieves (though not referred to in the preceding pages), seems worthy of a place here.—The original is in the Archives of the Burgh of Forfar.*

Forfar, 19 Septr. 1699 by Inverighty yor Sherrif deput.

The Judge and sherrif deput forsaid after haveing taken the Judiciall confessions of Patrick Mitchell in Cottoun of Cossins and Bessie Martin receptur by him ther And after haveing stolen Neprie, Table Cloaths, and Carrats from the Earle of Strathmore, conforme to their Confessions y$^{r}$of of this daite, ffinds by their saids Confessions That they are Guilty of the saids Crymes lyed to their charges and therfor ordains the said Patrick to have his Right Eare Cut of, and the said Bessie Burnt on the Right Cheek by the hand of the common hangman on Wedensday the Tuenty instant betuext Tuo and ffour hours in the afternoon, and the magistrates of fforfar to see this sentance put in Execution, as they will be ansuerable for which this shall be ther warrand

(Signed) WM GRAY.

---

## No. VI.—Page 46.

*Documents relating to the Hereditary Office of Porter, or Gate-keeper of the Castle of Montrose.—Acta Parl.*, vol. i. p. 90.

BREVE AD INQUIRENDUM DE SUCCESSIONE SYMONIS JANITORIS DE MONROS. A.D. 1261.

A . Dei gratia rex Scottorum Roberto de Monte Alto dilecto et fideli suo vicecomiti et ballivis suis de Forfar salutem Mandamus vobis et precipimus quatinus per probos et fideles homines patrie diligenter et fideliter inquiri faciatis si Margareta Angnes Suannoch Cristiana et Mariota filie quondam Symonis Janitoris de Monros sint legitime et propinquiores heredes dicti quondam Symonis de terra de Inyaney et de officio janue castri nostri de Monros et si dictus quondam Symon obiit vestitus et seisitus ut de feodo de dictis terra et officio et hec omnia diligenter et fideliter inquisita una cum valore et rationabili extenta terre prenominate quamcitius poteritis nobis mitti faciatis et hoc breve Teste me ipso apud Monros . xxj . die Marcij anno regni nostri xiij°.

INQUISITIO SUPER EODEM BREVI.

Hec est inquisicio facta de precepto domini regis per Robertum de Monte Alto militem de terra de Jnianey juxta Falerikkum scilicet per istos barones . baronie de veteri Munros Rossyn Fethyn Kynel Inverkilerd Inverlunan Kynbladmund Lexyn Dun Brechyn Kinabir Parva Pert Melgund Pannemor Pannebride Tunryn et Roscolbyn et magna pars proborum burgensium de Munros . Omnes illi prenominati jurati dicunt quod quidam homo qui vocabatur Crane habuit et tenuit dictam terram hereditarie ex dono regis Willelmi et in dicta terra obiit vestitus et saysitus ut de feodo . Et post decessum ejus Swayn filius ejus tenuit et habuit dictam terram hereditarie et obiit in dicta terra vestitus et saysitus ut de feodo . et post decessum ejus Simon filius ejus tenuit et habuit dictam terram hereditarie et in dicta terra obiit vestitus et saysitus ut de feodo . et quod dictus Symon habuit quinque filias ex duabus mulieribus desponsatis scilicet Margar Agnes Swannoc Cristian et Mariot . et quo dicti Crane Swayn et Symon nuncquam fecerunt exercitum nec dederunt auxilium nec aliquid aliud in mundo pro dicta terra fecerunt nisi officium Janue Castri domini Regis de Munros . Et jurati dicunt quod dicte mulieres sunt legitime et propinquiores heredes dicti Symonis jam defuncti.

---

## No. VII.—Page 74.

The curious Instrument of Sir Wilzeam Froster's Assythement, 5th February 1530, is printed in the *Spalding Club Miscellany*, vol. iv. pp. 27–9. It was written by John Gilbert, presbyter of the diocese of Brechin, and a notary public, and witnessed by Villiam Foullartoun of Ardocht, George Erskyn of Quhitfild, John Lyndesay, Mr Hugh Vischart, and others.

---

## No. VIII.—Pages 116, 119, 122.

*Extracts from two painted boards in the Session-house, Old Church of Brechin. The earlier entries, on the oldest board, appear to have been made about* 1660.

1615. Andrew Bishop of Brechin gifted the hearse before the pulpit.[c]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1630. James Pieres, Merchant [mortified] . . . . . | £133 | 6 | 8 |
| More, James Pieres foresaid gave for helping to cast the great bell | 66 | 13 | 4 |
| More, Agnes Cargill, his spouse . . . . . | 66 | 15 | 4 |

1643. Mr Alex[r] Bisset, min[r] at Brechin, gifted a silver Cup for the Communion table.

1648. Mr William Rait, min[r] at Brechin gifted a silver Cup for the Communion table.

1655. Mr Laurence Skinner, min[r] at Brechin gave the Churches great Bible.

1660. John Mil, Church officer, gave three tinne basins for serving in administration of the Sacraments.[d]

1665. David B. of Brechin gifted the Orledg on the Steepel.

1680. Walter Jameson, Bailyie, and Kirk Master, gave two tinne quart stoops for the Communion tables.[e]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1682. Anna Barclay, relict Dauid B. of Brechin . . . | 33 | 6 | 8 |
| 1684. Mr Robert Carnegy, lawful son to Mr David Carnegy lait Dean of Brechin . . . . . | 100 | 0 | 0 |
| 1689. James Allan, who died present bailyie . . . . | 33 | 6 | 8 |
| 1690. Master John Glendei, Dean of Cashels, and prebend of Sant Michaels of Dublin, in Ireland.[f] . . . . . | 40 | 0 | 0 |
| 1711. George Carnegy, glover in London, mortified to the Poor . | 60 | 0 | 0 |

1728. Baillie David Doig of Cookstone gave the church a new folio Bible.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1732. The Rev. Mr John Johnston, minister of Brechin, mortified for a School in the West side of the parish, and other pious Uses, upwards of . . . . . | 1000 | 0 | 0 |
| 1744. The Rev. Mr William Shank, minister of Brechin, mortified for the Use of said School . . . . . | 66 | 13 | 4 |

1803. David Blair, Esq. of Cookstoun, son of the late Rev. D. Blair, for many years first minister of Brechin, made a present of a handsome silver font with its stand, for Baptism in the church of Brechin.

1808. The repair of the church was finished at the joint expense of the Heritors of the Parish, the Magistrates of the City, the Incorporation, and Persons having seats in the Church as their Property.

[c] *Ut sup.*, 116. Although gifted to the church in 1615, the style of ornament shews this chandelier—which is one of the most exquisitely beautiful specimens of the kind known—to be of a much earlier date.

[d] These basins or plates are thus inscribed round the margin—"Pelvis Ecclesiæ Brechinensi dedicata vt eidem in administratione S. coenæ Dom. inserviat anno 1660."

[e] One of these "stoops," which is still used, is inscribed—"Amphora Ecclesiæ Brechinensi dedicata per Waltervm Iamessone 1680."

[f] The surname of Glendei, or Glendy, is still common in Angus, and appears to

## No. IX.—Page 120.

*Notices of Altarages and Chaplainries, of the Cathedral of Brechin, and of the Kirks of Kilmoir and Butherkill.—Compiled chiefly from the Reg. Ep. Brechinensis.*

### ALTARAGES.

The altarage of Our Lady, or the Virgin Mary, was founded by Walter Stewart, Earl of Athole, husband of Margaret Barclay, heiress of Brechin. It was supported by the rents of certain properties in the towns of Brechin, Montrose, and Dundee, and mass was to be said daily at the ringing of the second bell in the morning, at all seasons of the year, for the souls of the Earl, and his successors. This altar was farther enriched by donations from the Erskines of Dun.

The altarage of St Thomas the Martyr, founded by Wishart of Pitarrow, was endowed out of lands in the parish of Fordoun. Sir John Wishart presented his brother, David, to it in 1442.

The altarage of St Katherine was founded by Robert Hill, a citizen of Brechin, who, in 1453, gave some houses and gardens towards its support. The Earl of Crawford also gave 20s. out of the lands of Drumcairn, in Lethnot. Henry Quhit, or White, prebendary of the church of Finhaven, and one of the first Senators of the College of Justice, left the rents of a house and toft, near Brechin, to the officiating priest of this altar, for which he was bound to say mass on the Sunday after the feast of All Saints (1st Nov.) annually, with lighted tapers, &c.

The altarage of All Saints, was founded by William Meldrum, archdean of Dunkeld. The house of the chaplains of this altar stood on the west side of the city. There were also altarages dedicated to St Ninian, St Christopher, St Duthoc, St Nicholas, St Sebastian, and St Magdalene, &c.

### CHAPLAINRIES.

There were chaplainries dedicated to St James the Apostle, Nomine Jesu, St John the Evangelist, St Laurence, St Ann, and the Holy Cross, connected with the cathedral. Probably the first stood at a place in the town "callit Sanct James' land." The last-named was founded by Dempster of Auchterless and Careston, and supported by rents out of the Temple hill of Keithock, the lands of Pitforthy, and the town of Little Pitforthy.

### THE KIRK OF KILMOIR, AND THE KIRK OF BUTHERKILL,

are rated in the *taxatio* at 5 and 8 merks respectively. The kirk of Kilmoir, Kilmarie, or St Mary, stood, says the late Rev. Mr Skinner, in a letter to Gen. Hutton, "on the north side of the South Esk, within a stone-throw of the cathedral, and in the Brechin Castle garden." The site is now occupied by the stables and offices of

have been assumed from the district of that name in the Mearns. Probably the Dean of Cashel was a native of Brechin; but the following extract from the *Vestry Book of St Michael's, Dublin*, kindly furnished by Richard Rolt Brash, of College View, Cork, Esq., is all I have been able to learn regarding Glendy:—"1676. John Glandie, or Glendie, a Prebendary of Christ Church, Dublin, instituted July 4. He died on January 22, 1693-4, and was buried in his church of St Michael's, Dublin. In his will, dated Sep. 17, 1690, he says, 'I do give and bequeath to the poor of St Michael's, Dublin, and St John's, Cashel, the hundred pounds sterling due to me by bond from Jeremy Jones of Ardneglass, and John Conner; with all the annual rents to be divided between the poor of the said parishes.'"

Brechin castle. Alexander Bissat was appointed to the parsonage and vicarage of Kilmoir, in 1611.

The church of Butherkill, or Buthergill, stood upon a knoll, now planted, on the south side of the South Esk, about 200 yards west of the Bridge of Brechin. The ruins of the kirk, and the old grave stones, were only removed towards the close of last century, and *the manse* (an old thatched house), was demolished at a later period. Many of the grave stones are said to have been buried under ground. I have seen two fragments bearing these detached words—(1) . . . LEON . A . . . ZEIR . . . NE . MOR . . BENE . . (2) . . . VA . OBIT . . . ANNO . 1630 . ET . . . . 54. There is a fine spring called the *Inscen Well* at the site of the church. The church gave the name of "Buther-kill," now Burghill, to the district. Probably the old name refers to that of some ancient local saint.

---

## No. X.—Page 138.

*Extracts from the Records of the Presbytery and Kirk Session of Brechin regarding the Plague.*

1647.

July 25, at Buttergill hill. No meeting [of Presbytery] since the first of Aprill till this tym becaus of the pestilence in Brechin. [The Presbytery met at the same place on the 9th August.]—*Presb. Rec.*

Sep. 9. The Lord visiting this burgh with the Infecting seikness, thair was no session holden from the seventh of Aprill till the day and moneth wnderwritten, but when it pleased the Lord that the seikness began to relent thair wer som persones contracted and maried.

Nov. 23, 30. No session be reason the moderator and remanent sessiones feared to convene vnder one roof.

1648.

Jan. 2. Given to William Ros lying in the seikness in ane hutt, xxxs.

March 1. Given to ane poore woman in the Craigend of Auldbar, who lost all hir gear by cleansing thairof the tym of the infection, called Janet Mitchell, xx lib.

August 2, 23. No session be reason the infection was begun again in the toun.

Oct. 6. Payit for meall to the people in the hwtts, 59s.

Oct. 15. Given in charitie to the distressed people of Montrose, the tym of the Infecting seckness. [£42, 14s. 2d. collected.]

Oct. 22. Given to buy malt and meall to those in the hutts, 3 lib. 12s.

---

## No. XI.—Page 174.

*I have to thank John Macdonald, Esq., Town-Clerk of Arbroath, for the following Extracts from the Minutes of the Town Council, relating to the attack made upon the town, by Captain* Fall, *May* 1781.

"At Aberbrothock the twenty sixth day of May One thousand seven hundred and Eighty one years

Present—David Greig Provost George Hill and Alexander Hay Baillies John Neish

Dean of Guild James Keir Conr. of the Trades John Ouchterlony and James Butchart late Provosts Alexander Aberdeen James Renny William Fitchett and David Balfour late Baillies Patrick Ritchie William Smith James Ferrier and William Souter Merchants David Balfour Merchr. and Alexander Vannet Manufacturer. The Council Having taken into serious Consideration the daring Attempt made on this town Wednesday & Thursday last by Captain Fall of the Fear Nought Cutter Privateer of Dunkirk and the very eminent danger which then Threatened The inhabitants both in their persons & property many of the houses having suffered from the Cannonade and the danger of fire from the redd hoat balls thrown for many hours being very great, such alarming Circumstances being duly Considered by the Council, they find it absolutly needfull that a second application be made to Government for one or two hundred stand of small arms with ordinance and stores sufficient for a Battary to be erected on the Ballast Hill and that every means be used for procuring forces and putting the place in a state of defence so as to prevent any such sudden attacts or alarms in future and ordain that a letter be dispatched by first post to our representative to be by him laid before Lord Stormonth desiring his Lordship would be pleased to grant our request as soon as possible Also that a petition or letter be sent to Mr Stivens secratory to the Admirality praying that that honourable Board would order some more frigates or ships of war to be put in this station and the Council agreed that Captain Falls different summons with the Answers thereto be here insert for preservation.

" 'At Sea May twenty third

" 'Gentlemen

" 'I send these two words to inform you that I will have you to bring to the French Colour in less than a quarter of an hour, or I set the town on Fire directly such is the order of my master the King of France I am sent by. Send directly the Mayor and Chiefs of the town to make some agreement with me; or I'll make my duty it is the will of yours (Signed) " 'G. Fall.'

" The Magistrates with a view to gain time (so that such of the Inhabitants as could be furnished with arms might be drawn up and if possible get a party of military from Montrose—there being not more than thirty soldiers in the place, (above that number of the Company Quartered here having gone a day or two before to Perth as an escoart to some Spanish prisoners put ashore at Aberdeen from an English Privateer) wrote the following Answer That they had received Captain Falls letter " In which he mentioned no terms that they would be glad to know his terms which would be laid before the Inhabitants and how soon their opinion could be collected an answer would be given him meantime they hoped he would desist from doing the town any Injury by firing on it or otherways" On receipt of this letter Captain Fall sent ashore the following very modest one

" 'At Sea eigth Oloc in the afternoon May twenty third

" 'Gentlemen

" 'I Received Just now your answer By Which you say I ask no terms, I thought it was useless since I asked you to come aboard for agreement. But here are my terms. I will have thirty thousand pounds sterling at Least: and six of the Chiefs men of the town for otage: Be speedy or I shot your town away directly and I set fire to it I am Gentlemen

" 'Your Servant

(Signed) " 'G. Fall.

"'I sent some of my Crew to you: But if any harm happens to them you'll Be sure We'll hang up the Main Yard all the prisoners We have aboard.

"'To Monsrs. The Chiefs Men of arbrought in Scotland.'

"To this letter a verbal message was sent aboard 'That he might fire as much as he pleased on the town and as to his setting fire to it we would endeavour to prevent as much as was in our power as the Magistrates could not agree to such terms.' By this time a number of the Inhabitants from 80 to ninety armed in the best manner possible were drawn up with the Military at the harbour where they remained during the night. How soon the above message was made known to Captain Fall a heavy fire from his cutter was begun and continued for several hours on the town without further damage than beating down a few chimney tops and going through the roof of some houses. He continued at anker during the night and patroles of the Soldiers and Inhabitants were constantly out to the east and west to prevent any surprise. At break of Day he began to fire on the town but not so frequently as in the evening; several of the balls fired in the Morning were found to have been heated. About nine o'clock in the morning of Thursday the following letter was sent on shore with some people belonging to a vessal of this place taken by his boat in the morning.

"'At Sea May the 24th.

"'Gentlemen

"'See Whether you will Come to some terms with me or I come in presently with my Cutter into the arbour and I will cast down the town all over. Make haste Because I have no time to Spare I give you a quarter of an hour for you decision and after I'll make my duty I think it would Be Better for you Gentlemen to Come some of you a Board presently to settle the Affairs of your town. You'll sure not to be hurt I give you my parole of Honour I am Your

(Signed) "'G. Fall.

"A message was sent to Captain Fall that we would be glad to see him on shore, that we would give him the best reception in our power, and a flag of defiance was at this time put up on the peir end, when a brisk fire again commenced and much better directed than the preceding night but providentially attended with no other consequences then formerly mentioned. Captain Fall finding his labour in vain weeighied anker and went to some vessals which hove in sight which he captered.

(Signed) "David Grieg."

*Note.*—Since the *Arbroath* portion of this volume was printed, an interesting work has appeared entitled "Arbroath and its Abbey," &c., by Mr David Miller, writer, which, besides a general history of the district, contains an epitome of the grants to the Abbey, and selections from the Records of the Burgh.

---

## No. XII.—Page 183-4.

*The Chaplainries of St George, &c., at Dundee.*

On 9th March 1597, David, Earl of Crawford, had a charter of the Earl's Lodging in Dundee, with the right of the patronage of the chaplainry within the same, &c., with the Craig of St Nicholas, within sea-mark of the burgh, and with the fortalice and place of the said Craig, advocation, donation, and right of patronage

of five chaplainries of St George the Martyr, and of Allhallow chaplainry founded within the parish kirk of Dundee.—(*Reg. Ep. Brechin.*, ii. 372.)

The Hospital of Dundee appears to have been dedicated to St John the Baptist (*Ibid.*, i. 93); and there was a chapel in the town to St John the Evangelist (*Ibid.*, ii. 184-5.)

---

## No. XIII.—Page 225.

*The Coinage of Forfarshire.—From Conder's "Arrangement of Provincial Coins,"* 8vo., *Ipswich*, 1793, pp. 11-13.

Dundee.—*Silver Shillings.*

1. o. A Highlander with his Sword and Target, "From the Heath-cover'd Mountains of Scotia we come." Ex. Arms, Supporters, and Motto, "Dei Donum," in a sunk Oval.
   R. An ancient Ruin, "Dundee Shilling, pay^le by J. Wright, Jun^r." Ex. "Broughty Castle."
2. o. The same as last.
   R. An ancient Cross, "W. des." on the sides, "Dundee Silver Medal, Price One Shilling." Ex. "Cross taken down 1777."

Dundee.—*Penny Size.*

3. o. Large Buildings, "Public Warehouses on the Quay." "Shipping of this Port 8800 Tons Rege." Ex. Arms, Supporters, and Motto, "Dei Donum," in an Oval. "Wright, Jun. des."
   R. A public Building, "Dundee Penny, 1797." Ex. "Town House, founded 1732."
   E. "Payable on Demand by Thos. Webster, Jun^r."

Dundee.—*Halfpenny Size.*

4. o. A Ship moored along side a Quay, "Commerce augments Dundee." Ex. Arms, Supporters, and Motto, "Dei Donum, Wright, delin."
   R. An ancient Tower, "Dundee Halfpenny, 1795." Ex. "Old Tower, founded 1189."
   E. "Payable at the Warehouse of Alex^r. Molison."
5. o. Arms of Dundee and Supporters, "Dei Donum, Prudentia et Candore." "Payable at W. Crooms, High-Street, Dundee."
   R. "Sells Wholesale Woolen & Linen Drapery Goods, Watches, &c. &c. cheap."
6. o. A public Building in a sunk Oval, under the Building, "I. W. I. design." "Dundee Halfpenny, 1796." "Infirmary, founded 1794."
   R. A Ship moored along side a Quay, and distant View of a Rock at Sea. "Mare et Commercium Colimus." Ex. Arms, Supporters, and Motto, "Dei Donum," in an Oval.
   E. Engrailed.
7. o. A public Building, "Dundee Halfpenny, 1797." Ex. "Town House, finished 1734."
   R. View of a Glass Manufactory, "Glass Works, West Cone, founded 1788." Ex. "Wright, des."
   E. "Payable by John Pilmer, Church Lane."

8. O. An ancient Fortress, "Dundee Halfpenny, 1797." Ex. "Dudhope Castle, found$^{d}$. 1660, converted into Barracks, 1794."
   R. A Man working Flax, Packages on the Ground, "Flax Hackling." "3336 Tons Flax & Hemp imported here in 1796, value £160,128."
9. O. South View of a Church, "Dundee Halfpenny, 1797." "St Andrew's Church, found$^{d}$. 1772.
   R. A Ruin, "Cowgate Port, the last Remains of our ancient Walls." Ex. "Wright, Jun$^{r}$. des." a Star underneath.
   E. "Payable at the Warehouse of Alex$^{r}$. Swap & Co."

FORFAR.—*Halfpenny Size.*

10. O. A Castle, "Payable on Demand by John Steele." Ex. "Wright, des."
    R. A distant View of a Town from the Water, "Halfpenny." Ex. "Forfar, 1797."

MONTROSE.—*Halfpenny Size.*

11. O. A distant View of a Town and Bridge from the Water, "Mare ditat." Ex. "Montrose."
    R. A Woman spinning, "Sure are the Rewards of Industry." Ex. "1796."
    E. "Payable by J. Bissett & Son, Montrose."
12. O. } The same Device as last, but on a much smaller Scale.
    R. }

DUNDEE.—*Farthing Size.*

13. O. A pair of Scales above a small Cypher, *M. & Co.* "Payable on Demand, Dundee."
    R. A Centinal on Guard, a Cannon and part of a Fort.
14. O. A Horse drawing a Cart loaded with large Packages, "Sic itur ad Opes." Ex. "Wright, des."
    R. A large Building, "Dundee Farthing, 1796." Ex. "Trades Hall."
15. O. The same as last.
    R. The same Building as the last, "Dundee Farthing, 1797." Ex. "Trades Hall."
16. O. The same as last.
    R. The same Building as the last, "Dundee Farthing, 1797." Ex. "Trades Hall."

*The following are not given by Mr Conder:—*

BRECHIN.—*Halfpenny Size.*

17. O. A spinning mill with a wheel on left. "East Mill, Brechin, 1801."
    R. West view of the cathedral and round tower. "Church—Payable by Smith and Wilson."

MONTROSE.—*Halfpenny Size.*

18. O. The armorial bearings, and motto of the Dukes of Montrose. "Montrose Halfpenny, 1799."
    R. The old lunatic asylum of Montrose. "Montrose Lunatic Hospital, erected by Subscription, 1781."
    E. "Payable by Andrew Nicol, tobaconist."

## No. XIV.—Page 229.

*The Dundee Seminaries.*

"Mr Webster of London [of whom there is a portrait in the Council-Chamber of Dundee], mortified £6,000, which is lent out on heritable security, the interest being applied for the education of twenty boys at the Dundee High School; and twenty-five boys, and as many girls in other schools, where the elementary branches are taught."—*Note from John Anderson, Esq., Town-Clerk.*

On the motion of Mr F. Shaw, bookseller, seconded by Mr Baxter, procurator-fiscal, an appeal was made in 1851, to the public of Dundee and neighbourhood, to raise a fund for increasing the salaries of the teachers in the mathematical and classical departments, when, in a very short time, £4,040 were subscribed. In 1857, another subscription was made in behalf of the teacher of modern languages, and £2,000 were raised. From these funds, which are well invested, the teachers of the respective branches receive considerable additions to their salaries.—*Printed Reports.*

---

## No. XV. (1-2.)—Page 234.

I am indebted to the Rev. Dr Taylor of Leochel-Cushnie, Aberdeenshire, for the following translations of Epitaphs from the tombs of Peter and Ansold de Maule, in the Church of Uttica, and Letters to James, Earl of Panmure.

"On January's Ides, and in the year
Eleven hundred, since Christ did appear,
Peter, the flower of nobles, breath'd his last;
A man who all his equals far surpass'd,
In bounty, and hilarity, and wit—
And at the festive board who lov'd to sit,
Rather than mingle in war's bloody strife;
Of nobles chief and heir, he spent his life
In honour, in the land, which holds his dust,
And to Christ's mother gave this house in trust—
'Mid January's clouds, upon him shone
Twelve suns in peace, and now when he is gone,
Through Mary's prayers, may ever on him shine,
The cloudless sun of Justice—all divine—
Now Paris mourns him—but let Paradise
Through saints to whom he left this house, rejoice."

---

"If there be one, who now desires to know,
The living name of him who sleeps below,
That name was Ansold, he a soldier brave,
December's twenty-fifth he found a grave,
God's mercy grant he endless rest may have.
Amen."

---

## No. XV. (3.)—Page 247.

[*Letter addressed*]—*To Monsieur, the Earl of Panmure.*

Monsieur, the Earl of Panmure: The proofs which you have given of your zeal, and of your faithfulness, leave me no room to doubt your sentiments, and that you will learn only with pleasure, by Colonel Hoock, those which I have always had towards your nation: and how much I desire to make it aware of the friendship which I have for it, and the remembrance of its ancient alliances with my crown. I refer myself to him, who will tell you of this still more particularly, and to the assurances which he will give you of my regard and of my affection. Whereupon I pray God, to have Monsieur the Earl of Panmure in his holy keeping. Written at Marly the 9th March 1707.

Lewis.

Colbert.

---

## No. XV. (4.)—Page 251.

[*Letter addressed*]—*To my Lord, the Earl of Panmure, at Urbino.*

Rome 17th July 1717.

I am truly sorry, my Lord, to be obliged to make my very humble acknowledgments, by this letter, of all the goodness which you have shown me, during your sojourn at Rome; since I desired to discharge that duty in person. I had supposed, that you would not leave Rome, till Sunday night. I called this very day at your door, but had the mortification to learn that you were already gone. I entreat you to receive, instead, by these lines, the sincere protestations of my gratitude, and of my respectful attachment; and to be persuaded that no one can more perfectly honour you, or be with more sincerity and veneration, yours, my Lord, than

The Cardinal Gualterio.

---

## No. XVI.—Page 238.

The following is a specimen of a Proprietary Index to Angus and the Mearns, which, for a series of years, has occupied much of my leisure. But for the death of an eminent local antiquary, it is probable that the MS. would have been farther advanced, and that a portion, at least, would have been published before this time.

### The Lordship of Brechin and Navar.

David, Earl of Huntingdon and the Garioch, brother of King William the Lion, gave the lordship of Brechin (a part of his own appanage), to his natural son Henry, who assumed the surname "de Brechin," in which name and property he had three male successors. *Crawf. Peer.* 45.

Margaret of Brechin, sister of the last David of Brechin, wife of Sir David of Barclay, had the lordship of Brechin on the forfeiture of her brother, who was executed in August 1320. *Ib.* 46.

Gilbert Hay, had charters of [?certain of] the lands of Brechin, from Wm. de Monte Alto of Kinblaukmounthe, 1322. *Rob. Ind.* 18.66.

Walter Stuart, Earl of Athole, 2d son of Robert II., assumed the estates and titles of Brechin, on his marriage with Margaret, heiress of the son of the last-named

Barclay of Brechin. Stuart suffered as a traitor, 1437, when Sir Thomas Maule of Panmure, in right of his mother, Marion Fleming, daughter of Jean, sister of the last Barclay of Brechin, laid claim to the lordship of Brechin. Although he proved himself heir to the lordship, he only received a portion of it, the greater part being annexed to the Crown. *Reg. de Pan.* MS. i. 256.

Mary, queen of James II., had the barony of Brechin, Jan. 22, 1449. *Acta Parl.* ii. 61-7.

House and lordship of Brechin, and pertinents, with the services and superiority of Cortachquhy, were annexed to the Crown, Aug. 4, 1455. *Acta Parl.* ii. 42.

William de Nudre "mari de feodo dominij de Brechin et baronie de Nethvey" (Navar) 1451. *Ch. Rolls*, iii. 515.

Thomas, Lord Boyd, Earl of Arran, who married the King's sister, was deprived of his annuity from the lands of Brechin, Nov. 22, 1469. *Crawf. Off. S.* 317.

John, Earl of Mar, had the lordship of Brechin, Nov. 22, 1469. *Acta Parl.* ii. 187.

Janet, Countess of 8th Earl of Douglas, had the life-rent of the lordship of Brechin and Navar, 1472-3. *Doug. Peer.* i. 431.

David, Earl of Crawford, afterwards Duke of Montrose, also had the life-rent of the same, about 1472-3. *Lives of the Lindsays*, i. 153.

James, Duke of Ross, 2d son of Jas. III., had the lordship, 1480. *Doug. Peer* ii. 416.

Sir Thomas Erskine, a cadet of Dun, Sec. to James V., had the lordship of Brechin and Navar, 1527. *Diplomata Regia*, v. 394.

John, 4th Lord Erskine, excambed the lands of Balhagardy in Aberdeenshire, with Sir Thomas Erskine, for the lordship of Brechin, 1550-1. *Doug. Peer.* ii. 211.

Brechin and Navar, forfeited by John, 7th Earl of Mar, and annexed to the Crown, 1584.—(*Acta Parl.* iii. 384.) Restored to the same Earl, Dec. 1585. *Doug. Peer.* ii. 213.

Sir Patrick Maule, afterwards Earl of Panmure, purchased the lordship of Brechin, and Navar, from the Earl of Mar, and had charters of it in October 1634.—(*Doug. Peer.* ii. 354.) Forfeited by James, 4th Earl of Panmure, 1716. Leased by Government to the York Buildings' Co., 1719. Repurchased on that Company's insolvency, by William Maule, afterwards Earl of Panmure, in the Irish peerage, nephew of the forfeited Earl, for £6,245, 13s. 4d., Feb. 20, 1764.—(*Ibid.* 356.) Earl William died unmarried in 1782, and left the whole of his estates, including the lordship of Brechin and Navar, to his nephew, George, Earl of Dalhousie, and his second and other sons. The Earl of Dalhousie died in 1787, and was succeeded in the Brechin and Panmure estates by his second son, William Ramsay Maule, who, in 1831, was created Lord Panmure, Baron of Brechin and Navar. He died 3d April 1852, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Fox, now Lord Panmure.

## No. XVII.—Page 414.

*Rental of the Lands belonging to the Priory of Rostinoth. Here first printed from a copy in "Miscellanea Aldbarensia,"* MS., pp. 359-62.

Rentale omnium annuorum Redditum Priori de Restennett et Conuentui eiusdem pertinen' de terris subscriptis jacen' infra vicecomitatum de fforfar annuatim leuan'.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item in primis de villa de forfar a David Ramsay | xvs. |
| Item pre manibus Dauidis Dikesone | vs. |
| Item pre manibus Johannis Dikesone | iiijs jd. |
| Item pre manibus Jacobi Cadzo | xxxs. |
| Item de terris quond' Johannis Strang | iiijs. |
| Item pre manibus Jacobi Suty | xxxs. |
| Item pre manibus Johannis Loyk | xijd. |
| Item de terris Jacobi Dog | vs. viijd. |
| Item de firma regia dicte ville de forfar | xls. |
| Item de terris de Ouchtˡforfar | xvjs. |
| Item de terris de balmaschanno | xiijs. iiijd. |
| Item de terris de turbeg | xiijs iiijd. |
| Item de paruo molendino | xiijs. |
| Item de terris de Innerrichty | xs. |
| Item de terris de thornetone | xs. |
| Item de terris de baronia de Kethenys | iiij lib. |
| Item viz de ead' de t'ris de balgillowy blair | xxs. |
| Item de terris de ardlair | vjs. iiijd. |
| Item de terris de balluny | ixs. |
| Item de terris de baldowry | iiijs. iiijd. |
| Item de molendino de Kethynnes | xls. |
| Item de terris de Gla'mys | xls. |
| Item de terris de tannades | iiij lib. |
| Item de terris de Kinal'ry | xxixs. |
| Item de terris de memass | xxs. |
| Item de terris de balnamone | xls. |
| Item de terris de balzordy | xxvjs. viijd. |
| Item de terris de menmor olim pertinen' dno de ballindene | xiijs. iiijd. |
| Item de terris de West' Ogill | xxvjs. viijd. |
| Item de terris de litill perth | xxs. |
| Item de terris dominii de brechin | vij lib. viijs. |
| Item de terris de litill fethy | xijd. |
| Item de terris de Kynnabir | xs. |
| Item de quod' terre tenemento siue domo dni dauid cragy capellani | vjs. viijd. |
| Item de terris de auldmontrois | iiij m'cas. |
| Item de terris de lownane pertinen' dno de drumkilbo | ij m'cas. |
| Item de eisd' terris de lownane pertinen' dno de ballindene | ij m'cas. |
| Item de terris de grange de monyfuyth | xls. |
| Item de terris de balgillo pertinen' dno de gray | xiijs. ivd. |
| Item de terris de balcloithry | vs. |
| Item de molendino de manys de Stratdechty comitis | xxxijd. |
| Item de terris baronie de Downy | x marcas. |
| Item de terris de carlungy | v marcas. |
| Item de terris de cambustone | xs. |
| Item de terris de downykane | xvs. |
| Item de terris de balhungy | xs. |
| Item de terris de ardesty | xs. |
| Item de moniky terris | vs. iiijd. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Item de terris de pettarly | vjs. viijd. |
| Item de Guildry terris | xijd. |
| Item de terris de Stotfald | ijs. |
| Item de terris de Dunfynd | xs. |
| Item de terris de Muirdrum | ijs. |
| Item de Newbigging | iiijs. |
| Item de molendino de downy | ijs. |
| Item de custumis S. D. N. R. burgi de Dundee | xx m'cas. |
| Item de terris de telling | v lib. |
| Item de terris de tuliquhandelane | vs. |
| Item de flemy'gtone | xiijs. ivd. |
| Item de Wodwray | xs. |
| Item de polgarrok | xiijs. ivd. |
| Item de molendino de balglassy | xxivs. ijd. |
| Item de terris de hoill | xvjd. |
| Item de baronia de Glenesk | xiiijs. |

Rentale omnium firmarum tam decimarum garbalium qm feodifirme priori de Restennott et conuentui eiusd' in patrimonio pertinen' de terris subscriptis et ecclesis parochialibus earund' infra vicecomitatem de forfar annuatim leuan' et percipien'.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item in primis de terris de Du'nynald in promptis pecuniis pro feodifirma annua earund' feodifirme | xlv lib. |
| Item de terris de litil dysert pro firma earund' | v lib. |
| Item pro an'ua feodifirma terarrum de murtone archa anguillarum pettrowchy croftis de forfar carsburne et clochtow | xlv m'cas. |
| Item de terris de auldfork ald litill cossynis | xls. |
| Item de terris de cragnathrow | xxs. |

Rentale summarum victualium dictarum decimarum garbalium.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item in primis pro firmis decimarum garbalium Rectorie eccl'ie de Du'nynald | quinque celdras victualium. |
| Item pro firmis eccl'ie de Aberle'no | xxij celdras victualium. |
| Item pro firmis decimarum garbalium parochie de Restennot In primis pro decimis de forfar | vij celdras victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de mekle lour | iiij celdras victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de cragnathro | xl bollas victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de halkerstone | xxj bollas victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de balmaschanno' et caldhame | xxiiij bollas victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de pettrowchy | xvj bollas victualium. |
| Item pro decimis croftarum de forfar | vj bollas victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de turbeg | xl bollas victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de carseburne | viij bollas victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de clochtow | vj bollas victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de ocht'forfar | xl bollas victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de West' Dod | xlij bollas victualium. |
| Item pro decimis de murtone de archa auguillarum | xij bollas victualium. |

*The Dempsters of Dunnichen.— Ut sup.*, p. 418.

Since the notice of the Priory of Rostinoth was printed, I have been favored with the following succinct account of the family of Dempster of Dunnichen, by George Dempster of Skibo, esquire. I have also much pleasure, in being able to state, upon the authority of that gentleman, that his nephew, Mr Dempster of Dunnichen, fully intends, without delay, to take measures for the repair and preservation from further injury of the Priory of Rostinoth. The marble slab, referred to at page 420, will be restored to its proper place, and a search will be made among the adjacent dykes with a view to the recovery of the remains of window mullions, &c.

The Dempsters of Dunnichen are descended from a younger son of one of the Dempsters of Muiresk and Auchterless in Aberdeenshire; which family, however, had previously held, as their earliest possession, the lands of Carraldstone, in Forfarshire. This county would thus appear to have been their earliest home, as it is their present one. These descents are all more particularly set forth in Douglas' *Baronage*, pp. 531-3. Their immediate territorial ancestor in Forfarshire, was

George Dempster, banker and merchant in Dundee, who was the son of the Rev. John Dempster of Monifieth, and who, born in 1677, acquired considerable fortune, and commenced to purchase land in the county of Forfar soon after the year 1700, including the barony of Dunnichen. He died in 1753, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

John Dempster of Dunnichen, who was born in 1706—and not long surviving his father,[g] was succeeded by his eldest son,

George Dempster, of Dunnichen, born December 1732; for nearly thirty years M.P. for the Forfar and Fife Burghs, and who, till 1790, when he retired from Parliament, was actively and usefully engaged in the Public and Parliamentary business of the time, more especially in all of it which related to Scotland and to India. His character and abilities caused him to be chosen one of the Directors of the East India Company, in opposition to the usual House list; and in Scotland, his time and thoughts were largely given to everything beneficial to his native country. The Scottish linen trade was much indebted to his care, and he also devoted no small share of his attention, and sacrificed some part of his fortune, to the growth of the cotton manufacture in Scotland, an object in which he was aided by the advice of the Arkwrights, as well as by the liberal spirit and practical knowledge of his countrymen, the Dales and Macintoshes, of Glasgow. Of the improvement of the Scottish fisheries, he was, with his friend Sir William Pulteney and others, one of the earliest, if not the earliest promoter; and it was chiefly from the interest which he always took in the fisheries and agriculture of the Highlands, that he was induced, in 1786, to become the purchaser of the estate of Skibo, in Sutherland, which he soon after transferred to his brother, John Hamilton Dempster, by whose grandson, George Dempster of Skibo, it is now possessed.

The Convention of Royal Burghs, in 1786, recognized his patriotic services by a present of plate—and not few are the descendants, now in opulence, of his coun-

[g] Although the inscription upon the tombstone at St Vigeans bears that John Dempster of Dunnichen died on 2nd November 1753, Mr Dempster of Skibo has proved this to be a mistake. Among other authorities, he cites the *Scots Magazine*, which states that Mr Dempster died on 3rd November 1754, and the Kirk-Session Records of St Vigeans, which also, under date Nov. 1754, contains this entry—"To the mortcloth for Dunnichen."

trymen, of humble birth, on whom he delighted to bestow the patronage which his connection with India placed in his gift. In politics, his opinions were of the older Whig school, and his closest political alliance and intimacy was with Lord Rockingham. His friendships, however, were unusually free from party taint, and Henry Dundas, afterwards Viscount Melville, Wedderburn, afterwards Lord Loughborough, and many others to whom he was more or less opposed in Parliament, were among his warmest friends.

He is honorably remembered by Burns in his poetical Address to the Scottish Representatives, in which, with his attached friend Sir Adam Fergusson of Kilkerran, he is named as

> "Dempster, a true-blue Scot, I'se warran'
> Thee! aith-detesting, chaste Kilkerran!"

He was educated at Leuchars, in Fife, and at the University of St Andrews, from whence he went to study law and pass advocate in Edinburgh, where he lived in intimacy with its most eminent men, including David Hume, the historian, Adam Ferguson, and other luminaries of that day. He held, for upwards of half a century the office of Secretary to the Order of the Thistle, and died at Dunnichen, in February 1818. A fine portrait of George Dempster, by Gainsborough, adorns the Council-Chamber of Dundee. He was succeeded in his estate by his sister, Helen, the widow of General Burrington, of the E.I.Co.'s army, who, on her succession, resumed her maiden name as

Helen Dempster of Dunnichen. She died in 1831, and was succeeded by her daughter, Helen, the wife of Francis Hawkins, Esq., of the E.I.Co.'s civil service, a son of the Bishop of Raphoe in Ireland. This lady similarly assumed the family name, as

Helen Dempster, of Dunnichen. Her eldest son, James Whitshed Hawkins, who was born in 1796, and married in 1830 his cousin, Charlotte, daughter of W. S. Dempster of Skibo, predeceasing his mother in 1841; she was, on her death in 1854, succeeded by her grandson,

George Hawkins Dempster of Dunnichen, now heir of entail in possession of that estate, born 4th April 1836.

The armorial bearings of the Dempsters of Dunnichen appear to be the same with those of their ancestors of Carraldstone and Muiresk; with the difference that the Rev. John Dempster of Monifieth obtained from the Lord Lyon's office a new grant of these arms for his branch, with a different crest and motto, now borne by his descendants, as may be seen by reference to Nisbet's *Heraldry*, and Sir George Mackenzie's *Heraldry*.

---

## No. XVIII.—Page 449.

The following inscriptions from the larger portrait of Queen Mary, at St Mary's College, Blairs, and accompanying translations, have been kindly communicated by the Rev. John Strain, President of the College.

*Inscriptions.*—(1.)

MARIA SCOTIÆ REGINA GALLIÆ DOTARIA, REGNORUM ANGLIÆ ET HYBERNIÆ VERE PRINCEPS LEGITIMA JACOBI MAGNÆ BRITANIÆ REGIS MATER, A SUIS OPPRESSA AN° DNI 1568 AUXILII SPE ET OPINIONE A COGNATA ELIZABETHA IN ANGLIA REGNANTE PMISSI*

* Contracted for *promissi*.

EO DESCENDIT, JBIQUE CONTRA JUS GENTIUM ET PROMISSI FIDEM CAPTIVA RETENTA, POST CAPTIVITATIS AN$^{os}$ 19, RELIGIONIS ERGO, EJUSDEM ELIZ. PERFIDIA ET SENATUS ANGLICI CRUDELITATE, HORRENDA CAPITIS LATA SENTENTIA, NECI TRADITUR, AC 12 CAL. MARTII* 1587 JNAUDITO EXEMPLO A SERVILI ET ABJECTO CARNIFICE TETRUM IN MOREM CAPITE TRUNCATA EST. ANNO ÆTATIS REGNIQUE 45

(II.)

AULA FODRINGHAMIA

REGINAM SERENISS$^{MA}$ REGUM FILIAM UXOREM ET MATREM, ASTANTIBUS COMMISSARIIS ET MINISTRIS R. ELIZABETHÆ CARNIFEX SECURI PERCUTIT ATQ' UNO ET ALTERO JCTU TRUCULENTER SAUCIATAE TERTIO EI CAPUT ABSCINELIT'

[Portraits of]
JOANNA KENNETHIE
ELIZABETHA CURLE

(III.)

PRIMA QUOAD VIXIT COL. SCOT. PARENS ET FUND.

SIC FUNESTUM ASCENDIT TABULATUM REGINA QUONDAM GALLIARUM ET SCOTIÆ FLORENTISS$^{MA}$ JNVICTO SED PIO ANIMO TYRANNIDEM EXPROBRAT ET PERFIDIAM FIDEM CATHOLICAM PROFITETUR, ROMANÆQ$^{UE}$ ECCLESIÆ SE SEMPER FUISSE ET ESSE FILIAM PALAM PLANE' TESTATUR.

*Translations.*—(I.)

Mary Queen of Scotland, Dowager Queen of France, truly legitimate Sovereign of the kingdoms of England and Ireland, Mother of James, King of Great Britain, oppressed by her own subjects, in the year 1568, with the hope and expectation of aid promised by her cousin Elizabeth reigning in England went thither, and there, contrary to the law of nations, and the faith of a promise, being retained captive, after 19 years of imprisonment on account of religion, by the perfidy of the same Elizabeth and the cruelty of the English Parliament, the horrible sentence of decapitation being passed upon her is delivered up to death, and on the 12th of the Kalends of March, such an example being unheard of, she is beheaded by a vile and abject executioner in the 45th year of her age and reign.

(II.)

Hall of Fotheringham.

In presence of the Commissioners and Ministers of Q. Elizabeth, the executioner strikes with his axe the most serene Queen, the daughter, wife, and mother of kings, and after a first and second blow by which she was barbarously wounded, at the third cuts off her head.

(III.)

While she lived the chief Parent and Foundress of the Scotch College.

Thus the once most flourishing Queen of France and Scotland ascends the fatal scaffold, with unconquered but pious mind, upbraids tyranny and perfidy, professes the Catholic Faith, and publicly and plainly professes that she always was and is a daughter of the Roman Church.

* *Sic* in original—the 8th February is the true date.

—o—

# ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

## Farnell.

*Page* 36.

Since my conjectures were printed regarding the figures upon the shield at Farnell castle (represented in the woodcut on the right hand side of page 36), I have been informed by Mr Joseph Robertson, that they consist of a Crown and the letter M, and are illustrative of the crowning of the Virgin Mary, as the Queen of Heaven, by her son, Jesus Christ—one of the many beautiful legends of the Early Christian Church.

## Montrose.

*Page* 52.

Besides the church of St John, and the altarages already noticed, there were at least two chapels attached to the parish church. One of these was dedicated to St John the Baptist, the other to God and the Holy Cross. Mr Thomas Bell, vicar of Montrose, gave certain lands and an adjoining tenement, situated on the west side of Murray Street, Montrose, towards the support of the last-named chapel, to the chaplaincy of which he was himself appointed by the Bishop of the diocese.[a]

*Page* 58.

A new edifice, in the Perpendicular style of architecture, after plans by Mr Henderson of Edinburgh, has been erected on the site of the old Episcopal church of St Peter. It was opened for public worship on 25th December 1858, and forms one of the finest objects in the Links.

[a] Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 32-8.

*Page* 70.

A fine statue of the late Joseph Hume, M.P., by Mr Calder Marshall of London, A.R.A., stands near the middle of the High Street. It was erected, chiefly by local subscription, and inaugurated on 24th September 1859.

In the vestibule of the parish church there has also been lately placed, by his brother officers, a marble tablet "in memory of George-Holmes Burnes (eldest son of James Burnes, K.H., F.R.S.), Lieutenant in the 1st Bombay Fusileers; who, after a long and painful captivity, the consequence of his heroic efforts to save a helpless child from the fury of the mutineers, was savagely murdered at Lucknow, on the 19th November 1857, thus sharing the fate of his uncles, Sir Alexander and Charles, who fell at Cabool."

## Glenbervy.

*Page* 91.

The burial ground, and chapel of St Mary, stood upon the farm of Dallavaird, on the banks of Bervie water, about three miles north-west of the parish church of Glenbervy. There is still a spring at the place called "Marywell;" and the old font, or "chapel stone," was destroyed not many years ago. An annual market, held at Drumlithie, in October, is called "Michael fair;" and the Episcopal chapel at the village is dedicated to St John.

## Kelly Castle.

*Page* 337.

Mr Pierson of the Guynd, informs me that on the fly-leaf of an old almanac in his possession, it is stated, in the hand writing of an aunt of the late Mr Ochterlony, that "Sir Wm. Oy [Ochterlony] built the house of Kelly."

The following notes regarding the proprietary history of the estate of Kelly, have been kindly communicated by Mr Alexander Forbes Irvine, jun., of Drum. "Kellie," Mr Irvine writes (quoting a memoir of the family of Drum, by his father-in-law, Colonel Forbes), "was acquired by Sir *William* Irvine in 1614-15, from the Ochterlonies, who had for sometime given

their name to that barony. Who this Sir William Irvine was, I have been unable to discover; but there is no doubt that Kellie was acquired by Sir William Irvine, and that he was succeeded in the possession of it by Alexander Irvine of Drum. In several of the deeds regarding the barony of Kellie, mention is made of Dame Sara Bruce, the wife of Sir William Irvine of Kellie.

"In 1679, to relieve himself from pressing debts that were contracted during the Civil Wars," an "Alexander Irvine sold the barony of Kellie, and all his Forfarshire estates to the Earl of Panmure. He received £11,000 sterling for the estate of Kellie."

[In the year 1629, Alexander Irvine of Kelly bound himself and his heirs to pay annually "twelve bolls meal to the puir within his ground and lands" of Kelly; also "aught bolls oat meal" to the parochial schoolmaster of Arbirlot, for the education of four scholars, to be presented by Irvine and his heirs. This grant was confirmed by Sir Alexander Irvine of Kelly, son of the granter, in 1637.[b] I believe a somewhat similar grant was made, and confirmed by the same individuals, in favor of the schoolmaster of Aberlemno, in which parish the Irvines also held property.]

### Church of Auchterhouse.

*Page* 342.

According to Bagimont's *Roll*, which is supposed to have been framed in the time of Alexander III., the church of Auchterhouse is said to have been within the diocese of Dunkeld, and rated at £8.[c]

[b] *Copy of deed in possession of the Schoolmaster of Arbirlot.*
[c] Archæologia, xvii. 245.

—o—

# GENERAL INDEX.

# GENERAL INDEX.


Aaen water, *4, 380.
A'Becket, St Thomas, 222. V. Saints.
Abbe, of Brechin, *26; Arbirlot, *32.
Aberbrothoc. V. Arbroath.
Aberbothry, 399.
Abercrombie, Andrew, burgess, 191.
Aberkirdour, David, 219.
Aberlemno thanedom, *10; church, 11, 302, 417, 480; school, 486; mill, 179; Danes defeated at, *21-22, 106.
Aberluthnot thanedom, *11, 85-6.
Abernethy round tower, 107; church, 150; family, 111, 150, 426; Sir Alex, 402; Maria, 452.
Abrith, 400.
Achinglass, 150.
Achtertyre, weem at, 322.
Adam's castle, 370.
Adam fitz David, 289
Adam, John fitz, burgess, 49.
Adamson, William, burgess, 16.
Adamstown, 289.
Adnelisk, 402.
*Ad Tavum*, 214.
Adyson, Robert, 42.
Affleck. V. Auchenleck.
Airlie, Earls of. V. Ogilvy.
Airly castle, *18; church, 273-5, 403; weems, 322-3.
Aix-la-Chapelle Council, 106.
Allardice family, 355-7; castle, *19, 360.
Aldbar, lands, castle, library, chapel, 295-303; seal of baron of, 301.
Aldmontrose, origin of name, 62; port of, 72; lands, 281, 367, 479.
Ale, price of, in 1481, 193.
Alexander I., king, *24.
Alexander, parson of Logie, 431.
Alexanderson, John, 42; William, 156.
Aleyn, John le fitz, burgess, 49.
Almory chapel, 162.
Altarages, application of revenues of, 184; altar vessels, 180. V. Saints.
Alveth church, 403.
Anand family, 288-9.
Anderson, Thos., minr. at Montrose, 53.
Anegos, Eue de, 351.
Angus, list of sheriffs of, *7-*9; thanes and thanedoms, *10-*11.
Angus, Earls of, 258-62; barony, 182.
Antrim round tower, 108.
Aod, king of Dalriada, *21.
Arrats of Arrat, 285-6.
Arbirlot church, 150; grant to school, 486; sculptured stone, *31.
Arbroath Abbey, founded, 147; dedicated, 153; architecture, *27, 154; struck by lightning, 158; repaired, 160; altarages and chapels, 162; visited by royalty, 151; revenues of abbacy, 150-1; grants by King John of England, 165; abbot Henry, 146; Abbots' lodging in Dundee, 221; seneschal, 338.
—— town, abbots' burgh, *6; origin of harbour, 165-6; modern churches, 168-9, 171; trades, 167; attacked by Capt. Fall, 173, 471-3; battle of Arbroath, 159, 171-3.
Arbuthnott thanedom, *11; Kirkton, 416; castle, *19; mausoleum, *28.
—— family, 93; of Arrat, 286.
Archdeacon's barns, 115.
Archers' croft, 82.
Ardeastie, 246; lands, 479.
Ardler, John of, 321; lands, 479.
Ardnequere, 413.
Ardwith, Thomas, clerk of, 401.
Argenten, Roger de, 3.
Argyle, Earl of, 37; Marquis of, burns Airly castle, *18, 76, 78.
Arkley, P., of Duninald, *13, 270.
Armagh, Culdees at, 107.
Armorial bearings of Arbuthnott, *29; Auchenleck, 92, 331; Barclay, 358; Baxter, 291; Beaton, 278; Brechin family, 347; Bruce, *31; Clark, 57; Cuming, 291; Dempster, 482; Douglas, 92, 387; Dundee town, 226, 474; Vist. Dundee, 306; Durham, *29; Fenton, 273; Fithie, 155; Fraser, 105, 164; Fullerton, 281; Gardyne, 309, 427; Hamilton, 127; Hassa, 92; Hay, *29, 396; Keith, 387; Lamb, 57; Lindsay, *29, 387; Lovel, 456; Lyell, 309; Lyon, 303; Maule, 127; Menzies, 278; Middleton, 87, 368; Montrose, town and

Dukes of, 475; Olifart, 92; Panter, 154; Parrott, 164; Pierson, 161; Pyot, 195; Rough, 195; Roxburgh, 306; Scotland, 87, 223, 396, 410; Seaton, 291; Shoreswood, 115; Simpson, 197; Steuart, 301; Trades, 187, 195; Vallognes, 127; Wishart, 347, 387.
Armurer, Simon, 16, 17.
Arthur, Judex, 401.
Arthurhouse, Keith of, 437.
Arthurstone, 396.
Aston, Walter, Baron Forfar, 9.
Athole, grants by family of, to Cupar, 403.
—— Earl of, acquires Brechin, 125, 237, 477.
Anceps, William. V. Falconer.
Auchcairnie, 85.
Auchenleck family and castle, 330-1; *17.
—— John of, 356; of Glenbervy, 92.
Auchinblae village, *6, 89.
Auchleig, 348.
Auchterforfar, 291.
Auchterhouse church, *28, 341-4, 486; Templeton of, 189. V. Ogilvy, Ramsay, Lyon.
Auldfork, 480.

Baikie, lands, castle, 271-2; loch, *4, 273; chapel of St John, 271, 403.
Baird of Ury, 359.
Baitchelhill, 406.
Bakers, motto on church pew of, 186.
Balandarg, 348.
Balandro, 50.
Ballantyne of Newtyle, and castle, *19.
Balbegno castle, *19, 84, 366.
Balcathin, Roger of, 165.
Balcloithry, 479.
Baldovie, Farquharson of, 30; Melvilles of, 95.
Baldowry, 479.
Baledgarno castle and village, 202, 293.
Baledmouth, Balfour of, 288.
Balfeith, 150, 385.
Balfour of that Ilk, 277.
—— castle, *18.
Balgavies loch, *5; castle, *18.
Balgersho, 396
Balgillie, or Balgillo, 313-14, 385, 479.
Balglassie, 179; mill, 480.
Balhungy, 479.
Ballindoch, 50.
Balindard family, 43; lands, 237.
Baliol, King John, 84; resigns the kingdom, 47, 125.
—— of Redcastle, *13, 357.
Balkeelie, 50.
Balmadethy, 319.
Balmadies, 335.
Balmakellie, Falconers of, 361.
Balmaleedie, 319.
Balmerino, Thomas, abbot of, 401.
Balmillie, 293.
Balnamoon, 41, 285, 479; burial of lady of, 466.
Balnashannar, 9, 479-80.
Balneillie, 292.
Balshamwell. V. Bolshan.
Balumby, 454-6. V. Lovel.
Balluny, 479.
Balruthrie, 235, 304-6.
Balzordy, 479.
Bane, death of Donald, *24.
Bannockburn, poem on, 153.
Barras, Little, 355-6.
—— chapel, 438.
Barry, John, vicar, 181.
—— battle of, *21; bailiery, 239; 6.
Barclay, Sir David, acquires Brechin, 125; 238.
—— of Mathers and Ury, 357-9, 381. V. Allardice.
'Bauk an' rig' system of husbandry, 39.
Baxter family, 290-1.
Bear, price of, in 1481, 193.
Beardie, birth place of Earl, 222; well, 139. V. Crawford.
Beattie, Dr., 89.
Beaton of Ethiebeaton, 275-6; Jas., archbishop of St Andrews, 151; of Balfour, Creich, &c., *13, 277; Cardinal, 151; portrait of, 277, 450; builds Melgund castle, 278; Elizabeth, 239.
Beck, bishop of Durham, 6, 47.
Beggars, prevalence of, 135; badges for local, 136.
Bell, Thomas, vicar of Montrose, 484.
Bell rock lighthouse, 174-6.
Belmont castle, 322.
Benholm castle, *18.
Benvie lands, 235; kirk, 304-6.
Bernard, son of Brian, 400; abbot, 221.
Bernes, or Bernis, 98-9.
Bervy water, *4, 91. V. Inverbervy.
Berkeley of Inverkeillor, *13, 150, 357.
Binny, councillor, 22, 464.
—— Thomas of Ferne, 255.
Bishopkers, 455.
Blackburn, 101.
Blackerocche, 380.
Blackfriars' convent at Dundee, 191.
Blackhall, Russel of, 381.
Black Jack castle, *14, 15.
Blacksmiths, hereditary, 133-4, 321.
Blairs College, 449-51.
Blair of Shanzie, 405; Rev. David, 118; Elen, wife of late Alex., 453; Margaret, 457.
Blairydryne, 102.

Blond, Hugh, *28, 436; Adam de, 457.
Bogjorgan, 99.
Bohemia, letter from Queen of, 241.
Bolshan lands, barony, chapel, 345-6.
Bonnington, 48, 319.
Bonnet makers of Dundee, 187, 219.
Borrowfield, 280, 307, 346.
Both chapel, 162, 325.
Botler, Robert le, 361.
Bow Glen, 90.
Bowie of Keithock, 138.
Boysack chapel, 162.
Bractullo, 91.
Braikie castle, *18.
Bralinmuir, 98-9.
Bread croft, 12.
Brecbennach banner, 150.
Brechin, Culdee monastery, 106; round tower, 110-12; cathedral founded, 113; its past and present state, 116-20; seal of the Chapter, 114; altarages and chaplainries, 470; chantor, 435; revenues of the see, 115; bishops' palace and canons' houses, 119; chandelier, 116, 469; steeple clock, 469; inscribed board in session-house, 469.
—— castle, *18; taken by Wallace; 125, 203; defended by Sir T. Maule, 126-7; burned by Edward I., 126; past and present state, 127.
—— family of, 123-5; Sir William founds Hospital, 120; Sir David, warden of Dundee castle, 204.
—— proprietary account of lordship of, 477-8.
—— a city, and bishops' burgh, *6; royal burgh, 129; first notice of, 129; burned, *6, 129; bridge, 140; burgh cow-herd, 145; Constable lands, 286; markets, and petty customs, 129-31; dispute regarding election of bailies, 132-3; incorporated trades, 133; Little Mill, 287; bede-house, 134; "Catis cross," 140; schools, 122-3, 143; modern improvements, 142-5; battle of Brechin, 127-8; "bourd" of, *25.
Brewster, Dr., of Craig, 270.
Brice, Culdee canon of Brechin, 113.
Brichty, 325.
Bridei, king of the Picts, *20.
Brogue makers, 18, 20.
Bronze pots, *4, 105.
Brothoc water, 164, 166.
Broughty castle, *18, 314; Ferry, 150.
Broun of Colstoun, 289.
Brownie's kettle, 95, 437.
Bruce, John, son of Robert I., 415, 420.
Brydy, abbot, 154.
Buchan, estates bought by 1st Earl Panmure, 243; Earls of, 318, 334; Countesses, 341-4.
Buchanan, David, printer, 59.
Bucklemakers of Dundee, 219.
Buldewas Abbey, 264.
"Burbrodoche." V. Arbroath.
Burns, the poet's ancestry, 96-101; his visit to Montrose, 69; corrected copy of his songs, 257.
Burnes of Montrose, 59, 97, 485.
Burness, John, poet, 99-100.
Burnett of Leys, *19; of "Dooris," 104; Sir Wm., M.D., 59.
Burnhous of Kair, 99.
Buthirkill, or Burghill, church, 470; hill, 136, 141.
Butlers, royal in Scotland, 317.
Byng, Admiral, 81.

Caddam Castle, 370.
Cairnmonearn hill, 101, 105.
Cairn-o'-Mount, *21, 83.
Cairnshee, 102.
Caldhame chapel, 286-7; lands, 480.
Cambiston, 454, 479.
Cambou moor, 85.
Cambuskenneth, abbot of, 50.
Cameron of Baledgarno, 292-5.
Camlochan, 34.
Campbell of Denhead, 33; Alex., bishop of Brechin, 37, 116; minr. of Lundie, 344.
Campsie, Abbot's house at, 406; linn, 329; lands, 265.
Camus cross, *22. V. Cambiston.
Cant, Andrew, 56.
Capo, 265.
Carcary, Meikle, 39, 48.
Careston castle, *20; Dempster of, 481-2.
Cargill lands, 327-9; church, 329.
Carisbrook castle, 242-3.
Carity water, *3; Carudy, 63.
Carlungy, 479.
Carmelite Friars of Aberdeen, 90; Inverbervy, 441.
Carmyllie church, 237.
Carnegie, or Carnegy, assumption of surname, 43; family of Kinnaird, 44, 37, 307; Bolshan, 345; Craig, 269; Craigo, 434; Finhaven, 95; Pitarrow, 71, 387-8; Lour, 13. V. Southesk.
Carnock, gifts by bishop, 115; tower, 120.
Carron water, *4.
Carsburn, 480.
Carsegownie lands harried, 51.
Caterline church, 441-2; Rath, 442.
Celurca. V. Salork.
Cementarius, Roger and William, 17.
Censer, or incence pan, 437.

Chalmers of Aldbar, 297, 303, 364 ; of Findon, 364 ; of Murthill, 298.
Chancellor's park, and croft, 82.
Chapels. V. Saints.
Charles II., letter to Earl Panmure, 243.
Charleton, 280.
Chester, Earl, and castle of, 324.
Cheyne, sheriffs of the Mearns, *7 ; Eustacia, and family of, 453.
Christie, Thos., 59, 71.
Christison, William, minister, 181.
Cistertian Monks, 393.
Clair, 402.
Clairbar, 295.
Claleck, 228.
Clapham, Mark, 146.
Claverhouse, Graham of, 212.
Clark, admiral, 57 ; John, alderman, 64.
Clattering Brigs, 87.
Claypotts castle, *18.
Clayshed (Montrose) 50.
Clement, Ninian, minister, 170.
Clermont, 368.
Clochnabane hill, 381.
Clochnahill, 97, 100.
Clochtow, 430.
Clonyn (?Cluny), 399.
Clova, burial of laird of, 466.
Cluny, William de, 435.
Cook, Walter the, 401.
Coffin slabs, *29, 157, 200, 235, 274, 302, 441.
Coinage, local, vi, 225, 474-5.
Collace of Balnamoon, 128, 415.
Colliston castle, *19.
Colbert [J. B.], 247.
Colleweston lordship, 241.
Colan, altar of the Three Kings of, 192.
Conon, 165.
Conveth, minister of, 382 ; lands, 383.
Conquar MacEcha M'Maldwin, *21.
Conquhare, Maormor of Angus, 84.
Cordiners, motto on church pew of, 186.
Corniscorun (Corneskeorn), 50.
Corrichie battle, 96.
Corse castle, 377.
Cortachy, 78 ; bridge, 141.
Cossins of that Ilk, 288 ; Little, 480.
Countess' croft, 82.
Couts, captain, hanged, 128.
Cowy water, *4, 101 ; forest, *10, 103 ; chapel, *28 ; house, 102 ; thanedom, *12.
Crachnatharach church, 413.
Cragy, David, chaplain, 479.
Craig, Richard, vicar, 181.
Craig castle, *19 ; fishings leased, 191.
Craigcrook, 295.
Craigy, Milton of, 184 ; lands, 200, 319.
Craigievar, Forbes of, 377.
Craignathro, 480.
Cramond of Aldbar, 295-6 ; Wm., 37.
Crandart, 30, 32 ; house, 33.
Crannoges, *4.
Crathes castle, *19.
Crawford, Catherine, Countess of, 38 ; Earls of, 77, 113 ; residence at Brechin, 139 ; at Dundee, 222 ; armour-bearers of, 330. V. Lindsay.
Crigy, 373-4. V. Ecclesgreig.
Croftheads, 37.
Crombie of Phesdo and Thornton, 380 ; of Pitarrow, 388.
Croonan, 396.
Cruick water, *3.
Cryne Corse, 101.
Cuffock, Thomas, burgess, 48.
Cuikstone church, 41 ; lands and pottery work, 42, 50.
Culdees, first notice of, *26, 106 ; MS. history of, 240.
Cumberland, Duke of, at Glamis, 22 ; Drumlithie, 92 ; Montrose, 81.
Cumming, Robert, schoolmaster, 170.
Cupar Abbey founded, 393 ; visited by royalty, 404 ; its destruction, 407-8 ; revenues, 399-403 ; abbots, 394-6 ; house at Campsie, 486-7 ; commendator, 397 ; hereditary porters, 397-8 ; invasion of house and lands, 405 ; seals, 395-6 ; ancient tombs, 408-10.
Cupar-Angus an abbots' burgh, *6 ; town, 411.
Currours of Logie-Meigle, 272.
Cuthlic, 337.
Cuthris, John, of Airly, 373.

Dairsie, 348.
Dalladies, Straiton of, 373 ; Turnbulls of, 383 ; murder at, 266.
Dallavaird chapel, 485.
Dalgarnok, John, 102.
Dalgetty, Over, 41.
Dalhousie, Earl of, 253-4. V. Ramsay.
Danish invasion, *6, *21-2, 46, 106, 129.
David II., Margt. Logy, Queen of, *11.
Davidstown, 289.
Dean's croft, 82.
Dean water, *3.
Decorated architecture, age and specimens of, *28, 154, 179.
Delany, 382.
Dempster of Dunnichen family, 291, 418, 481-2 ; of Auchterless, 287, 405, 481.
Den Finella, 375.
Denhead, 396.
Denside (Garvock), 50.
Denton burn, 309.
Derlington, John de, parson, 425.
Dervise, Germund, 93.
Devorgilla, Lady, 191.

Dichty water, *4, 63.
Dickmont Law, 176.
Diltymoss, *4, 320.
Disschington, Sir Wm., architect, 179.
Disclune, 438.
Dod, Wester, 480; lake, 26.
Dooly, *3 (Dabley) 50.
Doomster's mode of passing sentence, 37.
Don, David, botanist, 16.
Donoughmore round tower, 108.
Dores. V. Durris.
Douglas, Dukedom of, 263; marriage of Earl Archibald, 222; Archibald, Earl of Forfar, 9; Douglas of Barras, 440-41; of Glenbervy, 91-5.
Downey (Glenisla), 30.
Downie, or Duny, thanedom of, *10; lands, 402; barony, 479; mill, 480.
—— Nicholas of, 458.
Downykane, 479.
Dowrey burn, 320.
Drainer's Dyke, 61.
Drimmie forest, *10.
Dronlaw, 315.
Drymys, 403.
Drumderg-Blathmig battle, *21.
Drumgrain, 329.
Drummond, Sir John, 328; Queen Anabella, 329; bishop, 144.
Drumlithie chapel, 91, 92, 485.
Drumsleid, 146.
Drumtay, 63.
Drumtochty, 90.
Dudhope castle, *20, 203, 212, 224.
Dullachy, 438.
Dunbrannan, Reginald, 163.
Dun castle, *18; invaded, 78; bridge, 141.
Duncan II., 93; murder of, *24.
Duncan "Judex," 347; Justiciary, 400.
—— admiral, 225, 456.
Dundee kirk granted to abbey of Lindores, 179-80; destroyed, 185, 187; repaired, 186-7; grants to the church, 180; altarages, 182-3; chaplainries, 473-4; steeple, *28, 179; convents, 187-93, 224, 225; Howff, 191-200.
—— castle, 201-2; captured and destroyed by Wallace, 203; taken and retaken, 204.
—— town, *6; burned, 204, 212; a burgh, 216; market cross, 226; provost, 219; disputes with Perth, 205; share in ransom of David II., 204; captured and burned by Montrose, 209; by Monk, 210-11; incorporated trades, 219; commerce and population, 218; shore dues and shipping, 216-17; "mautol" customs of, 415, 480; general assemblies at, 207; the Reformation, 205-8; Wars of the Covenant, 208-9; Hospital, 188 91; "sang schole," 229; seminaries, 479; Argyll Closs, 223; carvings in Whitehall Closs, 223; Mauchlin tower, 225; mint, 124; coinage, 474; lodging of the Abbots of Arbroath, 221; Lindsay lodging, 222; Strathmartin's lodging, 226; Gen. Monk's lodging, 225; royal visits, 212, 213, 224, 229; Victoria arch, 229; charges at ferry, 227; origin of name, 215-16; the Law, 214.
Dundee, family of, 303. V. Claverhouse.
Dundervisheide fishings, 455.
Dunfynd, 480.
Dunhasny (Dalhesney), 50.
Dunnichen battle, *20.
Duninald church, 413, 417, 480; house, *15; lands, 480. V. Saints—Skeoch.
Dunlappy, lands and family of, 426; church and parsons, 425-6, 260.
Dunottar castle, *18; kirk and clergy, 443-5.
Duray, John, minister, 54.
Dunechtyn, 150, 156.
Durris kirk, 105; forest, *10; thanedom, *12, 103; castle, 443-7, 101-3; house harried, 103.
Durschine, lands and park of, 351.
Durwards, burial place of the, 402; Alan, 49; 280. V. Lundyn.
Dye water, *4, 380.
Dyonisius, clerk of Forfar, 11.
Dysart church, 413; lands of Little, 480.
—— Melvilles of, 95.

Earl's Inns, 82.
Early English architecture, specimens and age of, 154, *27.
East Haven, 238.
Ecclesgreig, 123, 374.
Ecclespether church, 413.
Edderpoles, 400-1.
Edgar, death of King, *24, 214.
—— bishop, 169; burial place, 161.
Edward I., at Arbroath, 146; Baledgarno, 202, 293; Brechin, 124, 125; Dundee, 202; Durris, 100; Farnell, 35; Forfar, 6; Glenbervy, 90; Inverqueich, 6; Kincardine, 83; Montrose, 47.
Edzell castle, *18, 311-12.
Egglisjohn chapel, 55.
Egypt (Farnell), 39.
Ennet, or Ennell (Montrose), 67, 69.
Elfhill, 100.
Elliot water, *4.
Elphinstone, Lords, 318.
Eltham, great park of, 241.
Epitaphs at Dundee, 185; 194-200, 291,

331; Mains, 263; Magdalene chapel, 287; Montrose, 485; Holyrood, 348; Kirkden, 428; Aberlemno, 302; Aberdeen, 298.
'Epity Pie.' V. Roche.
Errol, Morrice, rector of, 401.
Erskine of Dun, 50-65; feuds at Montrose, 73; John E. kills a priest, 74; favors the Reformation, 75, 184; captain, 80; Lady Mary, 244; Sir Alex. of Gogar, 417.
Esauxtoun, 37.
Eshintillie *Regis*, 102.
Ethie, 150.
Ethiebeaton, 275-6.
Evanus III., 4.

Fairburn, Stephen, burgess, 221.
Fairhar, or Faryar, John, porter of Cupar, 398.
Falconer, Lord Halkerston, 64; family of, 360-3.
—— Elisco and Thos., 52.
Fall's, capt., attack on Arbroath, 471-3.
Fallhaws, 240.
Farnell castle, *18, 35; inscribed stones, 36, 484; acquired by Earl of Southesk, 38; muir, 37; kirk, 40-1; sculptured stone, 41.
—— Duncan de, 35.
Farquharson and M'Comie feuds, 30-34.
Fassington, Margaret, 319.
Feithie loch, *5; 320-2.
Fentons of Baikie, 270-73; of Ogil, 272.
Ferdill (? Ardell), 399.
Ferne barony, 50; manor, 324-6.
Feredeth, King of the Picts, *23, 420.
Ferrier, David, rebel, 80.
Ferriton, or Ferridan fields, 9, 12.
Fettercairn, *6; thanedom, *11, 86.
—— house, 87; manse burned, 363.
Fetteresso, St Caran of, *4; clergy, 426; lands, 367-8; house, 434, 447; sepulchral remains, *23.
Feugh water, *4, 383.
Fiddes castle, *20.
Findon, Seaton, and chapel of, 364.
"Finnan haddies," 364.
Findowrie's "lodging" burned, 139.
Finella, lady, and her castle, 84, 375.
Finnygand, 30.
Finhaven castle, *18; church, 17, 113; churchyard, *29; bridge, 141.
Fish, price of, in 1481, 193.
Fishburn of Redcastle, *13.
Fithie lands and family, 43, 155, 479.
Fitzadam, Brian, 202.
Flanders, Bartholomew of, 351.
Fleming, Michael de, and David, 351.
Flemington castle, 351; lands, 179, 480.
Flesher, Hugh, burgess, 16, 17.
Feshers, motto on church pew of, 186.
Fletcher, James, of Rostinoth, 11, 418; of Balinshoe, 465; Sir George, 12.
Foolscap paper, origin of name, 197.
Foffarty lands, 413.
Forbes, bishop, of Corse, 377; of Leslie, 103; Monymusk, 364; of Waterton, and Thornton, 379; of Towie, 319.
—— bishop of Brechin, 116, 143-4.
Forbidden Cave, 176, 374.
Fordoun Roman Camp, 87; church and town, 88-9; John de, 89. V. Saints—Palladius.
Forfar chapel gifted to abbey of Jedburgh, 11, 414; church bell, 13, 461; gleib, 11; Episcopal church, 14.
—— castle, 3, 8; captured and destroyed, 5, 6; ruins 8-9; constables, 78, 89, 25; falconer, 10; parliaments, 4; king's gardener, 5.
—— town, *6; royal burgh, 16; trades, 18-23; oppressed by the army, 22; charters destroyed, 21; Sunday markets suppressed, 24; fishmarket, 413; feus, 403; burgh accounts, 465-7; cross, 8, 26-7, 465-6; portraits in county buildings, 23; Drummond's satire, 19; halfpenny, 475.
—— loch, *5; chapel on island, 97, 400.
Forglen, 150.
Forster, Gilbert, archdeacon, 181; Patrick of Innerdovet, 264.
Forter castle, *18.
Forthill (Montrose), 46; 61; 62.
Fosse, Nicholas Hay, rector of, 401.
Fossoway church, 401-2.
Foullertoune, Geoffrey of, falconer to Robert I., 10; Fullertons of F., 351; of Thornton, 379.
Fothringham of Powrie, Marjory, 297.
Fowlis-Easter, church and lands, 234; paintings, 235. V. Coffin slabs.
Franciscan convent at Dundee, 188; founded, 191; national assembly's meeting at, 192; destitution of the friars, 192-3.
Fraser, Sir Alexander, 85; William, son of Alexander, 35; Sir Simon, 124; of Durris, 103-4; of Frendraught, 90; of Hospitalfield, 163-4; of Kinnell, 307.
Freck, Philip, bailie of Forfar, 16.
Freemasons, lodge of, 219, 220.
Freswick, 326.
Freuill, Richard, of Mondynes, 94.
Friars' glen, 90.
Friock, 309.
Froster, Sir Thos., killed, 74, 468.
Fyndon, Philip of, 363.
Fyvie convent, 149; prior of, 265.

Gallwraw, 406.
Garden of Borrowfield, 280.
Gardenstone, Lord, 379-80.
Gardyne castle, *18, 309; family, 307-9.
Garvock kirk and clergy, 436-7; hill, 94.
Garnard, King of the Picts, 335.
Gateside (Farnell), 39.
Gedy, abbot, 165.
Gerard, Sir Thomas, 224.
Gibbon, Thomas, knight, 401.
Gildeford, John of, 83.
Gilliemichael, a hermit, 400.
Gillies, Dr John, historian, and Adam, lawyer, 122.
Gladstone, Sir T. of Fasque, 381.
Glaister, family and origin of, 304.
Glamis, thanedom, *10; castle, *15-17; garrisoned, 21-2; rents of manor, 5-6; lands, 479; acquired by 1st Earl of Panmure, 243; origin of name, 334. V. Logie, John of.
Glascorie forest, 30.
Glaskeler, Montfort of, 369.
Glen, Robt., mark and monogram of, 196.
Glen of Ogilvy, 333. V. Ogilvy.
Glenbachlach, Adam of, 403.
Glenbaynie, 34.
Glenbervy castle, 91; besieged, *25; kirk and parsons, 91-2.
Glenbrierachan battle, 264.
Glenchungole, 371.
Glendalough round tower, 107.
Glendy, John, dean of Cashel, 122; 469-70; lands, 381.
Glenfarquhar, 89, 361-3.
Glenesk barony, 480; family, 310.
Glenisla, 6, 400.
Glensaugh, 90.
Gold, Adam, burgess, 48.
Goldman of Dundee, poet, 198.
Gordon, family of Duke of, 104; of Auchendown, 123.
Gourlay of Balgillo, 312; of Kincraigie, 313.
Grahams of Aldmontrose, 279-81; of Morphie, 73, 378; Lady Anna, 297; Lady Mary, 357.
Granard, Earl of, 377.
Granger, Rev. Jas., of Kinneff, 439-40.
Gray of Baledgarno, 184; of Duninald, *13-14; of Fowlis, 237; of Invereichty, 25; Rev. William, of Logie-Montrose, 451-2.
Greek, teacher of, at Montrose, 52.
Green cairn, 84.
Greenden, 41.
Greenford, 336.
Greenlaw (Farnell), 39.
Grey, Lady Diana, 367; William, of Pittendrum, 438.
Greenlaw, Nicholas of, 301.
Groom's wages, temp. Alex. III., 6.
Gualter, Cardinal, letter to E. Panmure, 251, 477.
Guildy, 240, 480.
Guiscards of Normandy, 347.
Guthrie, abbot, 154; bishop, 309; of Kincaldrum, *17, 405; John of, 14; [gude], 64; Alex. of Forfar, 17; feuds with the Gardynes, 308; Rev. Wm. of Fenwick, 118, 122.
—— castle, *17.
Guynd, 337.

Hakely, Henry de, burgess, 49.
Haldane, family and tradition of, 321.
Halkerston, V. Falconer, Hawkerstoun.
Halkets of Pitfiran, 271.
Hallgreen castle, *19.
Hallyburtons of Dundee, 206-8; of Pitcur, 321.
Hamilton, Marquis of, 60, 159.
Hamyll, William, 7.
Hangie's well, 329.
Harchers, Sir Robert, sheriff, 399.
Harkers, Robert, 321.
Hassa of Glenbervy, 92-3.
Hastings, sheriff, *7; Isabella, wife of late Edmund of, 457.
Haughmuir, 134.
Haunsard, John of, 349.
Hawks, expense of feeding, temp. Alex. III., 6; nests at Findon, 364.
Hawkhill of Dundee, 178.
Hawksman, king's, 82.
Hawkerstoun, 82, 480; castle, 363; lands, 361-3; Bent, 366.
Hawkins, bishop of Raphoe, 482.
Hay of Errol, 103, 314-15; gifts to Cupar, 400; burial place, 409; of Dronlaw, 314-15; of Tullymet, 405.
"Hazard" sloop captured, 79-80.
Heatherstacks, 10.
Hector, king's physician, 314.
Heigh, Alex., dealer in "aquavitie," 29.
Henry, parson of "Glenberuin," 91.
—— chaplain of Montrose, 52.
Hepburn of Luffness, 426.
Herbertshiel castle, 370.
Hermitage and hermit, 400.
Herscha hill, 87.
Herwart, William, vicar of Farnell, 41.
Hotherwick, 238, 308.
Hilton, 383.
Hoock, Colonel, 247.
Hog of Blairydryne, 102; Alex., rector of school of Brechin, 122.
Hoill (Hole), 480.
Hollar, drawings by, 164.
Holyrood Picture Gallery, *16.
Home, commendator of Rostinoth, 417.
Honeyman of Kinneff, poet, 439.

Horologe-hill (Montrose), 62, 81.
Horticulture, temp. Alex. III., 5.
Hospitalfield lands, 162; house, 163.
Hostelry at Kincardine, 85-6; Dundee, 221.
Howff, origin of name, 193.
Hume, Joseph, M.P., 59; statue of, 485.
Hunter, Dr William, naturalist, 59.
—— of Rostinoth, 418.
Huntingdon, Earl of, lord of Brechin, 123; founds Lindores abbey, 149; gifts Dundee church to Lindores, 177-8, 237, 346.
Hunting horses, expense of feeding, temp. Alex. III., 60.
Hunting parks and forests, *10, 48, 82.
Huntly-hill, 128; castle (Gowry), *15.
Husbandry, improvement in, 39, 40.
Hurley Hawkin, *25.
Hwuctyruus, Wm. de, sheriff, *7, 343.
Hyndcastle moss, *4, 320.

Idvies, thanedom and thanes, *11, 428; church and parsons, 427-8; lands and house, 429.
Inchbrayock church, 60, 269. V. Braoch.
Inchbreck, Stuarts of, 95.
Inchethor, Adam, parson of, 401.
Inchmartin, Sir John of, 294, 403.
Inch-Michael, 400.
Inglismaldie castle, *20, 362.
Ingliston, baronets of, 326; lands of, 348.
Innerdovat, 264.
Innerechtie, Young of, 297; barony, 402; lands, 479.
Innerkethyn, Alisaundre and Sanser de, 350.
Innerkey (?) toft, 401.
Innermeath, Lord, of Redcastle, *13-14.
Innes, Cosmo, 300
Inieney lands, 46; Schaklock of, 313.
Inverbervy royal burgh, *6, 442; mill, 371; Carmelite Friars, 441.
—— family of, 442.
Invergowrie castle, *24; church, 306, 412.
Inverkeillor manor, *13; church, 150; Newton, 319.
Inverlunan barony, 326.
Invermark castle, *18, 311.
Inverpeffer lands, 290, 320; place, 308, 334.
—— origin of family, 318; Patrick of, 184; Lord, 319.
Inverquharity castle, *17.
Inverqueich castle, 6, 84.
Inverugy church, 150.
Irvine of Drum, 77, 150; of Kelly, 337, 485-6.
Irwyn, William and Mariot, 221.
Isla water, *3.

Jackston, 238.
Jaffray, Girsal, burned for witchcraft, 225.
James VI. at Brechin, 135; at Dundee, 224; at Kinnaird, 48, 224.
—— VIII., letters to E. Panmure from, 246, 249, 250.
Jamieson's Scottish Dictionary, origin of, 15; Robert, advocate, 16.
Jesters' dress, *17.
John, archdeacon of Brechin, 115; clerk of Forfar, 11.
Johnson, Dr Sam., at Montrose, 58; at Arbroath, 160.
Johnston's (Arthur) Epigrams—Brechin, 140, 463; Dundee, 226, 463; Forfar, 18, 462; Montrose, 68, 462.
Johnstone, 359. V. Laurencekirk.
Justinhaugh bridge, 141.

Kair, 96.
Keilors of Keilor, 320-1; chapel, 322.
Keith-Marischal, Sir Wm., 381; Lady Catherine of Kintore, 362; Dr George, poet, 59. V. Marischal.
Keith lands, 333.
Keithock, 396, 399; Temple Lands, 265; burgh, 406.
Kelso Abbey, 149.
Kelly castle and lands, *18, 336-7, 485-6.
Kenneth III., assassinated, *7, *24, 84, 88; dedicates Brechin to the Lord, *26, 110.
Kenny, 335-6; Meikle, 347.
—— Neil, 347.
Kerbet water, *4, 402.
Kerrera, chapel on island of, 395.
Kerneil, William, parson, 181.
Kerringtonfields. V. Ferriton.
Kerryngton, Walter de, parson, 444.
Kettins church, 189; (Kethenys) barony and mill, 479.
Kettle chapel, 334.
Kilcraig fishings, 455.
Kildrummy castle, 237, 264.
Kilgary forest, *10; chapel and hermitage, 425.
Kilhill, 366.
Kilkenny round tower, 111.
Kilmoir church, 470.
Kilmun, provost of, 408.
Kilwinning convent, 149.
Kinnaber Howff, 58, 281; king's farm, 413; lands, 60, 280, 479.
Kinnaird (in Angus) church, 41-2; lands, 41, 48; castle, 45, 224; (in Gowry), 224.
—— Richard and Mariot of, 44, 307.
Kinal'ry, 479. V. Kingalty.
Kinardley, Stephen of, 123.
Kinblethmont chapel, 162; barony, 326; lands, 451.

Kincardine castle, *12, *25, 82; hawksman of, 361; barony of, 85; burgh, *6, 86; thanedom, *11, 85.
Kincreich lands, 402; mill, 405.
Kinearies, Anands of, 289.
Kinneff, kirk and clergy, 438 39; church robbed, 440; castle, 370.
Kinnell, 307.
Kinettles, church and parsons, 429-30; lands, 348.
Kinerny church, 150.
King's ale cellar, keepership of, 48; brewer, 318; cadger's road, 269; cupbearer, 315 18; gardener, 5; physicians, *11, 313, 430; "pleasant," 224[1]; shieldbearer, 444.
—— Lour, 319. V. Lour.
Kingalty, or Kinalty, thanedom, *11.
Kingenny forest, *10.
Kinghorn, Earls of, 15, 16. V. Strathmore, Glamis.
Kingilders, 457.
Kingoldrum, *18, 150.
Kingorney church, 442.
Kinked, John, "witchpricker," 29.
Kinmonth, 97.
Kinochtry, 182.
Kinordy loch, *5.
Kinpurnie hill, 322.
Kinross, Robert, and John of, 349.
Kintore, Earls of, 362, 426. V. Falconer.
Kintrockat, 138, 296.
Kirkden. V. Idvies.
Kirkmahoe church, 150.
Kirkside house, 374.
Kirkton, 163.
Kirktonhill, 346, 359.
Kirriemuir, *6; churchyard, 10; lord of regality, 301.
Knights' Templars, and of St John, 448.
Kyd, William, reader, 182.
Kynnard, Ranulph of, 84.
Kynross, Sir John, 402.

Labothy, 350.
Laing, Alex., poet, 122.
Lamb, bishop, 116.
Lamberton, Alex. de, 350.
Lamley, Ralph de, abbot, 153.
Landels, Simon, monk, 402.
Lathrisk church, 334.
Laurencekirk, *6, 96.
Lauriston castle, *18, 374; chapel, 373.
Laws hill, 275-6.
Lawton, 308-9.
Lee water, *5.
Leech, John, poet, 59.
Leckoway, 350.
Lednathy, 350.
Legatston, 308-9.
Leicester, Earls of, 368.
Leightons of Usan, 263-8; James, parson, 426.
Leightonhill, 286.
Lekathy, Laurence de, 350.
Lennox, Regent, besieges Brechin, 128; receives Abbacy of Arbroath, 159.
Leslie of Rothes, 43, 85, 426; general, 77; of Newton, 211; commendator of Cupar, 397.
Lesmahago convent, 149.
Lethnot church, 113.
Leuchars, bishop, 114, 119.
Leuchland, 238.
Leys loch, *4; lands, 308.
Liderpoles, 400-1.
Liel, Andrew, 395.
Liff church, 306.
Lindores abbey, 149, 179, 180, 182, 215.
Lindsay, Sir Alex., 17, 113, 310.
—— of Glenesk, 17, 113, 183, 310, 325; of Baikie, 271, 405; of Barnyards, 272; of Byres, 444; of Crawford, *11, 188; of Edzell, 191, 310-11; of Vayne, *13, 327. V. Crawford.
—— Duke of Montrose, 47, 65, 73.
—— David, minister and schoolmaster, 59, 182, 229.
—— hereditary blacksmiths, 134.
Linton, Bernard, abbot, 152.
Lintrathen loch, *5; lands, 334, 342.
Little Pert, 349, 402, 479.
Locarstown, or Lockartstoun, 10, 348.
Lochlair, 304.
Lochlee, *5. V. Glenesk.
Loffithe. V. Feithie loch.
Logie-Montrose, kirk and parsons' of, 431 4; Scott of, 431, 458. V. Pert.
Logie-Wishart, lands and barony, 347-9.
Logy, John, of Glamis, *11.
Logyn, Philip de, burgess, 49.
Loirston cairn, 364.
Lorimer's croft, 82.
Lornie, 400; Baldwin of, 401.
Louis XIV., letter to Earl Panmure from, 247-8, 477.
Lounie, 336.
Lour barony, 402; Meikle, 480.
Lovels of Balumby, 454-6.
Lownan, 479.
—— schoolmaster of Dundee, 229.
Lucky's slap, 299.
Lude, David, chaplain, 184.
Lumphanan, 91.
Lumsden of Montquhaney, killed, 210.
Lunan water, *4.
Lundie loch, *5; lands, 49; church, 344.
Lundin family, 49, 150, 456. V. Durwards.
Luther water, *4, 89.
Luthnot bridge, 360.

Lydel of Panlathie, 238; 276.
Lyell of Gardyne, 309; David, minr., 56.
Lyon of Aldbar, 296; of Auchterhouse, 342.

M'Beth, Gilbert, king's physician, 314.
Mackbroke, Alex., advocate, 406.
M'Comie and Farquharson feuds, 30, 34.
Mack Holffe, 399.
Mackenzie, Lord Privy Seal, 322.
Macpender. V. Maolpoder.
Macpeesis, Hugh, 163.
Macvicar, tombstone of Archibald, 408.
Magdalene chapel, 286-7.
Mains church, 261; castle, *18, 262-3, 333, 340; mill, 479.
Maisondieu Hospital, 120-22.
Maitland, Wm., historian, 122.
Malcolm II., *21, 7-8, 504.
Mallebryde, a Culdee canon, 113.
Malherb of Rossy, 49, 264.
Malt, price of, in 1481, 193.
Manrent, bonds of, 238, 356.
Maolpeder, thane of Mearns, *24.
Maormors of Angus and Mearns, *6, *7.
Mar, Earl of, 78, 247, 251, 478.
*Marcheta mulierum*, law of, 4.
"Marié of Dundee," the ship, 217.
Marriage contract, 245.
Marischal, Earl, 65, 86, 100.
Marsilliers, M., Greek teacher, 53.
Mary, Queen of Scots. V. Queen Mary.
Maryculter, 103; kirk and barony, 448-9.
Marykirk church, 360. V. Aberluthnot.
Marynett fishings, 50.
Maryton, 37, 385.
Masons, hours and wages of, in 1536-7, 220; apprentices, 221; marks, 122, 197.
Mathers, 381; Kaim of, *18, 94, 358.
Maukolom, Hew le fitz, burgess, 49.
Maule, Ansold, and Peter de, 234, 470.
—— of Panmure family, 233-57.
—— of Benvie and Balruthrie, 304-6; of Both, 279; of Balumby, 456; of Fowlis-Easter, 235; of Inverkeillor, 253; of Kelly, 245, 257, 337; of Melgund, 239, 279; Sir Thos., defends Brechin castle, 125-6, 236; commissary, 240, 257; Henry, Lord Brechin, 242; Hon. William, created an Earl, 253.
—— Jane, Lady Ramsay, 253; Hon. Wm. Ramsay, 23, 112; created a baron, 254; Fox, Baron Panmure, 127, 168, 254-6, 478; Earl of Dalhousie, 503; Hon. Lauderdale, 254; Hon. Wm. of Ferne, 255. V. Panmure, Ramsay.
—— of Ireland, 317.
May, Isle of, 317.
Meal, price of, in 1481, 193.
Mearns, sheriffs of the, *9-*10; thanes and thanedoms, *11, *12.
Meathie-Lour kirk, 402.
Meldrum of Segy, 291.
Melgam water, *3.
Melgund castle, *18, 27-8; lands, 288, 296, 336.
Melville of Glenbervie, *9, 91-5.
—— James, 75, 170.
Melvill, school-boy days of Andrew, 431-2.
Memass, 479.
Menmuir thanedom, *11, 415; lands, 479; king's gardener at, 5.
Menzies of Findon, 364; of Pitfodels, 449.
Mercer, Walter le, burgess, 49; of Aldie, 239.
Merchants' marks, 196-200.
Mergie, Stonehouse of, 101.
Merton, Nicol de, parson, 429; king's physician, 430.
Methven college, 301; battle, 124.
—— Paul, a preacher, 53, 206.
Michael's (St.) mount, hill, and don, 115, 426.
Middletons of Middleton, 365-67; Earl of, 86-7, 281.
Middleton lands, 309.
Middledrums, 41.
Mill, historian of British India, 434.
Miltonhaven burgh, 372-3.
Minto, Earl of, 279.
Mitchell, bishop of Aberdeen, 437.
Monasteries, importance of, 148-9.
Monboddo castle, *20; Strachans of, 377; burial aisle, 88.
Moncarno, battle of, *21.
Moncrieff, William, and family of, 350.
Mondynes lands, 94, 150, 369; coort stane, *24.
Monfitchet, Sir William, 204.
Monifieth thanedom, *11; church, 261; Grange, 479; teinds of, leased, 191.
Monikie lands, 479; Kirkhill of, 240.
Monk, general, at Dundee, 185, 210-11.
"Monkbarns," locality of, 163.
Monkmuir, 406.
Monmouth, Earl of, 104.
Monogram, 278. V. Merchants' marks.
Montealts of Ferne, 324-7, 401; Richard of, 94.
Montforts of Kinneff, 368-9.
Month, forest of the, *10.
Montefix, tomb of William of, 409. V. Muschets.
Moutreathmont Muir, *10, 7, 224; keepership of, 48.
Montrose, destroyed by the Danes, *6, 46, 62; a royal burgh, *6, 48, 62; burgesses of, in 1296, 48-9; female

burgesses, 362; shore dues, privileges, &c., 65; ferryboat, 458; trade, 69; bridges, 71; public institutions, 70-1; old houses, 69; coinage, 475, vi; basin, 61, 72, 281; links, 56, 68; Arthur Johnstone's epigram on, 68, 462; feuds, 73-4.
—— convent, 49-51.
—— church and altarages, 52; chapels, 484; the Reformation, 52; church and steeple, 56; chandelier, 57; clerical apathy, 55; episcopal and other churches, 58, 484; burial grounds, 58; grammar school, 59; teacher of Greek established, 52.
—— castle destroyed by Wallace, 47; hereditary gate-keeper, 46, 468; Thomas, porter of, 49.
—— Duke of. V. Lindsay.
—— Earl of, birth-place of James, 281; 208-9; Marquis, 20, 77, 78, 363.
Monymusk, knights of, 150.
Morehouse, 85.
Morphie, 92, 96; thanedom, *12.
Mort-hill, 438.
Mortimer of Fowlis, 235.
Mowat. V. Montealt.
MSS., notices of, at Aldbar, 299, 412; at Blairs college, 449; at Panmure, 257.
Muchals castle, *20.
Muir, captain, hanged, 128.
Muirdrum, 480.
Muirton, 374, 382, 480.
Murlingden, 138.
Murroes church, 261.
Murthill, 340; forest of, 414.
Murthuli, 395, 403.
Muschets of Cargill, 327, 401.
Music, teacher of, at Montrose, 59.
Muter, general Sir Jos. Straton, 374.

Napier of Auchenleck, 330.
Naym, Ralf, of Inverugy, 150.
Naughty well, 346.
Nechtan's fort. V. Dunnichen.
Nether Airly, church of, 403.
Newbigging (Montrose), 55; 480.
Newdosk, thanedom of, *11.
Newmanswalls, Panter of, 50.
Newtobers of Newtober, 332.
Newtyle castle, *18.
Neyreseat, 366.
Nichol, Dr J. P., astronomer, 122.
Noran water, *3, 327.
Norman style of architecture, *27.
Norrie, preceptor of Maisondieu, 121.
Norrie's Law, silver armour found at, 457.
North Esk water, 65, 73, *3.

Oak carvings, 157, 312, 387, 427.
Ochterforfar, 479-80.
Ochterlony, family of that Ilk, 335-7; John O.'s "Account of the Shyre of Forfar," 27, 66, 141, 160, 227, 218, 337; general, 338.
Ochyngill, 326.
Ocky, colonel, 21.
Ogil lands, 273; Wester, 479.
Ogilvy, origin of name and family of, 333-4; of Airly, *18, 30, 31, 38, 78, 80; porters of Cupar Abbey, 397; of Auchterhouse, *8; of Balfour, *19; of Bolshan, 345; of Barras, 440; of Carcary, 321; of Inverquharity, *17, 173; of Lunan, 366; of Powrie, 333; Walter, alderman of Montrose, 73.
Old Montrose. V. Aldmontrose.
"Old Mortality," original of, 446.
Olifart, or Oliphant of Glenbervy, 92-3.
Oliphant, Sir William, 85.

Packman's Howe, 437.
Pader, or Pater well, 42.
Panbride, burial aisle at kirk of, 244.
Panmure, Earls of, 1st E., 160, 240-5; 2d and 3d E., 245-6; 4th E., 245-52; 5th E., 253-4; 1st and 2d Barons, 254-6. V. Maule.
—— chapel, 238; house, 244; paintings and library, 256-7; *Registrum de*, 235, 251-2; muir, 336; battle, *25.
Pantaskal, 41.
Palladius (St.), shrine, 84, 88; chapel, 88.
Palfreyman's croft, 82.
Panter, abbot, 153; David, 37; Patrick, 50; armorial bearings, 154.
Parishes, origin of, *26.
Parthesin (? Persie), 399.
Patterson, colonel William, 430.
Paterson, skipper James, 461.
Pattonsoun, Archibald, 121.
Patrick, king's physician, 313.
Peel, monument to Sir Robert, at Forfar, 13; statue of, at Montrose, 70.
Peffer burn, 320.
Peght's houses. V. Weems.
Pert, church united to Logie, 432.
Perth, town of, 403.
Petterden, 413, 464.
Pettarly, 480.
Pethefrin church, 413.
Phesdo, Falconers of, 61-3, 372.
Philip, James, poet, 162.
Physicians, royal. V. King's.
Pierson of Balmadies, 337, 161; Alex., slain, 77; Alex., minr., 11, 12.
Pillane, Friar Patrick, of Montrose, 51.
Pitarrow, 385-8; carved stones at, 386-7; house and paintings, 388-9.
Pitalpin, battle of, *21.
Pitcundrum, 336.
Pitcur castle, *18, 411.

Pitfour, 329.
Pitkennedy necklace, *23.
Pitscandly, Blackgate of, *23.
Pitsligo, Forbes of, 368-9.
Pitempan, Nine Maidens of, 335.
Pittengarden, 123.
Pittenweem, commendator's seal, 301.
Place, drawings by Francis, 164.
Plague, at Brechin, 136-8, 471; at Montrose, 471; at Stonehaven, 446.
Plater, or Platane, forest, *10, 413-15; foresters of, 7, 288.
Pluckerston. V. Locarstown.
Plumer, Wm., of Tweeddale, 158.
Pockley, captain, letter by, 464.
Pointed architecture, age of, 154.
Polgarrock, 480.
Pollock family, 338-9
Popes of Rome, John XXII., 151; Calistus III., 181; Nicholas V., 181.
Porters of Cupar Abbey, 297-8.
Porter, "de Munros," Thomas le, 49.
Portencraig, lands and fishings, 260.
Portraits—Lord Camperdown, 23; Dempster of Dunnichen, 23, 481; Scott of Duninald, 23; Lord Melville. 23; Joseph Hume, 70; Sir James Duke, 70; Queen Mary, 449, 482 3; Cardinal Beaton, 450; —Webster, 476.
Pow water, 40.
Powburn, 356.
Powrie castle, *18; lands, 333.
Preyston, 336.
Priest's Den and Well, 329.
Provisions, price of, in 1481, 192.
Prudhoe castle, chapel at, 259.
Pylmore, John, 396, 406.
Pugiston, 55.

Quakers persecuted, 356; tombstone of the author of Apology for the, 359.
Queen Margaret's Inch, 4.
—— Margaret Logy, *11.
—— Mary, portrait of, 449-50, 482 3; back-gammon board, 144; watch, 339; her visit to Cupar-Angus, 404.
—— Victoria's visit to Dundee, 229.
Quincy, Robert of, 3, 276; Roger of, 334.
Quhitlaw, Patrick, of that Ilk, 270.

Rait, Thomas of Uris, 86, 285, 444; Rev. William, 119, 469.
Ralph the Rover, 176.
Ramsay of Auchterhouse, *7; Sir John, 64; family of, 339-41; Thomas of Kirkton, 170; James, 121; David, king's clock-maker, 339.
Rattray, Eustace of, 403.
Red Beard, 105.
Redcastle, *12, 17.
Redden, 42.
Redgorton, 395.
Redhall, 385.
Redmyre, 96.
Rede, William, burgess, 16.
Reginald, first abbot of Arbroath, 149.
Regalia concealed at Kinneff, 439-40.
Reid of Auchenleck, 331.
Reiden's well, 42.
Reidie, 275.
Rescobie loch, *5; castle, *24; kirk, 24.
Rindalgross kirk, 317.
Robert, parson of Kinneff, 438.
Roche, epitaph on John, 194-5.
Roched, Sir John, 287.
Roger, son of Baudrice, 401.
Rolok, Roger, and Yofom, 275.
Roman Camps—Fordoun, 87; Cargill, 329; Clattering Brigs, 87; Cupar-Angus, 411; Invergowrie, 214.
Ross, James, Duke of, 121; Euphemia, Countess of, 85.
Roscrea round tower, 108.
Rose, parentage of Rt. Hon. Geo., 426-7.
Rossie, 50, 60.
Rossy, Walter de, burgess, 49; Walter of, 264.
Rostinoth-Forfar, 11, 12.
Rostinoth Priory, 7, 11, 12; history of, 412-21; rental, 478-80; list of priors, 415-17.
—— battle of, *23.
Rouine of Deere, "doomster," 37.
Round towers, 107-11.
Royal cup-bearers. V. Kings.
Ruddiman, the grammarian, 297.
Ruidfair, 66.
Rume's Cross, 41.
Rupert, Prince, 338.
Rushes for strewing floors, 222.
Ruthven church, 150; weem at, 322.
Rynd, Patrick, alderman of Forfar, 16.

Saints—churches, chapels, altarages, wells, fairs, &c., dedicated to
Adamnan, Ferne, 273.
Ann, Brechin, 470.
Andrew, Dundee, 201.
All Saints, Brechin, 470; Dundee, 183, 474.
Arnold, Ferne, 273; Kinneff, 438.
Bridget, Dunotter, 446.
Braoch, Craig, 61, 269.
Caran, Fetteresso, *4.
Catherine, Arbroath, 162; Brechin, 470; Kincardine, 86-7.
Christopher, Brechin, 470.
Columba's banner, 150.
Clare, Dundee, 188.
Clement, Dundee, 188, 200.
Cyrus, Ecclesgreig, 123, 374.
Donevald, 334-5.

Saints—Drostan, Glenesk, *5, *26.
Duthoc, Brechin, 470; Arbroath, 162.
"Ennan's Seit," Ferne, 273.
Ethernan, Forfar, 24, 466.
Fergus, Craig, 209.
Francis, Dundee, 188, 191.
George, Brechin, 321; Dundee, 183, 474.
Germans Hospital, 451.
Gregory, St. Cyrus, 123, 374.
Holy Cross, Brechin, 470; Dundee, 201; Montrose, 484.
Hunand, Campsey, 407.
James, Garvock, 436; Brechin, 470; Forfar, 11, 24; Arbroath, 162.
John, Arbroath, 162; Baikie, 271, 274; Barras, 438; Brechin, 470; Drumlithie, 485; (Dun), 55; Montrose, 52, 484.
Lawrence, Brechin, 470; Arbroath, &c., 162; Lauriston, 373.
Madden, Airly, 274.
Magdalene, Arrat, 286-7, 470.
Margaret, Forfar, 24; Dundee, 184, 225.
Martin, Barras, 438; Logie, 431.
Mary (Virgin, Blessed, Our Lady), Arbroath, 162, 163, 168; Auchterhouse, 342; Brechin, 106, 120, 285; Carmyllie, 237; Cowy, *28; Craig, 269; Cupar Angus, 394; Dundee, 177, 179, 180, 183, 200, 217, 220, 226; Glenbervy, 485; Jedburgh, 413; Kilmoir, 470; Kirriemuir, *6; Maryculter, 448-9, 482; Marykirk, 360; Montrose, 49, 50-1; Panmure, 238.
Michael, Arbroath, 162; Brechin, 115, 426; Drumlithie, 485; Dundee, 222.
Monance, 179.
Nicholas, Arbroath, 162; Brechin, 470; Dundee, 178, 473.
Nine Maidens, Finhaven, *30; Glamis, 335; Strathmartin, 335.
Ninian, Arbirlot, *32; Arbroath, 162; Brechin, 470; Dunottar, 443.
Nomine Jesu, Brechin, 470.
Pader (?), Farnell, 42.
Palladius, Fordoun, *26, 84, 88.
Paul, Dundee, 188, 200, 201.
Peter, Arbroath, 162; Dundee, 201; Invergowrie, 306; Montrose, 484; Rostinoth, 24, 412 (?), 413.
Philip, Caterline, 442.
Roque, Dundee, 188, 200.
Rume (?), 41.
Salvator, Dundee, 184; Brechin, 470.
Sebastian, St. Vigeans, 170.
Sinivee (?), Mains, 263.
Skeoch, Duninald, 269-70.
Saints—Thomas à Becket, Arbroath, 147, 155; Brechin, 385, 470.
Three Kings, Dundee, 192.
Ternan, Fyndon, 364; (114.)
Triduana, Roscobie, 24.
Trinity, Brechin, 113, 116, 131; Dundee, 188-91.
Valentine, Forfar, 24.
Vigeans, 164, 169-70.
St. Andrews, John, archdeacon of, 434.
St. Boniface, *26.
St. Cyrus, Priory of, *27.
St. Michael, Christian, 319.
Salork church, 60, 413; lands, 63.
Sandhauch (Montrose), 50.
Sanser, Alex. le, Wm., and Thos., 350.
Sauchy, 289.
Schanvel, Thos., sub-prior of Cupar, 395.
Schaw of Greenock, 289.
Scone, 182; abbot of, 434.
Scott, Duncan, 458; William, 12.
Scotland during the Middle Ages, 148-9; first Statistical Acct. of, 337-8.
Scotston, 383.
Scourging the poor, 29.
Scrimgeour of Dudhope, 184, 203, 204, 289, 297.
Sculptured Stone Monuments — Aberlemno, *22; Aldbar, 303; Benvie, 306; Camuston, *22; Cargill, 329; Craig, 61; Farnell, 41; Fordoun, 88; Invergowrie, 386; Keilor, 322; Kettins, 411; Kirriemuir, 10; Largo, 456; St. Vigeans, 175.
—— books on, *22; 299, 300, 306.
Seaton, 165, 297; den, 162.
Seneschal, office of, 338; John of Arbroath, 338; Robert of Rostinoth, 416.
Shaklock, Simon, 369-70.
Sheep, value of, temp. Alex. III, 6.
Sheilhill bridge, 141.
Sheriffs of Angus and Mearns, list of the, *7, *10.
Sheriff's pot, 94.
Shevez, archbishop, 88.
Shiach burn, 105.
Shoreswood, arms of bishop, 115.
Sibbald of Mondynes, 94.
Simon, clerk of Forfar, 11.
Sinclair of Aldbar, 296.
Sinel, thane of Angus, 93.
"Sinivee" well, 263.
Skannach (Shanno), 50
Skene of Careston, 112; of Raemoir, 102.
Skibo, Dempster of, 481.
Skinner, Mary Ruperta, 338.
Skynnor, Laurence, minister, 426.
Skurra, or Skurrach, 335.
Slains, Montfort of, 9, 369; castle, 370.
Slezer's views: Arbroath, 161; Brechin, 139; Dundee, 190, 203; Montrose, 61.

Small, Dr. Robert, minister, 183.
Smart, Alexander, poet, 59.
Smiddyhill, 382.
Slug road, 102.
Smythe of Methven, 302.
Soulis, William of, 124.
Souter, David, "executioner," 29.
South Esk river, *3.
Southesk, Earls of, 38-44, 318, 327; 2d marriage of 6th Earl of, 503. V. Carnegie.
Spalding, John, dean of Brechin, 86; George, of Dundee, 186.
Sparrow Muir. V. Hawkhill.
Speid, Nich., and Speids of Ardovie, 42.
Spey, water mouth of, 65.
Spittleschelis (Garvock), 50; croft, 105.
Staddockmore, 238.
Stanhope, Lady Frances, 244.
Stannochy bridge, 141.
Stewart of Athol, 301.
"Stinchende Haven," 402.
Stirling, salt work in Carse of, 150.
Stirling, George, 73.
Stirlings of Glenesk, 310-71.
Stobhall, lands and castle of, 328 9.
Stone coffins at Arbroath, 155.
Stonehaven, *6, 87; kirkyards, 446-7.
Stotfaulds, 240, 248, 480.
Stowe, John of, 91.
Stracathro, 84, 362; battle, *25; church, 425.
Strachan castle, 381. V. Glendy.
—— Waldave, and Radulph, 380; of Carmyllie, 237, 238, 304; of Thornton, 377-9, 86, 366; bishop of Brechin, 116.
Straiton of Lauriston, 371-3; of Kirkside, 374; of the Keyn, 483; of Knox, 440; of Airly, 373.
Strang, provost of Forfar, 19-20; Robert, and Wm. of Stockholm, 12-13, 461.
Strathdecty mill, 479.
Strathechyn, Randulph, 91. V. Strachan.
Strathern, John, Robt., and Malcolm of, 351.
Strathfinella hill, 84, 90.
Strathmore, murder of the Earl of, 220. V. Kinghorn, Glamis.
Strivelyn, Sir John, of Lauriston, 373.
Stronmay, haven of, 60-1.
Strong, William, burgess, 49.
Strubble, Malcolm, chaplain, 237.
Stuarts of Inchbreck, 95-6.
Stuart-Forbes, of Fettercairn, 367-8.
Sules, royal cup-bearer, 316-17.
Sunday schools established, 118.
—— markets on, 24, 130.
Sutherland, Earls of, 85, 443-4.

Tailleur of Balshamwell, 344-5.
Tannadice, thanedom of, *11.
Tannie's well, 346.
Tay, fishings on, 400.
Taylor, Rev. Alex., poet, 430.
Tayock, 55, 60.
Tee-name, example of, 467.
Tealing church, 412, 413; lands, 480.
Templelands of Auchterhouse, 343; Barras, 438; Benholm, 366; Fettercairn, 366; Kinblethmont, 451; Middleton, 366.
Thanes and Thanedoms. V. Angus, Mearns.
Thawhoke water, 63.
Thieves, branding of, 467.
Thomas (St.) à Becket, 147.
Thom, William, poet, 201.
Thome, John, rector of Dunlappy, 426.
Thomson, G., Burns' correspondent, 257.
Thorkelin, Grim, of Copenhagen, 15.
Thornton of that Ilk, 376-7; John de, burgess, 49.
—— castle, *19, 380; lands, 479.
Three Kings of Cologne. V. Colan.
Tillysoil (Farnell), 39.
Tillwhilly castle, *19.
Tillyquhandland, 179, 480.
Tombeg, 32.
Tombstones, carvings on, 194-200.
Trombley of Delany. V. Turnbull.
Trent, William, monk, 402.
Tresquere (Traquair), 399.
Trinity Friars, 188, 451.
Trot, John, burgess, 49.
Trustach forest, 150.
Tullochs of Bonnington, 269.
Tulloes, 308.
Turnbulls of Bedrule, 382; of Dalladies, 383.
Turriff church, 150.
Turin castle, *24.
Tyrbeg, or Torbeg, 9, 400, 479 80.
Tyronensian convents, 149.

Ulishaven. V. Usan.
Umphravilles, Earls of Angus, 258-61, 6, 202, 347.
Unich water, *5.
Uris, 86.
Urquhard barony, 85.
Ury, lands and house of, 359.
Usan, 67; lands, 268, 312, 458.
Usher, Thomas le, 351.
Uttica, monuments in church of, 234.

Valentine, origin of name of, 377.
Vastcruik fishings. V. Kilcraig.
Vallognes, Lords of Panmure, 235, 236; of Benvie, 304-5.
Vayne, Lady Lindsay of, *13; castle of, *18, 327, 352.

Vethi burn, 85.
Victie, Jas., parson of Idvies, 428.
Victoria arch, 229; bridge, 50. V. Queen.
Vitrified sites, 214, 276.
Vivien's "Offices of the Virgin," 143.

WALLACE, Sir Wm., at Auchterhouse, 340; Brechin, 125; Cupar-Angus, 404; Dundee, 201, 228; Dunottar, 443; Montrose, 64, 340.
—— tower, 342, 447.
Waldrum, Lady Mary, 244.
Walkeline, king's brewer, 318.
Walter, Andrew, rector of Cuikstone, 41.
Walter, son of Turpin, 336.
Warberton, or Wardroperisthone, John of, 294.
Wedderburn, vicar of Dundee, 206.
Weems, or caves, 322-3.
Westferry fishings, 455.
Westfield, 184.
Westmill, 30.
Weston, John of, constable, 7.
Wheat, price of, in 1481, 193.
Whelps, expense of feeding, temp. Alex. III., 6.
Whistleberry castle, 370-8.
White, Adam, of Forfar, 400.
Whiteruds, 441.
William the Lion, burial place of, 155.
William, son of Thos., 400; vicar, 236.
Williamson, John, burgess, 16; master of "sang schole," 229.
Willison, Rev. John, 182.
Wine, cost of carriage of, temp. Alex. III., 6, 216.
Winzet, Ninian, printer, 449.
Witt, Jacob de, artist, *16.
Wishart of Logie-Wishart, 346-9.
—— of Pitarrow, 383-8; George, 53, 88, 89, 159, 205, 206.
—— bishop of Edinr., 348; of Glasgow, and St Andrews, 384-5.
Witches at Forfar, 27-9; bridle, 30, 230; burned at Dundee, 225.
Witch Den, 145.
Wood of Bonnington, 269; of Balbegno, *20; admiral Sir Andrew, 205, 456.
Wodwray, 480.
Wortley, satire by Hon. Miss, 23.
Wricht, John, bailie of Forfar, 17.
Wyet, Maulcolum, 351.
Wyschart, R., rector of Cuikstone, 41.

YEAMAN of Dundee, 198.
Yetts, license to erect, on castles, *17.
York Buildings' Company, 38, 478; MS. books of, 257.
York, Culdees at, 107.
Young, Sir Peter of Seaton, 170, 199; of Aldbar, 296-7; of Ochterlony, 336; William, bailie, 17.

## ADDENDA.

Since the foregoing sheets were printed off the following important local events have occurred :—

(1.)—*The Howff of Dundee* (p. 210.)—By an order of Her Majesty in Council, dated 26th Oct. 1860, Burials were prohibited in "the Howff," from and after the 5th Nov. 1860.

(2.)—*The Earl of Southesk* (p. 44.)—On 29th Nov. 1860, the Earl of Southesk married Lady Susan-Catherine-Mary Murray, eldest daughter of the 6th Earl of Dunmore.

(3.)—*The Earldom of Dalhousie.*—The Right Hon. James-Andrew, 10th Earl, and 1st Marquis of Dalhousie, died on 19th Dec. 1860; and, leaving no male issue, he has been succeeded in the title of Earl, and the paternal estates of Dalhousie, by his cousin, the Right Hon. Fox-Maule, 2nd Baron Panmure.

—o—

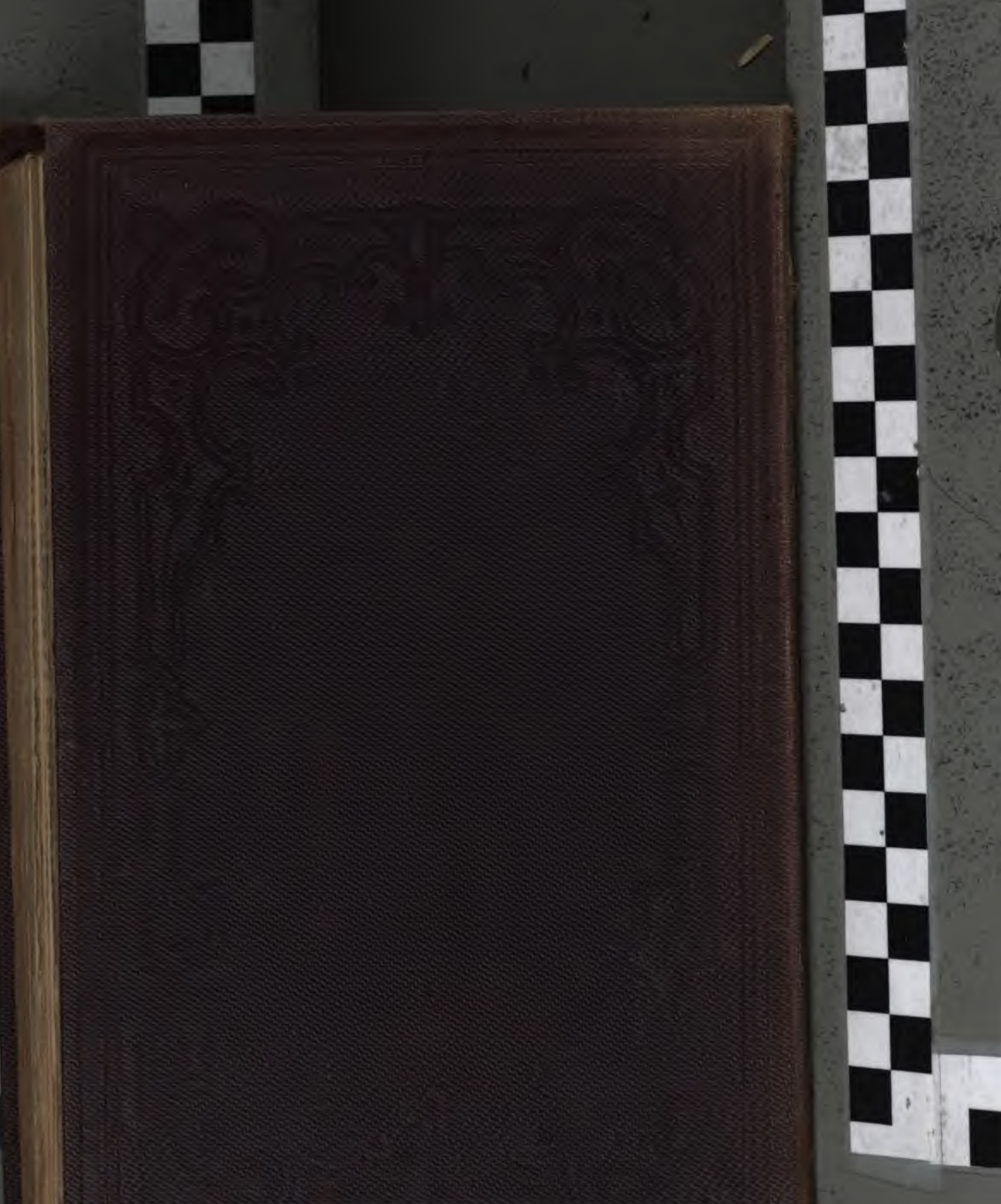
# ERRATA.

| Page. | Line. | |
|---|---|---|
| *14 | 18 | *for* secession, *read* cessation. |
| 6 | 21 | *for the reasons assigned in Preface, p. viii, delete the words,* We hav already seen ; *line* 23, *delete,* that, *and* it ; *lines,* 29, 30, *delete,* a already noticed. |
| 7 | 38 | *delete the word,* Tradition, *and insert,* Although King Malcolm die peacefully at Glamis, fable affirms that he was killed, and that th murderers, while flying, *&c.* |
| 8 | 9 | *delete the words,* of their fate. |
| 16 | 9 | *for* Convent, *read* Covenant. |
| 11 | 10-11 | [The points here referred to are more correctly stated at pp. 412-414 |
| 17 | last | *for* the castles, *read* the earlier castles. |
| 24 | 36 | ,, three days, *read* two days. |
| 50 | | *delete* the last clause of note [r]. |
| 51 | 16 | *for* Dumfermline, *read* Dunfermline. |
| 59 | 24 | ,, son, *read* nephew. |
| 61 | note [t] | ,, their father and uncle, *read* two brothers and a brother-in-law [a correctly stated in p. 362.] |
| 65 | 32 | ,, heberies, *read* herberies. |
| 83 | 11 | ,, east, *read* west. |
| 87 | 27 | ,, to observed, *read* to be observed. |
| 104 | 5 | *delete the words,* in the following year. |
| 138 | 19 | *for* took refuge, *read* had been living. |
| 141 | 31 | ,, lead, *read* led. |
| 151 | 10 | ,, victuals, *read* victual. |
| 178 | 32 | ,, proprietor, *read* lately tenant. |
| 184 | 2 | *delete* reference [q]. |
| 210 | 36 | *for* quarters were, *read* quarter was. |
| 212 | 23 | ,, vault, *read* grave. |
| 218 | 32 | ,, nor, *read* or. |
| 219 | 6 | *delete the word,* exclusive. |
| 233 | 5 | *from foot, for* 12th of January, *read* 13th of January. |
| 254 | 12 | *for* 3rd of April, *read* 13th of April. |
| 273 | 5 | ,, [illegible]. *F.*, *read* [illegible]. *F.* |
| 276 | 23 | ,, 1250, *read* 1254-6 ; *line* 31, *for* Prince Henry, *read* Prince Edward |
| 290 | 28 | ,, Baxester, *read* Bakester. |
| 322 | note | *delete* note, and reference.[y] |
| 331 | last | *for* town, *read* tower. |
| 337 | 6 | ,, Sir Alexander, *read* Sir William. |
| 366 | 13 | ,, Fordoun, *read* Laurencekirk. |
| 370 | note [o] | ,, part vi., *read* part vii. |
| 372 | 6 | ,, Sir Patrick, *read* Sir Robert. |
| 373 | 34 | ,, estate, *read* estates. |
| 379 | 17 | ,, knavely, *read* naively. |
| 413 | note [t] | ,, Toffarty, *read* Foffarty. |
| 474 | 29 | ,, 1189, *read* 1289. [This error occurs in the book quoted.] |
| 478 | 5 | ,, 3rd April, *read* 13th April. |

THE END.

Aberdeen: Printed by John Avery, St. Catherine's Wynd.

DA 880 .A5 J42 1861 C.1
Memorials of Angus and the Mea
Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 040 533 874

DATE DUE

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004